



LIMITLESS SWORD GOD

BOOK 02

Fire God

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Limitless Sword God

(无极剑神)

by

Fire God

(火神)

Synopsis

Su Yun was a prodigy, blessed by the gods. However, life is never so easy. Soon after reaching 6th stage in spirit novice realm cultivation, his progress stagnated due to incurring a rare medical condition.

A few years go by, and Su Yun has spent all his time gambling or drinking, wasting his youth away, but one day everything changes. Qing Er, the only one who stood by him was forced by his clan to be a sacrificial bride to someone she didn't love, only to be executed by the groom on the wedding night for fleeing. Burning for revenge, he scoured the world for a cure for his rare medical condition from both righteous and villainous side.

Countless years go by, and finally Su Yun not only found a way to cure his rare condition but also gain immense knowledge on a myriad of martial techniques.

But before he could fully cure himself, he received news that the groom suffered an assault that damaged his internal organs. Rather than wait for decades to become fully cured, Su Yun decided to hatch a plan for the assassinate of the groom. Unfortunately, he underestimated the strength of the groom's family and was killed instead.

Then he regains consciousness. He comes to a realization that he went 15 years in the past. This time, he vowed to protect Qing Er, but first he must cure his rare medical condition. Will he learn from the mistakes of his previous life or is everything still set in stone?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Soaring Translations, Translation Nations @ [Translation Nations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101 - Vicious (2/4)

Yet again, he did not receive the help supplies, so Su Yun felt that he was thoroughly out of luck. But wasn't it the same when he entered Martial Bone Mountain?

Looks like he has offended a great deal of people from the Su Family. Although each time it was not him who initiated, all the troubles that went his way, and he could not hide from it even if he tried.

Half an hour later, the convoy went on their way.

With a total of sixty five men, the convoy consisted of thirteen inner sect disciples, while the rest were outer sect disciples.

Due to the disturbance caused by Su Huang Ming at the parade square, all of the outer sect disciples maintained a respectful distance from Su Yun, and no one dared to speak half a sentence to him. Everyone could see that Su Huang Ming had something against Su Yun.

Although Su Yun became infamous due to the slaughter of Su Kuang, it could not justify the reason. Why should Su Huang Ming find trouble with him? Su Yun could kill somebody by himself, after all, it was just one person, and Su Huang Ming had so many inner sect experts around him.

What's more, Su Huang Ming was not Su Kuang, He was a famous individual from the inner sect, and was one of the highest ranking experts, who was not afraid of one on one combat, let alone Su Yun.

Therefore, Su Yun followed behind the convoy alone, one man riding on his Spirit Stallion, and left the Su Family.

The journey was dull, uninteresting, and tedious. With the Spirit Stallion speed, to get to Tai Qing Lakeside, would take at least fifteen days of time.

It was less than a day since he left the Su Family, and Su Huang Ming had a piece to get off his chest again.

As everyone got to a fork on the outskirts, Su Huang Ming got down off his Spirit Stallion and turned to indicate everyone to stop.

Everyone pulled on their Spirit Stallion and the horse shoes bustled in chaos.

Su Yun looked up to this scene and his heart was filled suspicion.

He saw Su Huang Ming pointed to the right side of the fork road and shouted in a high voice: “This mission involves the reputation of my Su Family. We need to rush to Tai Qing Lakeside as soon as possible. As such, we will be taking this road to arrive at the destination as soon as possible!”

“This road?”

A disciple of the Su Family outer sect was stunned: “This road seems to lead to jadeed clause forest. I heard the jadeed clause forest homes several jadeed clause wolves. If we take this road...will we meet the herd of wolves, young master.”

“Hahaha, the last time I heard the jadeed clause hungry wolves appearing was three years ago. How lucky can we get to meet such things? Don’t fear, don’t fear!! Let’s go!!”

With that, Su Huang Ming rode towards the right side of the fork without considering the opinions of the majority.

Su Yun noticed and, unknowingly, his brows knitted.

Logically, those headed for Tai Qing lakeside would all choose the road on the left, as the road was smoother, wider and led straight to Tai Qing Lakeside. On the other hand, though the right side of the fork was a shortcut, this road was bumpy, and had many ferocious beasts. Adding up the time needed to fight the ferocious beasts, it might not be shorter than the time taken to travel the road on the left.

Su Yun secretly kept it in mind, as he felt something was wrong.

Very quickly, the Su Family and the horses marched into the jadeed clause forest.

This forest was no ordinary forest. All the trees were at least 100 feet tall and were dense as though they were the pillars of holding the sky. Little sunlight managed to shine through. The people who were hurrying on felt their vision field were dark and dim. Without looking carefully, they would not be able to make out the road in front.

“What is young master Huang Ming doing? There’s a road for us to walk smoothly, yet he chooses to walk such a difficult path?”

“Who knows! Be careful, don’t confront those jadeed clause wolves, or else we’ll be dead.”

“It’s not that bad. There’s so many of the inner sect disciples, and the team is led by young master Huang Ming, so what do we have to be afraid of? I heard that young master Huang Ming is an expert in the seventh level of the Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm. His power is considered mighty in the inner sect. He must not fear the jadeed clause wolves, and thus, he would lead us this way.”

“Seventh stage of the Spirit Intermediate realm? Geez, he is so strong!”

The inner sect disciples who were walking at the front gathered and gossiped softly. They continuously let out a series of gasps and sighs.

Su Yun, who was riding on the horse with his eyes closed, heard the gossip and opened his eyes slowly.

Seventh stage of Spirit Intermediate Realm? He was indeed an elite in the inner sect.

He would not be easy to deal with.

Ka cha.

This time, a low horse shoe sound rang from both sides.

Su Yun looked over to see a few of the inner sect disciples whipping the horse to increase the speed to catch up to Su Huang Ming, who was right at the front. Su Huang Ming face turned solemn and muttered something to them. After which the disciples of the inner sect dispersed.

Amongst them, someone sneakily peeked over to Su Yun. Although it was just a fast peep, it was enough to let Su Yun sense that he was in danger.

Could it be that Su Huang Ming is going to attack me?

It was impossible. There were so many people here. If he dares make a move, he would definitely invite trouble for himself as well. He needs to find a reason to do so.

“AUWUUUUU!!!!”

At this time, a wolf cry sound filled the entire forest, one cry after another, leaving fear and panic in people’s hearts.

“Jaded clause wolves!”

An outer sect disciple cried out in alarm.

Unexpectedly, they had such bad luck as to encounter the hungry wolves.

Everyone was trembling in fear, and panickedly packed their Spirit Stallions together, cautiously and carefully screening their surroundings.

Su Yun saw what happened, and immediately shouted: “Everyone do not be afraid, I remember there is an exit in front, I will go ahead and check on the road!!”

Once the voice was heard, he whipped his horse to dash forward.

“Su Yun! Quickly return! Without Young Master Huang Ming’s orders, You shouldn’t act on your own!”

A inner sect disciple at the side hastily yelled, but he did not fall short, as Su Yun went out of control like a wild horse, fleeing deeper into the forest, very quickly disappearing.

“Did he catch on?” Su Huang Ming was stumped, squinting both of his eyes, he waved his hands: “He is but just one person. Wu Yang, you all continue forward. Once you’re near him then take action, do not let anyone find out!” (EN: If you make it so goddamn obvious, anyone would figure out, dumbass)

“Yes!”

The inner sect disciple at his side responded in a low voice, increased his speed, and gave chase towards Su Yun’s direction.

Horse galloping sounds....

Heavy hoof beats from the horses running resounded through the forest, it was exceptionally ear piercing. Once he fled into the forest, Su Yun dismounted from his horse, and hid behind a huge tree.

Behind him were two inner sect disciples who had lost sight of Su Yun, and slowed down.

The surroundings was extremely gloomy, as the tall trees blocked off the sunlight, and the forest was very cold.

“Where did this brat run off to?”

“Did he find out about Young Master Huang Ming’s plans? How we are attracting the jade clause wolves, and then are going to destroy him?”

“I don’t think so! But no worries, even if he found out, he is still going to die. No matter how he tries to rejoin the convoy, Young Master Huang Ming can simply accuse him of desertion and kill him. So, no matter what, he is dead!!”

The two inner sect disciples viciously discussed.

As expected, they were planning to kill me.

Hidden behind the big tree, Su Yun's face tensed.

“Hey look, that Spirit stallion! It is definitely Su Yun's!”

Right at this moment, someone screamed in fear. The two who found the Spirit Stallion left behind by Su Yun, rushed over immediately. One of them sacrificed a piece of lotus green magical weapon and sent the Profound Spirit Qi over. Instantly, with the Spirit Stallion as the core, its surrounding emerged a very subtle Qi.

This Qi was very fine and thin. If they did not rely on this magical weapon, no ordinary man could sense it.

The end of this Qi was where Su Yun stood.

It was a tracking type of magical weapon.

Su Yun's face was concealed. He looked at his surroundings and saw that no one followed him before he took out the sword sheath and the death sword from his storage ring. He carried them on his back and stepped forward, walking out of the forest.

The Spirit Stallion was stained with his Qi, and the magical weapon would probably follow the Qi emitted from the Spirit Stallion to track his whereabouts. It was pointless hiding.

But right at this point, there was not a need to hide anymore.

“Zhen He!”

The disciple who was still instigating the green lotus magical weapon muttered to the person beside him. With a change in his gaze, he looked at Su Yun who was walking over.

The two set their gazes on him.

Su Yun actually had the guts to walk out. The two were confused and shocked.

Their eyes met and they both took out their magical weapons stealthily and rode their horses towards Su Yun.

“May I know what you seniors are looking for?”

Su Yun asked nonchalantly as he took out Thousand Deep Sword from his sword sheath.

His moves were blatant as he had no intention to hide it.

Seeing his face solemn and without much anxiety, as if he had no fear, even when confronting two inner sect disciples, Su Zhen He and the other one were confused and shocked.

The two shivered when Su Yun pulled out his sword.

What was happening? Could it be he did not fear us?

Su Zhen He's heart was congealed.

“Su Yun, what are you doing here? Aren't you going to return the group soon?”

Su Ye said. The two stood, one on the left, the other on the right, and looked at Su Yun carefully as they got nearer and nearer to him with the intention to kill shown.

Then.

As they were not close to him yet, Su Yun lightly tapped on both his feet and suddenly jumped forward. With the sword in his hand, he waved abruptly and threw it towards Su Ye.

Su Ye hurriedly dodged the sword in shock.

But

The glimmering long sword changed its direction as it was nearing Su Ye, and it was about to pierce through his heart.

Su Zhen He's reaction was not slow. He shouted in anger and pulled out the treasure blade from his waist and chopped towards the thousand deep, which was flying towards him.

However! As his blade was nearing thousand deep, the Pure Divine Spirit Qi on top of the Thousand Deep Sword shook and left the sword, forming a separate Qi sword.

Dang!

The Thousand Deep sword flung the treasure blade away.

The Qi sword did not wait for Su Zhen He to react and pierced through his chest straight. Although it was deviated from the heart's position but it pierced him to the ground. Fresh blood was spewing from his sword wound and he was injured badly...

“What?” Su Ye glared with his eyes wide opened. He saw Su Zhen He lying on the floor, unable to get up, and his expressions changed drastically: “What is this weird Profound technique?”

He saw Su Yun take a few steps forward again and dash toward Su Ye at a high speed. Su Yun leaped into mid air, jumping toward him.

The flying sword, instigated by Su Zhen He, spun in mid air before it flew back towards Su Yun and landed straight in his hands. It then followed Su Yun's vicious movements and chopped viciously towards Su Ye.

Dang!!!

Su Ye raised his own weapon Red Leaf Wind Flintlock to withstand the sword.

Utilizing his entire spirit Qi, he was still incomparable to Su Yun's power.

With this sword, he clenched his teeth tightly and, with difficulty, received the attack.

But Su Yun's attack was not finished.

He used one leg to step on the Spirit Stallion's head, using his hand as a fulcrum and plunging Thousand Deep Sword downwards.

Thousand Deep Sword released yet another purplish Qi body from its tip, with a powerful might pouring downwards.

Boom!!!

A violent sound from the Red Leaf Wind Flintlock fired off.

The gun body blocked of the strike of the sword, but Su Ye felt his both arms trembling like crazy, his whole body shivering. This sword strike, had power amplified by a huge number of times as compared to the previous sword strike.

The Spirit Stallion neighed, his four hooves randomly swaying, as it could not handle the power.

Seeing that, Su Yun used his leg to kick the Spirit Stallion in the head.

Taking the attack, the Spirit Stallion immediately stood up, and started to continuously sway.

Su Yun took this opportunity to drop down, while Su Ye, who was still riding, could not. With his current arms being numb, he just could not control the reins of the Spirit Stallion.

At that moment, the spirit stallion lifted its front hooves and straightened its body.

“Ayyyyyyyye...”

Su Ye could no longer control. He screamed badly and fell off the horse.

Right at the moment he fell off from the horse, a ray of chilly light flashed.

Frightened, Su Ye subconsciously raised his pike.

But it was all too late.

A strong and formidable sword with an unbeatable force came through. Right when the sword slashed, he was sliced in half. Even the floor beneath him was sliced with a deep crevice. Su Ye's blood gushed out from his internal body and into the deep wound.

The third sword of Thousand Deep Sword!

Su Zhen He, who was holding onto his chest, was completely

stunned.

Chapter 102 - Small Cheap Tricks (¾)

Ka cha.

The guy drew out the sword from the body in front of him, and looked straight at Su Zhen He.

“Su.. Su Yun... you...you dare to kill a inner sect disciple... you.. You want to die??”

Su Zhen He's whole body was shivering. Enduring the pain, both of his legs gave way. He could not stand, and used his four limbs to crawl away, wanting to keep a distance from this crazy guy.

But he was clearly thinking too much.

“Su Huang Ming sent you two to come and kill me?”

Su Yun walked slowly towards Su Zhen He and asked.

“That's right... No, no, no... that's wrong, that's not it. Young Master Huang Ming did not plan to kill you...I... we are here to advise you to rejoin the convoy.”

Su Zhen Ke frantically yelled nonsense.

Fresh blood was sprayed on the floor.

“I will return to the convoy shortly.”

Su Yun smirked, a hint of cold was seen in his eyes, he raised his sword and instantly struck at Su Zhen Ke.

“Ah!!!!!!”

A miserable yell rippled out.

Faraway on the main path of Jaded Clause Forest.

“Eh?”

The slowly advancing Su Huang Ming appeared to have heard something, hurriedly raised his hand to stop the advancing convoy.

“Young Master, what was that sound?”

The person next to him asked.

“Not sure, but it was definitely a man made sound. Jade Clause forest is a desolated place with very few people entering, I’m afraid it was from one of our guys!”

“One of ours?”

The surrounding people jumped in fright.

“Could it be... They met with the hungry jaded clause wolves?”

Someone asked carefully.

“Hungry jaded clause wolves?”

Su Huang Ming lightly groaned: “I just sent a few of the inner sect disciples to scan the surroundings. Even if they meet the hungry jaded clause wolves, how can they not be able to fight them? Even if they cannot win, at least they can run away right? I’m afraid... That sound was caused by a person harming them!”

Harmed by someone else?

From the way he spoke, the rest of them knew who was Su Huang Ming hinting at.

Other than Su Yun who left without permission, there was no one else.

But, was Su Yun that brave? Even if he was brave, did he have the capabilities? It was two inner sect disciples they were talking about!

“Listen!”

Su Huang Ming called the eight of the inner sect disciples over, and softly said: “I’m afraid Su Yun already knows what I planned to do, when he comes back later, immediately take action. I will bear all the consequences!”

“Yes, Young Master!”

The convoy people shouted.

Su Huang Ming squinted his eyes, with a sinister expression: “Who do you think you are, Su Yun? Heh, I want to see your capabilities.”

“Young Master, do we then continue moving forward or wait here?”

Someone asked.

“Continue moving!”

Su Huang Ming waved his hands, and shouted: “After we leave this jaded clause forest, if Su Yun has yet to return back to the convoy, he will be treated as deserting the mission, betraying the Su Family rules, and will be treated as a traitor of the Su Family, to be killed without discussion. Understand?”

“Su Family traitor? Isn’t that going too far?”

A few of the outer sect disciples felt that it was too severe a punishment.

“I will bear the consequences!”

Su Huang Ming spoke indifferently.

After hearing that, everyone knew what Su Huang Ming was doing, and did not dare to speak up, as no one dared to go against Su Huang Ming’s decision.

The convoy carried on moving forward.

While all these were happening, a quiet man donning a pitch black blademaster robe and a broken mask, was staring down at the convoy from high up in the tall trees.

“Su Huang Ming is in the seventh stage of Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm, while I am just barely into the sixth stage, I can only fight by relying on [Limitless Sword Arts]’ weird abilities. In addition to the Spirit Essence and its power, my Profound Spirit Qi can catch up to his, and winning against him is not difficult. It’s

just that the number of inner sect disciples around him will be troublesome.”

Su Yun calculated, while striding on the branches, following the convoy.

‘AOWUUU!!!!’

At this time, the melodious wolf howl sounded out again.

The people in the convoy froze, and became cautious again.

Su Yun was distracted by the sound.

Hungry Jaded Clause Wolves?

If he could attract the Hungry Jaded Clause Wolves to attack the convoy, he could seize an opportunity in the mess!

Su Yun lowered his head and went into deep thought. Shortly after, he immediately jumped down the tree branches, and ran towards the wolf howls.

Hungry Jaded Clause Wolves were in the first stage of the Spirit Intermediate realm, and there were few who were of the second stage, and existed in a vicious pack of at least thirty wolves. They only thrive deep in the forests of the Jaded Clause Forest, and, if one was to stick on the main path of the Jaded Clause Forest, it was hard to encounter any of the hungry wolves.

But with just one encounter with a hungry wolf, it would attract countless wolves to gang up and attack.

But how can he attract the wolves? That was the question.

Since they were hungry wolves, they would naturally be famished and thirsty, thus being attracted by any smell of food.

Su Yun suddenly remembered something, abruptly turning his body, and rushed back to where Su Zhen He and Su Ye had died.

Approaching the two corpses, he saw two spirit stallions who had lost their minds running towards him.

Seeing that, Su Yun immediately took out Thousand Deep Sword and proceeded to slaughter them.

The Spirit Stallions were easily killed, and fresh blood was everywhere.

But Su Yun did not care about them, slowed his pace, and carefully walked towards the two corpses.

Since the Spirit Stallions were scared, it meant that there were other animals nearing the corpses, and the fresh blood from the corpses could easily attract the hungry wolves. If he did not guess wrong, the two bodies were already surrounded by a pack of hungry wolves.

Su Yun leaped upwards, before jumping to another tree, and carefully advanced towards Su Zhen He and Su Ye's bodies from above the trees.

After a short moment, the scene before him left Su Yun completely stunned.

All he saw was a patch of bloodied grass, as head after head of skinny and bloodied hungry wolves fought over the two corpses. They were originally Su Zhen He and Su Ye, but their corpses were mutilated, broken, and mashed into smaller pieces, by over thirty Jaded clause wolves. The scene would only leave people numb in fear.

This amount of meat, how could it satisfy the entire pack?

Su Yun focused his heart and mind, eyed a limb being taken away by a large Jaded Clause Wolf, and suddenly jumped down from the tree, with the posture of a flying kick.

The Jaded Clause wolf was merely in the first stage of Spirit Intermediate realm, and as a sixth stage of Spirit Intermediate realm disciple, he did not use Profound Spirit Qi. Simply using his strength and agility was already much stronger than the wolf.

Adding the fact that Su Yun launched a sneak attack, the usually

unmatched, vigilant, jaded clause wolf was too intoxicated with the food in it's mouth did not notice the figure that was flying down on it, and was immediately sent flying by a kick. Su Yun picked up the piece of meat from god knows what body part it was, and immediately turned to flee.

With the food being forcibly taken away, the Jaded Clause wolf was naturally enraged, but once it saw a new, moving prey, its eyes turned from green to red.

AOWUUUU!!!!

A mournful howl resounded, and after that, a herd of wolves rushed forward and started chasing after Su Yun.

Su Yun ran like mad. As he passed by the two Spirit Stallion corpses, he punctured the Spirit Stallions' arteries, drawing out a lot of fresh blood, and smeared the blood over his body, turning red. After that, he picked up the two Spirit Stallion's heads, sliced into them with his sword, and continued rushing towards Su Huang Ming.

Seeing the two bloodied Horse Stallion bodies, the Jaded Clause wolves went crazy and started feasting.

Being greedy creatures, and as they were famished, the two huge stallion bodies were quickly finished, but still could not satisfy the wolves even a little. Being so hungry and having a bit of the horses made the wolves feel even more intolerable, and one by one they went crazy, rushing after Su Yun.

A trail of blood attracted many wolves, and in a short period of time, there were close to a hundred hungry wolves chasing.

Soon!

Su Yun took a breath, and moved like an ape on the tree tops.

Very quickly, there were sounds of of the Spirit Stallions galloping from a distance.

Few and scattered conversations could be heard.

They're near!

Su Yun grasped the Thousand Deep Sword tightly, his whole body releasing Pure Divine Spirit Qi.

Hu! A man rushed out from the thick and dense tree branches, and rushed forward, towards the main path.

Hua la! The tree leaves rustled, The people in the convoy who were rushing, one after another, took a side long glance, towards the direction of the sound.

“Who's there!?”

All they saw was a man dressed in black swordmaster clothes, and donning a half broken mask. The inner sect disciples were scared, and one by one took out their weapons, warily staring at the man approaching.

They saw the man rush to the exit of the main path, and throw the two Spirit Stallion heads on his sword towards them.

Pu dong pu dong pu dong....

The spirit Stallion heads dropped into the crowd, and rolled a few times on the floor, blood spilling everywhere. This caused everyone to panic and retreat, naturally afraid of the filth and the chance that it would get onto their bodies, it became a mess.

“Who are you?”

Looking at this man dressed in full black and wearing a mask, everyone was suspicious of him, and one of the inner sect disciple shouted.

For no reason, this person suddenly appeared in front of them at a place like this, and even portrayed some weird actions, how does it not make people doubtful?

Su Huang Ming had a gut feeling.

Is he Su Yun?

But.

But that person did not have any thoughts of lingering, and as soon as he threw the heads of the Spirit Stallions, he immediately jumped upwards, hopped onto a branch, and turned to leave.

“Stand still!” A shout was heard, but he did not stop.

“Eh?”

Su Huang Ming was stumped for words. He did not wait for a reaction, but heard, from a distance, a rumbling and rustling sound, and it was getting louder and louder, bigger and bigger.

“Everyone, do not panic! It is just two spirit stallion heads!”

An inner sect disciple shouted, trying to control and calm the convoy.

The crowd, which was in a mess, became calmer, but those who were nearer to the Spirit Stallion heads were still grossed out.

“Everyone just calm down for a bit!”

Su Huang Ming calmed his mind down. His face was dark, and he looked around, carefully scanning the surrounding.

No one made a sound, and no one quarreled, Everyone felt that something was off, and took out their own weapons.

The rustling sound caused Su Huang Ming to notice something, his face suddenly looked like he found out the reason, squinted his eyes and laughed: “Oh, so it’s like that!”

“What’s wrong, Young Master Huang Ming?”

The inner sect disciple beside him saw and curiously asked.

“It’s just a small, cheap trick!”

Su Huang Ming laughed like he did not care, and then he waved his hand and shouted: “Everyone gather, prepare to fight!”

“Prepare for a fight?”

Everyone was stunned, but they did not dare to doubt, and immediately huddled together, raising their body Profound Spirit Qi, looking formidable, and prepared for a fight.

Sou Sou Sou Sou.....(sound of the wind)

At this time, a huge wave of shadows dashed out from the forest, and when the Su Family looked, they could not help but feel shivers going down their spine. It turned out to be a herd of hungry Jaded Clause Wolves!

“Oh...Oh god! It’s a wolf pack!!”

Someone screamed in surprise, as his whole body trembled in fear.

Su Huang Ming shouted: “Do not be scared, these are just level one Spirit Intermediate realm beasts, kill!!”

As the sound resounded, he kicked his Spirit Stallion, and spearheaded the assault, killing his way through.

A long blade, as pure white as snow, was summoned from his storage ring as he slashed down on the closest hungry wolf’s head in front of him.

Puchi!

The hungry wolf died.

The massacre between the Su Family and the hungry Jaded Clause Wolves erupted.

From a distance, Su Yun stood on a few branches and watch the scene unfold, took a deep breath, extended his hand, and caressed the jet black sword behind him....

Chapter 103 - Kill or Be Killed (4/4)

To the absolute horror of the Su Family's outer sect disciples, the wolf pack rushed forward.

However, the courageous inner sect disciples faced the pack of a hundred hungry wolves without a hint of fear. One by one, they sped to the forefront, beheading the starving pack of Jaded Clause wolves like they were mere fruits and vegetables.

Although the wolves had the upper hand in terms of numbers, they were no match for the Su Family when it came to strength.

Many of the Su Family outer sect disciples lacked the Spirit Cultivation of Spirit Intermediate Disciples, but they had an abundance of bead pills and treasures that could be utilized. The knowledge of when to advance and retreat was not a concept that the wolves, which turn crazy and senseless for food, would be able to comprehend, and Su Huang Ming especially, whose potential radiated, finished off the wolves as easily as cattle, stunning everyone and boosting the troops' morale.

The ground was awash with the blood of the wolves and their bodies were strewn everywhere.

Aoo-wuuuuu!!! (Wolf cry)

The alpha-male of the Jaded Clause wolves, upon seeing that they were losing the fight, let out a melodious and high-pitched howl.

A call for reinforcements!

Everyone was seized by terror.

"Looks like today is the day to rid and cleanse the Jade Clause Forest of all the pests!"

Su Huang Ming was overcome with the ecstasy of killing, and the spark of it in his eyes grew more powerful. He had absolutely zero

intention of leaving.

Huālā (darting sound)

At this moment, a shadow bolted out from the peripherals of the woods.

His heart jumped, as he looked around, only to discover Su Yun, who had left the team unauthorized!

Didn't this fellow go ahead to scout? Why is he back?

“Su Yun! Hurry over and help!”

A few of the Outer Disciples could not fend off the the wolves saw their hope, and immediately called out.

Su Yun had a strong cultivation, and managed to kill the Inner Disciple Su Kuang. It could be seen that his strength was something else.

If he lent a hand, the Su Family would not have to fear these wolves.

“Please calm down, everyone!”

Su Yun shouted, and entered the battlefield.

“Young Master, it's Su Yun! He's back!!”

Seeing that Su Yun had suddenly appeared and joined in the fray, one of the inner disciples got close to Su Huang Ming, who was enjoying himself, and said in a low voice.

“Oh?”

Su Huangming delivered a chop on a wolf, before directing his gaze, which had gone red, at Su Yun, his eyes squinting slightly.

“The initial plan was to enter the Jaded Clause forest to incite the attacks of the wolves, before making use of the chance to kill Su Yun! Who knew that halfway through, he suddenly bolted, and I thought he saw through our plan. He actually came back!! Ha! Seems like he doesn't know what's about to befall him!”

Su Huangming licked his dry lips, before leaving the frontlines.

“Young Master, shall we go over together?”

“There is no need! Su Zhen He and Su Ye are not back yet. This time, the number of wolves are too large, and it is imperative that you all stay here to clear them. As for Su Yun... I alone am enough! If Su Yun were to die, we will be able to explain his death by wolves to the Su Family. Then, even if accountability is sought, it would be to no avail....”

“Your words may be true, but, Young Master, Su Yun’s not an idiot. If he found out, and is back, he must have something prepared!”

“So what? Even if he has ample preparations, I’m not afraid!” Su Huang Ming replied. It was not arrogance, but utmost confidence. If one did not have the confidence, how can one speak of taking another’s life?

“Leave this to us! Young master, you must be careful!”

The inner sect disciple said.

Su Huang Ming was silent, and stepped immediately toward the direction Su Yun was.

Ka cha! (Hacking sound)

A lone hungry wolf was hacked till it bellied up.

Su Yun exhaled, wiping the sweat off his face, retreated to the back to consume a bead pill, took a short break to let the outer sect/circle disciples hold the fort.

“Su Yun! Come follow me and help!”

Just then, a sound emerged from the back.

Su Yun was slightly stunned as he turned his gaze, only to see Su Huang Ming, who was wielding a bloody blade, standing right behind him.

“Where should I help support?”

Su Yun questioned.

Su Huang Ming pointed towards the depths of the forest.

“Are there any hungry wolves there?” Su Yun asked.

“There seemed to be the howl of the leader there, and it definitely called for reinforcements, I believe there will be more wolves coming here soon.” Su Huang Ming said.

“Is it....But it’s only the two of us. Will it be enough to hold them off?”

Su Huang Ming gave a pan-cold look, and his eyes had a smug glint, as he smiled: “The two of us will be enough. Su Zhen He and Su Ye have retreated, so we don’t have enough manpower. They are needed here to clean up. If we can hold on and fend them off till reinforcements arrive, those who clear up the things here will be able to come and support us. We don’t have much time. Are you coming or not?”

As he finished speaking, he stepped forward, grabbing his bloody blade tightly.

If Su Yun declined, he would immediately act!

Su Yun’s gaze seemed to shake, as he hesitated, before nodding: “Since it’s like this, then fine, let us go!”

“Very good”

Su Huang Ming’s eyes seemed to radiate more hostility, and his expression turning more grim.

He squinted, before rushing forward, his speed picking up.

Su Yun’s steps were slower as he followed closely behind.

“Let’s go on, there are not that many left!”

One of the inner disciples saw Su Huang Ming departing towards the direction of the forest, before he led the rest in a huge shout.

The killing got more intense.

.....

In the depths of the forest.

Su Yun looked everywhere, looking into the darkness, and he crept along cautiously.

The depths of the forest was eerily quiet, not a sound could be heard for miles, even the sound of the wind blowing was absent. The sounds of breathings were as clear as anything.

They had put quite a distance from the Su Family and Jade Clause Wolves “Right here.”

Su Yun who had been walking in front suddenly turned his body, and took a look at Su Huang Ming behind him.

“Oh?” Su Huang Ming lifted his head, as he looked at him and revealed a stunned expression: “What do you mean, right here?”

“Let’s settle it here!” Su Yun laughed, “Didn’t you want to kill me? Didn’t you call me here to slaughter me? Taking my life in front of the rest wouldn’t be so good, would it?”

“Seems like you had already known!” Su Huang Ming clutched his forehead, and shook his head while laughing bitterly: “And here I was thinking that you were still an idiot for not noticing, what a hoot... Ah, your acting is truly top-notch!”

“Just so-so!”

“Since you know I’m about to kill you, how come you’ve got the guts to follow me?”

Su Huang Ming’s gaze was arrogant and lazy as ever, not masking his hostility as he spoke out unhurriedly.

“If I didn’t, you would have acted then!” Su Yun replied.

“What?” Su Huang Ming was truly shocked this time, Su Yun managed to see through him?

“Walking through this Jade Clause forest is all to kill me right?” Su Yun said: “Attracting the pack of wolves over, creating chaos, and then killing me, before heading back to report my death at the mouths of the wolves. You can push the blame on them, and it’ll be a perfect plan, right?”

“That’s right!” Su Huang Ming did not hold back and arrogantly admitted, “As you are able to discern my intentions, how is it that you still dare to appear? Shouldn’t you be running away?”

“Run? Why should I run?” Su Yun shook his head, “I did not say I am afraid of you!”

“Hahaha, what a joke, you may have been hiding your ability, but I can tell, you’re at most a stage four Spirit Intermediate Disciple, and definitely would not be at the Stage seven... let me assume that you do have a Stage six Spirit Cultivation then, in my eyes, you’re still just a blade of grass, easy to trample on! You’re not afraid of me? Pretty soon, I’ll let you eat your words!” Su Huang Ming narrowed his eyes, and his mouth broke into a vicious grin.

Su Yun heard this, went silent for a moment before bursting out, “Su Zhen He and Su Ye are dead!”

Su Huang Ming, momentarily stunned, said, “What?”

“It is me who killed them!” Su Yun said.

“What difference does it make?”

“It was I who attracted the wolf pack”

“You said that before!”

“Have you not realised? The numbers were twice of that of the Su Family!”

“What does that prove?”

Su Huang Ming’s eyes flashed with a hint of shock, his heart feeling a rise of uneasiness.

He saw Su Yun reaching into his storage ring, pulling out a black

blade.

The blade was sheathed, and the sheath had a lot of strange carvings, looking extremely terrifying, as a strong evil aura emitted from the sword.

Su Huang Ming's hands gripped his blade tighter.

"If it was up to you to create chaos, there would at most be a dozen of those wolves. The outer disciples of the Su Family had never seen the Jade Clause wolves before, and the majority of their strength is only at the Stage one Spirit Intermediate Realm. They have only heard rumors about these wolves, and possess enough fear of them that, as long as you only attract a few, it would be enough to throw them into a mess, but could be quelled later. Like this, you would have enough people to come and deal with me! However, I have attracted over a hundred over, and the entire Su Family is embroiled in the fight. The Inner Disciples would also not sit by and watch, since the number of hands are too little. Furthermore, I have already killed Su Zhen He and Su Ye, so the Inner Disciples have lost another 2 experts! Like this, there would be absolutely no one to come and join you in dealing with me..." Su Yun spoke flatly.

Su Huang Ming's face had turned ashen: "So what? What does it prove?"

"All this... is for you to deal with me alone!" Su Yun's gaze had turned incomparably sharp, as a trace of cold energy radiated from between his brows.

"You think that I can't kill you?"

Su Huang Ming finally understood Su Yun's intentions.

He had done all these, just to let Su Huang Ming fight him alone!

Only like this, will Su Yun have the chance!

The chance to counter!

“I don’t know!”

Su Yun shook his head, as he lifted that pitch-black sword, as he walked towards Su Huang Ming, step by step.

“I only know that... In a while, I will be reporting to the Su Family that our squad leader Su Huang Ming has died tragically at the mouths of the Jade Clause wolves!!”

After those words, the entire aura around Su Yun seemed to change.

His entire being seemed to radiate a fire, as his sword, which had not even been unsheathed, shot out from behind him, attacking Su Huang Ming.

“How preposterous! Let me take your life!”

Seeing that the sword was not even unsheathed, Su Huang Ming was enraged as he hoisted his long blade to meet the attack of the black sword.

Dong!

A blade and sword clashed, and both parties were forced back 10 steps.

Su Huang Ming’s face wore an expression of shock. He did not expect that this little outer sect disciple had managed to cultivate to such an extent.

Wasn’t he the trash that was chased out of the inner disciple circle? Isn’t he the trash that had not even entered Stage seven Spirit Novice Disciple even at the age of eighteen years old? How is he so strong now?

Su Huang Ming did not know, and he did not want to know. He only had one thought in his mind, which was to tear this asshole who did not know his limits apart!

He roared in anger and activated his technique. The blade in his hands suddenly released a huge, oppressive aura that and

enveloped the blade, before it started turning in the skies.

Following which, Su Huang Ming used all his strength to fling it. As the huge blade flew across the skies, it caused the trees along the way to be directly chopped in two, making its way towards Su Yun's waist.

When the blade flew over, the black sword became vertical, with its sheathe facing the blade.

Su Huang Ming's eyes flashed with shock, as the corner of his mouth trembled. Both shoulders swinging in circles, he commanded the ferocious force and applied more Spirit towards the blade, and it seemed to shudder and grow even more resplendent, before it suddenly grew bigger!!!

That sharp aura seemed to pierce the skies!

But!

Clang.....

When the blade came in contact with the sword, the outcome was not what Su Huang Ming expected, which was killing Su Yun where he stood. Instead, it was the loud sound of his attack being blocked...

It was blocked?

Su Huang Ming's expression froze, as he muttered: "Impossible..."

Chapter 104 - The Young Master, He died

Heavenly Body Bright Spirit Slash!

This was Su Huang Ming's famous ultimate skill. It was a middle level mystical technique his father personally passed down to him.

With the Qi compressed onto the edge of the blade, it took the form and became a Qi blade edge, pushing out the edge to attack. The Qi Blade edge was not a randomized and reckless hit, but flew straight out and cut toward the opponent.

It could be considered an unbeatable and deadly technique, able to cut gold and stones like cutting paper.

But.

Su Yun still blocked it.

Without a doubt! That sword was definitely not a normal sword!

Su Huang Ming was astounded: Where and how did this brat Su Yun manage to obtain this kind of treasured sword?

It's hardness is definitely top notch, it must be at least Purple level or more...

Just as Su Huang Ming was considering it's material rank, he suddenly saw the opponent's hand moving in an instant, left hand touching the the sheath on his back, suddenly drawing out a green long sword, attacking Su Huang Min's mentality.

Dual Blade!

Su Huang Ming panicked and retreated, both legs accelerating and, with every step, splitting the ground that it landed on by a bit.

Avoiding the range of the tips of the swords, Su Huang Ming once again raised his blade and sliced the air.

Hong Dong! (Explosion)

A blade edge Qi, shaped like a crescent moon, burst forth.

Releasing condensed Spirit Qi! For an expert like Su Huang Ming, it was just a casual release of his mystical technique, and not considered brilliant.

But, during the time it took for the blade edge Qi to reach, Su Huang Ming did not have the time to rest. He took a step forward, following the blade edge Qi, with the edge of the blade emitting a red light. Every step he took, the floor would shake, and each step became increasingly heavier and more vigorous in the shake. Seemingly every time he ran, his entire body's True Dipper Qi would increase, slowly building up.

When he was near Su Yun, Su Huang Ming's strength was already so huge that it would lead anyone to be speechless. He raised up his blade, his red hot gaze staring at Su Yun, who was attempting to block in front of the Blade Edge Qi, eyes with a hint of rashness.

To Su Huang Ming, Su Kuang and Su Nan Ye were not worth much. Regardless of Qi power, mystical techniques, fighting style, or aggressiveness, the two of them could not be compared with Su Huang Ming, who was a true elite of the Su Family!

Pu!!!!

The blade edge Qi was sliced open by Su Yun.

Chance!

Su Huang Ming grabbed the opportunity, with his eyes wide open, he bellowed and aimed the blade with red light toward Su Yun's head.

The energy he stored felt like it could chop Mt. Hua in half!

Like he could cut the Earth in half!

Su Yun raised his head, looked down at the blade below him, but was unable to dodge.

Feeling the immense Qi pressure from the blade, his expression

suddenly turned sinister. He crossed his swords into a cross shape, aiming straight at the blade.

Green and black both slanted!

Boom!!!!

The edge of the blade landed on the dual swords, and the astonishingly immense stored up power exploded, with them as the center, the exploding Qi boomed, spreading outwards in all four directions, causing the earth around them to shake and spider-web crevices to appear in the earth as the surrounding earth and soil flew, the trees trembled, and the closer trees instantly broke...

Su Yun's legs sunk into the ground. His blood and Qi roiled as the muscles on his arms and his green vessels bulged!

Although it was tough, he could hold on!!

"This is impossible!"

Su Huang Ming was stunned. He gave his all for this strike, yet it was being blocked by him.

Was his cultivation lower than myself? I gave everything in this strike, so how could he withstand it directly?

This is impossible! Definitely impossible!

Su Huang Ming pondered as he pressed on his arms crazily.

The quality of these two swords were not inferior. The tip of the blade showed its ability that it could crush anything it touched, needless to say, it was not difficult for the blade to cause something to collapse.

The two were caught in deadlock.

Right at this moment, Su Yun suddenly dropped the green sword in his hands and flung it into the air. After which, he held the black sword in both of his hands to block of Su Huang Ming's blade.

Without waiting for Su Huang Ming's to think, the green sword that he threw away turned in mid air and floated. It spun a few rounds before it was being covered by a layer of supreme Qi. it then flew pierced towards Su Huang Ming's back like a fire arrow.

“What?”

Su Huang Ming was frightened. He quickly dispersed his energy and dodged it.

As he retreated, he had no power, and it was hard for him to change to defense quickly. Hence, Su Yun got the upper hand. He pierced at Huang Ming's chest ferociously with the black sword in the sword sheath.

Though there was a sword sheath, it was covered with a thick Pure Divine Spirit Qi and pierced a bloody hole right through Su Huang Ming's chest.

The green sword missed its target, but did not rest. Once again, it turned its body and dashed towards Su Huang Ming.

Su Yun then followed closely with the black sword, not giving Su Huang Ming a chance to take a breather.

Su Huang Ming retreated hastily, keeping his eyes on the green sword flying in mid air before turning back to stare at Su Yun who was holding onto the black sword. He was utterly confused. A thought flashed through his mind.

“This flying sword can actually kill the enemy...are you... are you Limitless Sword God??”

Su Huang Ming asked, frightened, as his pupils restricted.

Su Yun did not muttered a word, but his silhouette burst and, once again, he dashed across. The green sword spinning in mid air took a turn and attacked from behind, like a pincer attack.

To manage a sword to kill was almost a Godly technique. The only ones that could control the divine sword would be the

Immortal Sword Sect, but not many people from the Immortal Sword Sect could control the swords, so why did Su Yun managed to do so?

The black sword, sword sheath, as well as the controlling of the swords to launch an attack...did all these things just point towards Limitless Sword God?

Also, the man in a black blademaster outfit hiding behind the ruined mask luring the wolves was Limitless Sword God's way of dressing.

It's him! It's definitely him!!

Su Huang Ming confirmed after pondering this. He finally understood everything.

Little did he expect that the rubbish who was chased out of the outer sect, would actually have such capabilities.

Thinking of the scene at the Purple Star Academy, where Limitless Sword God killed the Demonic Blood Spirit, Su Huang Ming's body involuntarily shivered, and his will to fight immediately dropped.

What kind of thing was the Blood Spirit Master? The Blood Spirit Master was able to kill him like killing an ant, that easily! But yet he died in the hands of Limitless Sword Lord. This goes to show... that Limitless Sword God was much stronger than the Blood Spirit!

For this brat Su Yun to be able to utilise this power, was he actually Su Yun... or Limitless Sword God?

Su Huang Ming was thoroughly stupefied.

Seeing that the opponent was distracted, Su Yun did not dare to halt in the least bit. Holding the Death Sword with one hand, while the sword sheath aimed towards the blade edge and piercing towards it, and controlling the Thousand Deep Sword to the maximum, he was not lenient at all.

Su Huang Ming, who had lost his will to fight, dared not continue fighting with Su Yun. His tremendous strength, weird tricks, and the thick Profound Spirit Qi were enough to prove how strong he was.

Maybe the other frail Qi he'd been feeling was all fake. His strength must be very powerful, was it Spirit Core Disciple or Spirit Soul Disciple?

Su Huang Ming dared not imagine. He ran for shelter hurriedly, but it was too late. He could dodge the attacks of the green sword from his back, but his abdomen was pierced by the black sword. A bloody hole appeared as his skin and flesh tore apart.

His body shook as he experienced an excruciating pain.

But he did not bother about this pain. Instead, he turned and started running.

Su Yun noticed, and pulled out the death sword together with Thousand Deep sword once again to release the Pure Divine Spirit Qi and drove the swords right at Su Huang Ming!

Su Huang Ming suffered a hidden loss. Coupled with his confused state of mind, he was deathly afraid of Su Yun. Where would he find his energy to fight? He could only retreat crazily, and ran towards the Su Family people with all his might.

This was the only time he might have a chance for survival!

But when he compared speed, how could he compete with the sword that was flying in mid air?

The two swords flew at a rapid speed. Very quickly, they neared Su Huang Ming and pierced him through.

Su Huang Ming felt an eerie sword intent coming from his back, and so he turned and dodged hastily.

The thick and heavy black sword was knocked over, but Thousand Deep sword continued its journey and pierced through,

chopping everything that was in its way.

Su Huang Ming rolled over the ground. On his body, a few more bloody wounds appeared, and fresh blood started gushing out.

He climbed up with extreme difficulty, his face as pale as a piece of white paper. Fear filled his eyes, and all his calmness had disappeared.

He picked up the blazing blade but... a leg stamped on it ruthlessly.

He looked up only to see Su Yun standing quietly in front of him. The two sharp swords circled around his body.

Su Huang Ming bit his lower lips, not knowing what else to say.

“Why do you want to kill me?”

Su Yun asked softly.

“You...messed with my followers.” Su Huang Ming hesitated for a while, before replying.

“Just because of that?”

Su Yun was speechless, but continued: “Although you hold a high position in the inner sect, regardless of whether or not you are an inner sect disciple or not, to recklessly kill or behead a fellow Su Family disciple, if found out, you won’t end up well. But you still have the balls to do it...unless there is someone in the shadows supporting you? Tell me, who is the one supporting you, if you tell me, I will just cripple you, and not kill you!”

“To cripple me means to kill me!” Su Huang Ming said. To not be able to cultivate was the same dying.

“Then what do you think? Allow me to let you off? If I said that, would you believe me?”

“No way!”

“So there is no other way?”

“I won’t say it!” Su Huang Ming suddenly laughed, his dull eyes suddenly narrowed into a smiling position.

“You really won’t say?”

“En!”

He softly replied.

Su Yun nodded his head, hesitated for a while, before stepping away from the big blade.

Su Huang Ming quietly raised his eyes, sword shaft in his hands, he slowly raised up his blade, with a bizarre look in his eyes.

At this time, he saw Su Yun suddenly waved his hand, and the spiralling Thousand Deep Sword immediately flew according to his hand, flying downwards.

The movement was fluid, yet so vicious and extremely decisive. There was simply not a bit of mercy!

Su Huang Ming opened his eyes wide, panickedly raising his blade to block. But he was too slow, and before the sword was raised...

Puchi. (cut)

Thousand Deep Sword struck, cutting off Su Huang Ming’s head from his body in a flash.

It rolled on the floor for a few turns, moistening the majority of the sandy floor, followed by the splurts of blood from the body.

Su Yun’s entire body was stained with fresh blood.

He emotionlessly watched the dying Su Huang Ming, his mind calm and concentrated.

Su Huang Ming was dead.

But his death did not let Su Yun relax, as he knew that, behind Su Huang Ming, there were other people that wanted him dead.

The matter was not settled yet.

The Death Sword flew right into the storage ring, and the Thousand Deep sword back into the sword sheath. Su Yun stood right where he was and searched Su Huang Ming's body to obtain any supplies or treasures that he could use. Thereafter, he dragged his body to a shrub nearby and covered it well. Then, he grabbed some mud and smudged it onto his clothes, scratching face and his head recklessly...

When everything was settled, he ran towards the Su Family people hastily.

He tried to put on a show to express his fear. His eyes were wide open and his face was twisted, as if he was frightened to death.

After maintaining the look, he started to return towards the Su Family Convoy.

At that point of time, the Su Family Convoy had just begun their battle, and the entire forest floor was filled with the bodies of the Jaded Clause wolves, and the fresh blood became a river.

After eliminating the initial hundred plus hungry Jaded Clause wolves, following them were a few dozens more that came for support. Although there was no loss of life for the Su Family, there were still people heavily injured and receiving first aid treatment.

The Su Family Inner Sect Disciples led the convoy to clear the battlefield, and waited for Su Huang Ming's return at the same time. A few of them waited in anticipation, as though their feelings were all reflected on the same mirror, and they all had the same thoughts.

After a moment, it was very likely that only one person had returned.

Su su su su... (movement sounds)

Just then, urgent and frantic footstep sounds could be heard coming from the small path that led deeper into the forest.

"Young Master is back!"

A inner sect disciple softly called out.

Everyone stood up and turned to look together, and saw the figure rushing out.

The figure rushed out, shocked like he had lost his head out of fear, bitterly and sorrowfully exclaiming: “Young Master Huang Ming... Young Master is dead!!’

Chapter 105 - Snow Tang Inn

“Su Yun!!”

One person looked and, instantly, his gaze became dull.

The person who rushed out was not the person they were expecting to see, Su Huang Ming. Instead, it was Su Yun, whom they were so sure would die.

What happened?

Where was Young Master Huang Ming?

Several inner sect disciples were shocked, and they looked at each other hopelessly.

“Su Yun! What are you saying?”

An inner sect disciple eagerly shouted: “What did you just say? What happened to Young Master Huang Ming? What happened to him...?”

“He’s dead!”

A few tears rolled out from Su Yun’s eyes, which he wiped away with his hands and continued to say in despair: “We met a huge herd of hungry wolves. Amongst them were many leaders of the wolves. There were too many hungry wolves, and there was only Young Master Huang Ming and I. It was not enough to withstand all the hungry wolves. We were both surrounded by the herd of wolves. Young Master Huang Ming was injured and could not escape from the herd of wolves. For everybody’s safety, Young Master Huang Ming covered me as I attempted to make an escape. As such, I could escape from the mouths of the wolves to report to everybody to quickly retreat and leave the Jaded Clouse Forest immediately!”

“What?”

With that, everyone was stunned.

Nobody would have thought the person who was in charge of this mission, Su Huang Ming, would die in the hands of the jade clause hungry wolves.

“Impossible!”

An inner sect disciple said gloomy: “The jade clause hungry wolves are merely a spirit intermediate disciple with a cultivation level of first rank. Young Master Huang Ming is a spirit intermediate disciple with a cultivation of at least the seven rank. In between, there are six ranks of difference. How is it possible the jade clause hungry wolves killed him? You’re obviously lying!”

“There were more than a thousand hungry wolves, and there were many leaders of the wolves. Young Master Huang Ming is made up of flesh and blood, so how could he fight with so many terrifying hungry wolves??” The person had just started interrogating and Su Yun started crying with sorrow: “Young Master Huang Ming must not die in vain, everybody please leave this place immediately!”

After listening, the person shut his mouth.

“You said there were thousand over hungry wolves, so why did we not hear a sound of the wolves?”

Another person asked.

“The distance from here to the herd of wolves is quite far, so of course you won’t be able to hear a thing. Everybody, please make a move to leave soon. This bloody stench will lure the herd of wolves here sooner or later. If we don’t make a move now, the consequences would be bad!”

Su Yun said again.

“Impossible! What you’re saying are all lies!”

The inner sect disciple seemed to be persistent and shouted another word.

“Why won’t any of you believe me?” Su Yun seemed to be in sorrow as he asked back.

“Because...” just as the inner sect man was about to say something, but it was stuck in his throat.

None of these inner sect people believed that Su Huang Ming would cover Su Yun as he retreated to withstand the herd of wolves alone, because Su Huang Ming’s intention in bringing Su Yun was to kill him. To save Su Yun? That was impossible!!

The people of the inner sect did not know how to explain. Afterall, there were so many outer sect people present. If the news travelled out, they would have to bear the consequences.

These inner sect people were all Su Huang Ming’s. Su Yun knew what they were interrogating about, but he refused to admit it, so they could not do anything to him.

“If that’s the case, then let us take a look at Young Master Huang Ming’s body!”

Finally, someone pointed out a crucial point.

If they could see the corpse, then the truth will be told.

“The corpse might already be in the wolf’s stomach!”

“Then let us experience this herd of hungry wolves!” the disciple of the inner sect seemed bitter. He snorted: “I don’t believe it. Why would so many hungry wolves appear for no reason? We need to look into this to see if it’s true or not, and not merely just based on your words!”

“Yes, we need evidences to prove you’re not lying!! There are so many of us, even if we do meet up with the hungry wolves and we can’t outdo them, can’t we just run away?”

A few of the disciples from the inner sect shouted.

After hearing, Su Yun did not object instead, he nodded: “Since everyone thinks this is just my words, then I’m speechless. All of

you who wants to go, please go forward. But I'll make myself clear, you can go, but I'm not following you. There're so many hungry wolves and my, Su Yun's, power is weak. I'm not their opponent, and I'm leaving this forest right now. I'll be waiting for all you masters from the inner sect just outside the jade forest!!"

After saying his piece, he turned and shouted to the other outer sect disciples: "What about the rest of you? Are you willing to follow them deeper into the forest to see if there are any jade forest hungry wolves? Or will you follow me and wait for them outside the forest?"

"Ummm..."

The people of the outer sect hesitated.

Usually, they would listen to the disciples of the inner sect without an ounce of hesitation. But right now, it concerned their lives. It was not a small matter.

"I...I will wait outside the forest. I...I do not want to see the hungry wolves anymore!" A disciple who was hurt shouted first.

"I...I am going too!"

"Young masters of the inner sect. Your strength is outstanding and your bodies are well trained. As for me, I am not enough. Therefore, I'll just leave the forest."

"Me too!"

....

The disciples of the outer sect started to express their views one by one. No one wanted to accompany the people of the inner sect to explore the forest. They did not care if Su Yun's words were real or fake. It was a fact that Su Huang Ming had yet to return, and he was most probably dead.

Why would the disciples of the outer sect risk their lives for a dead person? Su Huang Ming had no place in their hearts.

Seeing the disciples of the outer sect rejected the proposal one by one, the people of the inner sect started to hesitate.

If the outer sect people were willing to go, they feared nothing. After all, there would be many of them in total but now, there was only ten over inner sect people. If what Su Yun said was true about the forest clause wolves, then they would be dead.

One to over a hundred hungry wolves? Even if they had the powers of Su Huang Ming, it would be tough.

Noticing the situation, the people of the inner sect hovered around.

Finally, the majority chose to give up.

And so, it was deemed that Su Huang Ming died in the hands of the hungry wolves.

One of the inner sect disciples rode back to the Su Family with a horse to report this news, whereas the others continued their journey towards Tai Qing lakeside.

After the death of Su Huang Ming, there was a need to choose someone to be the person in-charge. Su Yun could take over. Even though he was not an inner sect disciple, his powers was witnessed by everyone ever since he defeated and killed Su Kuang 'accidentally'. It was enough to dignify him and win the hearts of many.

But Su Yun did not want to be responsible for so many things, nor did he want to be involved in too many things either. At such, the most powerful disciple in the inner sect was Su Guan Hai, and he was placed in-charge.

Of course, Su Guan Hai's mission was to garner Su Yun's support. After all, amongst the disciples of the inner sect, he was someone who did not had a deep relationship with Su Huang Ming. Now that Su Huang Ming was dead, he did not have to offend Su Yun for Su Huang Ming, and the rest of the journey would be more

peaceful.

If Su Huang Ming died in the hands of the hungry wolves, there was nothing they could do. But if he did not and was actually killed by someone, then there was a story behind it. The other inner sect dared not provoke Su Yun any longer.

No one brought up this matter anymore.

A few days later.

The Su Family's army was finally nearing Tai Qing Lakeside. The journey from Snow Tang City to Tai Qing Lakeside required half a day of travelling.

"Captain Guan Hai, the Meet for the Fish Hunt starts the day after tomorrow. Many towering sects from all over the world would gather at this meet. With Tai Qing's commander as the bait to lure the fish out, everyone can attack together. We've got nothing to do at Tai Qing Lakeside if we get there now. Why don't we rest in Snow Tang City for a day before we head towards Tai Qing Lakeside to join forces with the rest!"

At this moment, a disciple of the outer sect rode his horse to get to Su Guan Hai and said respectfully.

Su Yun raised his eyes to see a man who looked like a monkey was actually Su Kang. Su Kang's cultivation was not high, but he was street smart. He gained some reputation at the outer sect. Rumours said that he had a deep relationship with Su Qian Ge and had always been taken care by Su Qian Ge.

After hearing that, the disciples of the outer sect all thought it was logical, and so, they backed him up.

"Captain Guan Hai, Su Kang's right. Let us take a rest here!"

"I'm afraid there are too many towering figures in Tai Qing monastery right now. If we head over to Tai Qing monastery, it might be inconvenient to find an inn to stay!"

“Let’s stay in Snow Tang City for the day and rest!”

The people started to say.

Several disciples of the inner sect were not used to the disciples of the outer sect shouting incessantly, a few of them started to look dull. One of them shouted: “What’s there to shout about? Whatever next? What are all of you? How dare you be the right hand man of our leader? Shut up, all of you!!”

The disciples of the outer sect immediately shut their mouth once they heard it. Nobody dared to say another word.

If they offended the inner sect people, there would be endless troubles.

Su Guan Hai never said a word, pondering with his head held low.

Actually, he also understood why the outer sect disciples would say such words. Tai Qing monastery was so dull and tedious. How could it compare to such an interesting city like Snow Tang city? It was a rare chance they got to leave the Su Family, and they had been through the bloody fight in the jaded clause forest. Everyone was exhausted and wanted to take a break.

But the people of the inner sect liked to keep their pride in front of the outer sect. If he promised them, they might feel embarrassed.

Su Guan Hai seemed undecided.

“Let’s rest at Snow Tang City for a day!”

Instantly, a voice rang.

The inner sect disciple who shouted loudly looked dull. He turned to look to see who had such courage and audacity to rebel at this time?

But once he saw that the person who opened his mouth was Su Yun, the inner sect disciple face swelled up immediately like a pig’s

liver and never said another word.

Su Yun was not an ordinary outer sect disciple. None of the ordinary inner sect disciple could match up with him, so how would he dare to offend Su Yun?

The inner sect people sunk as the disciples of the outer sect cheered. One by one, they started to worship Su Yun.

For a person from the outer sect to push the people of the inner sect to such limits was not easy.

But Su Yun did not think the same way. He had been pondering on a question throughout the entire journey, so he did not notice what the people of the inner sect were discussing. He merely overheard Su Kang's words when he was distracted and said his piece.

He came hastily and he did not have a plan that could allow him to attain the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye successfully. Hence, he needed one more day of preparation and planning. The people of the Su Family from the outer sect had no stocks in their shop. The Snow Tang City was considered a prosperous city, and there were Heavenly Sun auction house branches. The things that he needed would be readily available for purchase. If they went to Tai Qing monastery, it would extremely hard to prepare.

The people of the inner sect looked at one another, each had a tinge of frustration in their eyes yet one one said a thing. Su Guan Hai nodded his head casually and said: "Alright, since Su Yun had said his piece, then let's take a break at Snow Tang City for a day. Throughout the journey here, everyone must have used up the pills and supplies. It's good to have everyone go pick up some pills in Snow Tang City for the fight coming up!"

"Yes, Captain Guan Hai!!"

The people of the outer sect shouted in joy as they hasten their speed and walked towards Snow Tang City.

Once they entered the city, it was indeed lively. It was already in the evening time yet the number of people on the streets of the city was innumerable. The small stalls on the roadside, the shops were busy like a marketplace with bustling businesses. Many farmers of medicine, hunters all brought all sorts of body parts of a beast to sell off. There were several Spirit Cultivators auctioning off some of their treasures which was of no use to them anymore.

“Let us first find a place to rest.” Su Guan Hai stated.

“Hey hey, captain. I’ve been to this place and I know of a pretty decent Spirit Cultivating inn. Why don’t I bring you there?” Su Kang said with a smile on his face.

Su Guan Hai nodded.

Su Kang then led the way, hastily.

Very soon, the Su Family’s army was in front of the inn...

“Hao Family Inn?”

Su Guan Hai looked at the golden words on a signboard hung right at the front door of this luxurious inn and frowned.

“Ah, this name sounds like it is good to take advantage of!” an inner sect disciple who was standing aside snorted, then ordered the outer sect disciple beside him: “You, go and arrange the rooms for us!”

“Yes!”

The outer sect disciple dared not delay. Immediately, he went into the inn.

The majority waited outside of the inn and muttered in low voices. The women discussed about the bright treasures, and jewellery while the man discussed about the cultivation or any female cultivators they had met before with a dishonest look on them.

About half an hour later.

Bang!

Right at this moment, a low voice rang from the inside of the inn. Followed by a shadow flying out from the inn and fell outside the door...

“Aiyo!”

The man fell hard and rolled on the floor. Blood oozed out from the corners of his mouth. His body trembled in pain and he could not stand.

Shocked, the people of the Su Family all looked over to see the man who flew out was the disciple of the outer sect of the Su Family who had just entered the inn not too long ago.

“What happened?” Su Guan Hai asked in shocked.

Chapter 106 - Guan Hai

The people of the Su Family all got down their horses. Some of the outer sect people of Su Family rushed over hastily to pull the outer sect disciple who was screaming in pain. They checked his wounds crudely to see that his injuries on the abdomen were were still spiralling with bursts of 'gold' elemental 'Wild Sword Qi'. This Qi was like a small current, spiralling the flesh on his abdomen, pulling his intestines and internal organs. Although the Qi was not considered strong or fatal, it could inflict unbearable pain on him.

“All young masters!”

The outer sect disciple pleaded the inner sect helplessly.

The cultivation of the outer sect people was low, and they would not be able to withstand this 'wild Sword Qi. The only ones who could were the people from the inner sect.

But the plea was not answered by anyone. The inner sect people all looked towards the inn. Only Su Guan Hai got down his horse and walked over to check on the outer sect disciple's extent of injuries before he instigated his Profound Spirit Qi around the abdomen to decrease this power.

The other disciples of the inner sect rode around the entrance of the inn. Many of them surrounded the inn's entrance once they saw the situation. Su Yu Kong, the disciples of the inner sect shouted towards the inn's entrance: “Which dog will recklessly touch our Su Family people??”

The disciples from the inner sect were usually prideful and arrogant in the Su Family and would not tolerate any humiliation. Although they were not interested in standing up for the outer sect disciples, they would never allow anyone to brush away their reputation.

“Where did this group of dolls come from? Bicker, bicker, and bicker, what’s there to bicker about? Do you believe that I will send all of you out of Snow Tang City?”

A crude and coarse voice rang through. Then, a group of Spirit Cultivators wearing brown coloured armours walked out of the inn’s door at the entrance.

This group of rascals all had a strong build, be it a male or female. They all looked very proud, and each of them had an extremely huge blade hanging either around their waist or behind their back. Some of the blades were extremely wide, close to two metres. The heavy blade laid in a blade sheath. Just by looking at it, one would know it was not light, and was powerful. It could suppress the Su Family’s people.

“Who are you?”

The disciples from the inner sect trembled while Su Yu Kong asked in shock: “Are you from ‘Relentless Heart Pavilion’?”

“Oh? You have foresight!” the leader, a strong and robust man, Jue Xing Shi sneered. He was bald, and fierce-looking. His body swelled and the naked arms looked like landscape dotted hills with hillocks.

“What exactly happened?” Su Guan Hai had removed the ‘wild Sword Qi’ on the outer sect disciple’s abdomen, and asked the disciple whose face was pale as a piece of white paper.

“Captain...I...I entered to ask for the rooms, but this group of rascals didn’t allow... they... they said they wanted to reserve the entire inn and asked me to get out...I...I said I was from the Su Family and, in the end... they beat me up...and said they wanted to beat up the people from Su Family...” the outer sect disciple sobbed in grievance.

“Your bullying is too much!”

“Are all the people from Relentless Heart Pavilion so crazy?”

The outer sect disciples were angry.

Su Yun peeked at the situation, which was getting out of control, from the back, but had yet to say a word. He stood alone at the back and observed.

“From the token rings on their waists, it can be seen they are probably the inner sect disciples from the Relentless Heart Pavilion!”

“Inner sect disciples? All of them?”

Su Yu Kong was frightened.

The inner sect disciples all nodded at the side.

These twenty odd Relentless Heart Pavilion people were all bustling with activities, were all actually the inner sect disciples. If the two sides clashed, the Su Family would be at the losing end.

“Hey, I said!” the leader from the Relentless Heart Pavilion, Jue Xing Shi yelled again: “I reckon you group of dolls better get out of here. I’m going to reserve this inn. You better go find some other inns. If you dare come again, I will beat you up so badly that your parents will not be able to recognise you!!”

“HAHAHAHA....”

The group of Relentless Heart Pavilion laughed heartlessly.

“Bastard!!!”

Su Yu Kong was trembling all over.

Su Guan Hai had yet to say a word. No one knew what was his decision.

“Let’s go. We shall get some drinks inside!!”

After Jue Xing Shi laughed, he waved his big hands.

“Go, go, go!”

“Senior brother, I have to make you drunk tonight!!”

The disciples of the Relentless Heart Pavilion laughed as they said.

This group of people despised him. As a disciple of the inner sect of the Su Family, Su Yu Kong was fuming with anger. They gritted their teeth, face twisted and trembling all over. Finally, Su Yu Kong could no longer hold on and, with a roar, he jumped down from his spirit stallion and rushed towards Jue Xing Shi.

“Relentless Heart Pavilion, you bastard. Don’t look down on others!! Watch my move!!”

With that, Su Yu Kong gathered his Profound Spirit Qi in his fist and pounded on Jue Xing Shi as though it was a canon.

The disciples whose arms were around one another’s shoulders, laughing with Jue Xing Shi seemed to know the Su Family would make such a move. Their Qi immediately released in great amounts as they snorted with a smile. With a turn, they pulled out a punch on him!

The golden “Wild Sword Qi” engulfed Su Yu Kong’s fist and crashed into his body. The power of the fist caused a stir of the wind, as though the lions were snarling. The power was extraordinary. The fist they pulled out had yet to land on Su Yu Kong, but its power hit on his body.

Su Yu Kong face changed and hurriedly altered the direction of his fist, directly hitting Jue Xing Shi’s huge fist.

Booom ! ! ! !

Both fists met.

But.

Jue Xing Shi’s body did not move an inch, the power of his fist gave rise to a valiant wind behind him, moreover, dispersing the force of the strikes. But for Su Yu Kong, it was totally different. His body involuntarily shook, face becoming pale white, and all the Qi around his body was frantically scattering. In the end, all his Qi

was dissipated, but Jue Xing Shi's energy in the punch started to move through his body, and in the next moment....

Whoosh!!!!

Su Yu Kong's entire being flew out, violently crashing down on the floor, face covered in ashes and mud, looking like a sorry figure.

Su Yu Kong's expression became angry and he tried to stand up. But before he could completely stand straight, his throat gagged, and he spat out dark red fresh blood.

Seeing the situation, everybody knew of the disparity of powers between the two.

"Trying a sneak attack from the back but still failing! Our Senior Jue's abilities are unpredictably powerful!

"Ha ha, This group of Su Family small brats only have so much talent? Even depending on sneak attacks, yet are unable to hurt Senior brother half an inch? They are really very weak, aren't they?"

"Speaking of which, what did these group of brats come here for? Don't tell me they are here to join the Meeting for the fish hunt ?? No way? To rely on them?"

"You guys should just rush back to your Su Family and drink milk!"

"Professional losers!"

"Hahahaha...."

The group of Relentless Heart Pavilion laughed out loud, their laughs filled with disdain and ridicule.

"Despicable!!"

The Su Family people were thoroughly infuriated.

But no one dared to come out.

As an inner sect disciple, Su Yu Kong held power of the second stage of Spirit Intermediate Realm, and to lose to Jue Xing Shi in a move, could only mean Jue Xing Shi held the power of third stage spirit intermediate disciple or higher, and there was no chance of victory for the outer sect disciples to match with Jue Xing Shi. the majority of the inner sect disciples would not hold a candle with against him.

“If only Young Master Huang Ming is here!”

“He held a seventh stage in the spirit intermediate realm. Isn’t he a match for Jue Xing Shi?”

The disciples of the inner sect tightened their fist and said angrily.

The atmosphere was extremely embarrassing. Some by-passers stopped to look into what was happening. They discussed ferociously. Several spirit cultivators recognised the identity of two parties, and sat back to watch the show.

“My friend from the Relentless Heart Pavilion, I think you have taken it too far?”

Suddenly, a voice sounded through.

Everybody turned to look to see the one speaking up was the captain of the Su Family, Su Guan Hai.

“Who are you?”

Jue Xing Shi snorted: “Furthermore, we, from Relentless Heart Pavilion will never make friends with the weaklings. Don’t try to worm your way into being our friends!”

“What?”

Su Guan Hai walked over slowly, a tinge of anger floated between his brows.

Su Yun, who was standing behind, observed him quietly and could not help but think.

Speaking truthfully, Su Guan Hai gave him a feeling that he was always peaceful and had always stood aloof from the worldly affairs. If not for Su Yun's recommendation of him, he would not want to be the captain of this troop. But his relations with people were pretty good, be it with the inner sect or the outer sect, so they all accepted him.

Su Guan Hai had a composure that seemed like he did not feared Jue Xing Shi. it could be seen that his powers were not much different from Jue Xing Shi.

“If that's the case, then allow Su Guan Hai consult senior Xing Shi for a few moves!”

Su Guan did not waste any words. Instantly, he made clear of his intention.

Jue Xing Shi heard and snorted, hugging his chest. He reached out with one hand, and pointed at Su Guan Hai with his finger, moving it in a hooking maneuver: “Come on!”

Thereupon, Su Guan Hai made a move.

His speed was not fast but his Profound Spirit Qi was not the kind of ‘Swift Wind Spirit Qi’ on su Yu Kong's sword.

Jue Xing Shi's ‘wild Sword Qi’ had an astonishing destructive power. Su Yu Kong's collided with the fist face front and suffered a great loss. Needless to say, and Jue Xing Shi's cultivation was higher than him but even if his cultivation was of the same level, he certainly would not gain any advantages.

But Su Guan Hai went over swiftly like the wind. His footwork was firm, steady and well balanced between the right and left. Using the geological folds as his tracks, he orbited and approached.

“Phantom God Steps? This is the highest and most mysterious foot technique in our inner sect!”

The inner sect disciples exclaimed.

“I never thought that captain Guan Hai would actually show such a mysterious technique.”

Although Su Guan Hai’s foot work was light and swift, his body shook and split open to layer upon layer of mirage. Jue Xing Shi could never catch where he was.

“It seems like he has some tricks up his sleeves.”

Jue Xing Shi grunted and fixed his attention at him, pulling a punch right at him.

The extremely violent ‘Wild Sword Qi’ spiralled noises like of powerful army in bursts.

He predicted that this fist would hit him!

Ba da! (Splatter)

Right when the fist swung through, a palm hugged his metal fist abruptly.

Everyone was in shock.

The palm actually came from Su Guan Hai.

“Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi!” The audience roared.

The Qi power between them was very small, almost similar, and for the powerfully violent ‘wild Sword Qi’, although the best counter for it was wood attributed Spirit Life Qi, but the ‘Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi’ was not too bad either.

To use softness to conquer strength, he directly dissipated Jue Xing Shi’s ‘wild blade’ fist without a trace.

Suddenly.

Peng! (Bang!)

A palm slapped onto Jue Xing Shi’s chest. The ‘Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi’ between the palm stirred currents on the chest as though it was what Jue Xing Shi had placed upon the outer sect disciple earlier. Jue Xing Shi felt an excruciating pain on his chest and took a few

steps back.

No one thought that Su Guan Hai's profound power was weak, but he did not reveal it. The inner sect disciples were especially shocked.

"I never thought that Su Guan Hai had such capabilities. I'm afraid he is a fifth stage of Spirit Intermediate Disciple... He is not simple."

Su Yun observed Su Guan Hai's movement quietly and his face turned solemn.

To exchange blows with an expert and get involved with so many exquisite and outstanding techniques would benefit him if he could learn a thing or two....

Chapter 107 - The Unskilled Winning Against the Skilled

The Spirit cultivation was attributed by thousands of changes. Everyone had their own exclusive Profound Spirit Qi.

The fire attributed 'Scarlet Star Spirit Qi' and the earth attribute 'True Divine Spirit Qi', the wind attributed 'Swift Wind Spirit Qi', the wood attributed 'Spirit Life Qi', the gold attributed 'Wild Blade Qi' and the water attributed 'Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi'.

Other than that, there were other unusual attributions of Qi, for example the demon attributed 'Demonic Qi', the exclusive Limitless sword sect's 'Spirit Lord Qi,' and other experts could also give rise to their own secret realm Qi, but such people were rare.

A person who was short tempered would follow 'Scarlet Star Spirit Qi' and would reap benefits, even though they had only cultivated half of it. Those whose personality was calmer and quiet, like the water, would cultivate the 'Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi' which best suited them. If they refuse to cultivate the ones suited for them, the majority would suffer and would easily be confused.

The people of Su Family majored in the 'Swift Wind Spirit Qi' and cultivated swords more. Secondly, it was the 'True Divine Spirit Qi,' and those who cultivated the 'Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi' were extremely rare.

Of course, every type of Qi had their own characteristics. For those who cultivated the 'True Divine Spirit Qi', their body would be super valiant, and no blades or swords could penetrate their flesh. Those who cultivated the 'Spirit Life Qi' need not fear any wounds inflicted by swords or blades. No matter how severe the wound was, they could recover rapidly. And those who cultivated the 'Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi' would possess a technique that could disperse hundreds and thousands of methods. With a constant change of intentions, they could combine all sorts of Qi in their

body to achieve the effects of healing.

Su Guang Hai was like this. He constantly made changes and used his body's Qi to remove Jue Xing Shi's 'Wild blade Qi'.

When every destructive force from the 'Wild Blade Qi' touched Su Guan Hai, it was as though the fists were punching cotton balls. They were actually suppressed instead of being emitted. Jue Xing Shi retreated continuously and was passively being moved.

The faces of the people from the relentless heart pavilion congealed.

"We did not expect that the Su Family had such experts!! Looks like we have looked down on the Su Family's people."

"Senior sister, let Senior brother Jue come back!"

A Relentless Heart Pavilion male rushed to the front acting refined and, with a tall physique, swelled his chest out while speaking to the girl.

The girl with a hair length to her ears shook her head and replied: "Senior brother Jue will not come back, but you all were too sloppy too, losing out only while exchanging pointers. It did not mean that Senior brother Jue will lose to this Su Guan Hai!"

All of them listened, and thought in their hearts: "Don't tell me Senior brother Jue still has some sort of trump card?"

"Seems so!"

The lady called Tu Feng Huo said.

Jue Xing Shi who took Su Guan Hai's hidden strike and was not discouraged, took in a breath, and went back to fight.

His one hand changed into a fist and struck towards Su Guan Hai, while the other hand secretly changed to a palm strike, hiding the strike.

Pa Ta! (Splatter)

Without any suspense, Su Guan Hai wrapped the fist once again. And ironed out this strike.

But, Jue Xing Shi's hidden attack rushed out like a viper. He did not choose to attack Su Guan Hai, but rather exploded towards the palm that was wrapped around his fist.

This attack to kill was firm and decisive. It had the power to chop gold and crash stones.

Su Guan Hai kept his palm hurriedly while Jue Xing Shi pushed forward the fist that was being wrapped around and crashed towards Su Guan Hai's chest.

Su Guan Hai raised both his arms hastily and instigated Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi to resolve the fist again, but Jue Xing Shi's attack was unusually ferocious. He pulled both his fists out, attacking one above and below.

Though Su Guan Hai managed to resolve the opponent's Qi, the opponent had split up his attack. It was practically impossible to stop it in time and withstand the fist. He managed to withstand the fist above, but the one below punched its way through the abdomen. He retreated back hastily and stumbled a few steps before falling to the ground. His face looked pale, and it was obvious that he'd sustained internal injuries.

The bystanders saw this and gasped excessively.

While Su Guan Hai's power was not too bad, his fighting powers were of no match to Jue Xing Shi. His experience in killing was far from Jue Xing Shi, so with the key point in instigating Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi during the fight, he was not able to achieve any fatal effects. On the contrary, the wild blade Qi was able to achieve an effect of a fatal blow with one strike. If Su Guan Hai made use of wild blade Qi previously and confronted Jue Xing Shi, Jue Xing Shi would have been defeated.

“Ah, you let me win!”

Jue Xing Shi laughed and said to Su Guan Hai.

Su Guan Hai took a deep breath in without much anger on his pale face. He tugged at the people around him for support and stood up and then bowed to Jue Xing Shi: “Senior Jue Xing’s power is definitely strong. I admire you. Since Guan Hai’s technique can’t compare to you, then I won’t stay around anymore. I’ll bid my farewell here!!”

After that, Su Guan Hai brought his people and left.

“Captain, are we leaving just like that?”

The disciples from the inner sect was not happy about it.

“Our skills are of no match to them how can we live in the same inn as them?” Su Guan Hai stated blandly.

“But...if we just leave like that, then we’d tarnish Su Family’s reputation!!” Su Yu Kong complained.

“Do you think we’re not embarrassed enough?” Su Guan Hai shook his head: “On top of that, we are not their match. If we continue fighting with them, it will only get out of hand! Let’s go!!”

Seeing Su Guan Hai so determined, the others had nothing else to say and so, they sighed and followed suit.

“Please slow down!!”

Right at this moment, Jue Xing Shi shouted suddenly.

The people of Su Family stood in fear.

Jue Xing Shi smiled as he walked up: “Although junior brother Guan Hai did not win against me but your powers are not weak. Also, Guan Hai is a very generous and humble! I like you!! Come, please stay at this inn!! I will take out a few rooms for you!!”

As the disciples of the Su Family heard this, many were surprised.

Su Guan Hai was pretty shocked as well, and he added quickly: “Thank you, senior brother Jue Shi, but I think it’s alright. We can always look for other inns around this place.”

“Other inns? Haha, of all you think too much. All the inns in Snow Tang City have been reserved by other patriarchs and sects. Each inn is a sect. You’ve all come too late. If you think of going in, I think it’d be difficult!!”

“Is that such a thing?”

Su Kang asked in shock.

Su Guan Hai fell silent and turned to look at the crowd around him to see other spirit cultivators that were of some high status. He pondered for a while and nodded before taking a bow to thank Jue Xing Shi once again: “If that’s the case, then we’d take it willingly. On behalf of my clan, I thank Senior Brother Jue Shi and your people!!”

“Haha, since you say I’m your brother, come come, let’s go in and get a drink!!”

Jue Xing Shi laughed happily and grabbed hold of Su Guan Hai’s wrist and pulled him towards the inn.

To see the two parties held no grudges with one another and, instead, had a happy ending. The people who were watching the show were disappointed.

“Senior sister, is this a good idea?”

Several disciples of relentless heart pavilion were unhappy to see master Jue Xing Shi taking the initiative to invite the other party to stay in the same inn.

“Who cares. While you senior brother is short tempered, he always remembered all the little things the other did. Su Guan Hai was indeed smart. He retreated to gain an advantage, and that stupid Jue Xing Shi actually took his bait.”

Tu Feng Huo shook his head and said annoyingly.

The people of Su Family entered the inn one by one. Su Yun remained standing at the back.

He lowered his head and thought about the fight between Jue Xing Shi and Su Guan Hai. Although the fight was short, the two had used up all their energy, and each move and strike was exquisite.

If he applied it to using the swords to kill, how would he go about killing? If he was in the place of either person, how would he managed his enemy?

Deep in his thoughts, Su Yun's fingers started to move subconsciously as his mind painted the picture?

“Huh?”

Tu Feng Huo looked over at the Su Family's people as they walked in and looked curiously at the last in line, who seemed tall and skinny. A tinge of fear flashed through his heart.

This man's Qi was introverted, and she was unable to tell what rank of cultivation he had, but what was his fingers moving about for?

Tu Feng Yu became suspicious.

Once they got into the inn, the shopkeeper standing behind the counter started to smile as he greeted the people of Su Family hastily.

Jue Xing Shi pulled Su Guan Hai for drinks, so how could Su Guan Hai reject? Coincidentally, there were a few men in the Su Family who could hold their liquor well, so he called them along. Only Su Yun hid in his room alone to cultivate.

He instigated his sword in mid air and maneuvered it to spin around as it flew.

“Where are we? ”

Sword Elder's voice emerged from the Limitless Sword Art.

"Snow Tang City's Hao Family Inn!"

Su Yun said.

"Why are we here?"

"To carry out a mission!"

"Oh..."

The sword elder nodded and smiled as he spun: "I managed to obtain Three Elemental Vital Energy previously, and I accumulated twice as much of spirit force as I did before. I'm feeling much better than before!"

"Congratulations, senior!" Su Yun laughed and continued maneuvering the flying swords.

"What are you doing?" he felt Su Yun's attention was all placed on the flying swords, the Sword Elder became curious.

Su Yun hesitated and asked: "Senior, in the [Limitless sword Art], the main focus is on controlling the swords with Qi, infusing the spirit Qi into the swords. Then practise until a higher level is reached, right?"

"Although your explanation is very brief, I can't say it's wrong!" Sword Elder said.

"Then senior...Let me think again, did the first sword of the Limitless sword art pay any particular attention to any sword technique?"

"No!"

"What about the second sword?"

"Nope!"

"As such, the [limitless sword art] is as simple as killing the enemy by maneuvering swords?"

"What are you trying to say?"

The sword elder asked.

“If it’s as simple as maneuvering the swords to kill the enemy, and there’s no other techniques or skills, then the [Limitless Art Sword] is not as powerful as I thought, isn’t it?”

Su Yun frowned as he asked.

Shocked, Sword Elder then laughed: “Hahaha... Young lad, how did you ever come up with that conclusion?”

Su Yun was confused.

After a long while, the sword elder then stopped laughing and asked: “Young lad, then let me ask you this. If you can control a hundred thousands swords, and you have to kill a powerful cultivator, how would you go about doing it?”

“I would simply use the hundred thousands swords to kill!”

Su Yun said, but, as soon as he said it, he felt it was not that simple: “To cultivate hundreds of thousands of swords is not simple. If I can attain that realm, then enemies that I confront will be extraordinary. The ordinary swords might not even inflict any pain on them!”

“Yes!” Sword elder nodded: “But the hundred thousand swords would not be any ordinary hundred thousand swords anymore!”

Su Yun did not understand: “What do you mean?”

“The answer is right in the sword sheath behind your back.”

Sword sheath?

Su Yun looked and suddenly saw the light.

The ordinary bladed weapons rarely had any spiritual nature, but within the sword sheath... It contained a sword spirit, and it was a strong and powerful one.

If the sword sheath controlled all eighteen thousand and eight divine swords inside, then how terrifying would its methods be?

“Each sword has endless power so, with a hundred swords attacking together, what skills or techniques do you still need? And this is exactly how you can win without any techniques. When in front of absolute power, all others techniques would seem useless and powerless!”

Sword elder said.

Su Yun nodded and fell silent for a moment. He then sighed.

“But right now, I still can’t cultivate the hundred thousand swords, and I can’t conquer all the swords in the sword sheath. I can only control two swords. If I meet anyone stronger, then how am I going to kill? There is no match between an ordinary sword technique and a maneuvering sword technique. It was lucky that I managed to get the [Heaven Splitting Sword Technique] to increase the power of maneuvering sword technique. But it’s not enough to just rely on this!”

“Eh? That’s weird. Why can’t a normal sword technique match up with the [limitless sword art]? Young rascal, don’t you know that all other swords techniques and mystical techniques are compatible with the limitless sword art!”

After hearing that, his eyes lit up. Su Yun asked hurriedly: “Please advise me, senior.”

Chapter 108 - Who else wants to lecture me?

The next day, Su Yun went out alone to the practice grounds in Snow Tang City.

Snow Tang City's training grounds were already bustling.

Since tomorrow marked the beginning of the Event for the Fish Hunt, many cultivators from different places gathered at Snow Tang City, as well as Tai Qian lakeside's training ground, to see the young masters of different clans sparring with one another. There were extremely few people cultivating on their own. If they wanted to cultivate, they would not cultivate here.

Su Yun found a corner in the training ground, paid the rent, went in, and raised his sword.

There were many sword techniques available on the market, but there were very few that were great. He spent a hundred thousand spirit coins to buy the [Fallen Leaves Sword Technique] and started learning the style.

“Su Yun! Your foundation in sword techniques is sturdy. Your sword intentions are thick, and has an abundance of Profound Spirit Qi. On top of that, you have the Everlasting Stone to help you, so you are gifted in comprehending. You will be able to cultivate sword techniques faster than anyone and, once you learn this sword technique, I will teach you how to control a sword with another sword!”

Control a sword with another sword?

Su Yun was confused, but he did not ask anything else and focused on cultivating.

He asked Sword Elder why did he not teach him some Limitless Sword Sect techniques, but Sword Elder only shook his head annoyingly and claimed that his cultivation was not high enough, so he was not qualified.

Su Yun was helpless, but he could only cultivate the sword techniques that were circulating on the market. Only the inner sect of the Su Family would be able to get ahold of their good sword techniques.

Originally, Su Yun was still not familiar with how to brandish his sword. But, after much cultivation, he was rather natural, like a moving calligraphy.

“With many skills, one can survive in society. Many thought that it would be complicated if they learnt too much but, in the Sword Dao, this saying is wrong. Only with many sword techniques can one stand on the upper hand. There will never be disadvantages to it because, between sword techniques, they will never leave the sword!”

“Some mystical techniques require Qi. Even with the ever changing secrets of hand and the secret of the mouth to narrate and change the events, it cannot be moved casually because of Qi. Because, when you lay down this mystical technique, you carry your own body to undergo the change yourself!”

“There are differences to the sword techniques. The majority of them focus on the technique to attack and kill, which can change easily. When the sword technique is laid down halfway, it could change immediately. Geniuses can even change its tracks when they are laying down the sword technique and pull out another trick. This sword technique, which uses Qi to be laid down, could also be done this way. The power of the sword can never be compared but the sword itself. It will be much simpler than any cultivator’s body, as the Qi in the sword will not be in conflict, and if you have sufficient time, you could simply buy all the sword technique scrolls from the market to practice. From all these simple but numerous sword techniques, you can find and create a brand new and rare sword technique! This would also amplify your strength!”

“Would it?”

Su Yun whispered.

“All the sword techniques from the Limitless Sword Sect are higher in level. Even the lowest sword technique is classified at the upper levels. If you can master all of these sword techniques, then I will instruct you on a set of Limitless Sword techniques!”

“Okay!”

Su Yun’s eyes lit up and a burning desire started in his heart. With this motivation, he started cultivating his sword with extreme focus.

Huhuhu...

The wind of the sword blew as the cold light stood out.

It was only a day’s worth of hard work, yet he had reaped some benefits from [Fallen leaves Sword Technique]. Su Yun definitely had an astonishing gift in cultivation. Not many people like him existed in Sky Martial Continent.

When the sword technique was learnt, brandishing the Qi to control the sword and achieve a track in controlling the swords.

Su Yun had been deep in his thoughts the whole journey, and had been trying to figuring out how to incorporate the [Limitless Sword Manual] together with the ordinary swords. Unknowingly, he had walked himself back to the Hao Family Inn.

He just got back into the inn and clatters and screams resounded through.

“Who are you, the Su Family? How dare you call shots with us Relentless Heart Pavilion? If it wasn’t for our Senior Xing Shi taking pity on you and letting you stay in our inn, you’d be sleeping on the streets!!”

“Bullshit!! It was obviously our Captain Guan Hai giving in. If not, your whatever Senior Xing Shi would have lost. He knows his techniques are not as good as others, and was embarrassed, so he

let us, the Su Family, in!!”

“Bastard!! What, his techniques are not as good? If you have the balls, you can fight with us!!”

Fuck! You think I’m scared of you all??”

The shouts never stopped, and it was chaotic inside.

Su Yun was shocked. He walked in to see the disciples of the Su Family and the Relentless Heart Pavilion were separated into two sides. Each of them were boiling in anger, the situation was urgent.

“What happened?”

Su Yun asked an outer sect disciple.

“Huh? It’s young Master Su Yun!”

The disciple came back to reality and said hurriedly: “Young Master Su Yu Kong was eating here and overheard the conversation between the Relentless Heart Pavilion disciples. They were mocking how Young Master Su Yu Kong did not know his limits and challenged Jue Xing Shi. In a fit of anger, Young Master Su Yu Kong went over to them to settle this dispute and ended up getting beaten! As such, we all started fighting!”

“Then, where is Captain Guan Hai and Jue Xing Shi?”

“The two drank too much yesterday. They’re not up yet.”

“Oh.”

Su Yun then fell silent.

The servants and the shop owner were hiding in fright. Who would dare get themselves involved in this? Even the city Lord of Snow Tang City might not bother after all, the people of sects and clans were not people he wanted to mess with.

He sighed and waved: “Call everyone to disperse!”

The person heard and his expressions changed: “Is this...what Young Master Su Yu Kong would agree to? Earlier, he was already

unhappy with the people of Relentless Heart Pavilion. I'm afraid this fight has to be fought!"

Su Yun shook his head: "Although you're right, our powers are indeed not a match for Relentless Heart Pavilion. Yesterday, when Captain Guan Hai made us leave, it can already been seen from this point. We have confronted the Jaded Clause Wolves on the way here and many are injured. Our power has decreased. If we still continue to fight with Relentless Heart Pavilion, we will never have an advantage in it! So ask everyone to disperse now!"

"Su Yun!! You're a person who fears death so much? How can you call yourself a Su family member?"

An angry voice rang. Su Yun looked over and saw that the person who was speaking was Su Yu Kong.

As if he'd heard Su Yun's words, he was boiling in anger and he did not care what the situation was. He shouted right away.

"Yes, Su Yun, Young Master Huang Ming sacrificed himself to save you yet this is how you repay him? How will you face him in the underworld?"

How would I face him? Su Huang Ming was sent to the underworld by me.

Su Yun moaned but he did not say anything. He looked at this group of people and intended to leave.

This group of people was ridiculous and he was not willing to be involved in it. It was best for him to be less involved in matters like these, it was better if he used this time to cultivate.

"Hmph! Are all you people of Su Family so afraid of death? I suppose so! It's best to avoid any unnecessary troubles. I see you have all learnt to be that coward. I order you to retreat back into your own rooms and give me less troubles! I still want to drink!"

The leader of Relentless Heart Pavilion, Li Xiong Zhang smirked and laughed. The audience started to laugh along as well.

Coward?

Su Yun stopped in his footsteps, turned and looked at him.

“What are you looking at? Get lost!! If not, I will beat you up so badly your mother will not be able to recognise you!”

Seeing Su Yun looking at him, Li Xiong stated loudly to agitate Su Yun.

Su Yun took a light breath and thought.

Although he had managed to master the sword technique but he had no fighting experience, he could use them to experiment.

With that thought, Su Yun walked towards the man.

Su Family member's eyes were wide opened. Confusion was written all over the Su Family disciples' face, and those Relentless Heart Pavilion disciples were confused as well.

“Oh?”

Tu Feng Huo, who was sitting to one side, drinking and enjoying the show, turned his head and looked at Su Yun interestingly.

Su Yun walked towards Li Xiong alone and looked at him with his peaceful eyes, not making any moves.

“Young lad, do you want to make a move?”

Li Xiong studied Su Yun and saw the plate hung around Su Yun's waist. It indicated that he was the outer sect of Su Family, and his eyes revealed ridicule and he laughed sinisterly.

Su Yun nodded.

In the next second, he attacked.

His arms did not hold onto anything and, with his sword technique, he brandished a strike aiming straight for Li Xiong. A strong and vicious Profound Spirit Qi turned into Pure Divine Spirit Qi and rapidly struck him ferociously.

As if the mountains were collapsing, and the river were

flowing against its stream. Thousands of strands of energy exploded. He had no chance of reacting.

Li Xiong too!

Dong!!

A desolate sound resonated!

The people only felt the air around them shake. Before reacting, they could see Li Xiong was struck and he fell to the ground. He was embedded between the cracks of the inn's floor. The surrounding regions trembled slightly.

The people in the inn was surprised.

Everyone was shocked, and the inn was filled with dead silence...

"Your reaction is too slow! I thought your reaction should be faster!"

Su Yun stared at Li Xiong who was unconscious and embedded within the soil. Shaking his head lightly, he looked at the others: "Who still wants to scold me?"

Everyone just stared at him in daze.

The people of Su Family was dumbfounded. Many of them had their mouths wide opened...

No one expected Su Yun to strike so suddenly and so... Viciously!!!

"Don't be arrogant!! Bastard!!"

Another person from Relentless Heart Pavilion ran out. Chang Hei was wearing an armor and carried a hidden broad dagger.

As he leaped out, he pulled out the dagger. It seemed like he wanted to wage a war with Su Yun. Everyone was excited!

The wild blade Qi enveloped the dagger. With a frightening power, it wanted to pierce through Su Yun's shoulder.

Su Yun continued to shake his wrist and, although he was not

holding onto anything, it seemed like he was holding onto a sword. At an extremely fast and weird angle, it knocked against the Chang Hei's wrist.

Bang!

Chang Hei's wrist was in pain, the Qi which was struck by the opponent declined. His energy depleted, and the dagger fell from his hand. Su Yun then kicked his abdomen.

Bang!

Chang Hei was sent to the entrance of the inn. He flew and rolled onto the streets before stopping.

Everyone gasped.

“Li Xiong was merely a spirit intermediate stage one disciple, so he was not considered an expert! But Chang Hei was a spirit intermediate stage two disciple! If a person like him could not handle one strike from Su Yun, then what cultivation level is Su Yun at...?”

Su Yu Kong muttered.

The people of Relentless Heart Pavilion was even more shocked. Pairs of eyes seemed to be falling out from their sockets.

“Where...Where did this rascal came from?”

“Did the Su Family... have such a person? From the plate around his waist...It could be seen that he is only an outer sect of Su Family!”

“Are the outer sect members of the Su Family so powerful?”

The people of Relentless Heart pavilion asked one another. Their mouths moved, but their eyes were still set on the person.

Clank!

At this time, the sounds of chairs being moved sounded through. In this dead silent inn, it was piercing to the ears.

Su Yun looked over to see Tu Feng Han, who was drinking, had stood up.

The atmosphere took a change.

She wiped her lips with the back of her hands and turned, staring at Su Yun with her sharp eyes. A strong battle intention was rising.

Tu Feng Huo was one of the most prestigious disciple amongst the disciples of the Relentless Heart Pavilion. Although she is a girl, her way of doing things were straight forward, and she had no means of dragging or delaying. Her cultivation is tough, her power is high, and everyone acknowledged it. Of course, the most important thing... Is that she was the daughter of the elder of Relentless Heart Pavilion.

Because of that, when the inner sect disciple, Jue Xing She, was not around, she would be the leader of this group of disciples.

Tu Feng Huo's eyes were stern and blazing as she stared at Su Yun. With a sudden move of her body, she rushed forward.

Like a tigress pouncing on her food, her aura was extraordinary, and it astonished everyone. The wild blade Qi suddenly exploded between the people of Su Family and Relentless Heart People, splitting the disciples apart.

What an aura!

Su Yun's eyes were blazing with fire.

The Fallen Leaves Sword Technique that he had practised today must not be practiced on this person.

[Fallen Leaves Sword Technique] was learnt, but knowing the sword technique's methods was not enough. He needed to know how to use it fully and have it tempered, before actually mastering it!

Tu Feng Huo attacked with a fist. Although it looked small and skinny, it was powerful enough to rip through the air and whistle

like a ferocious tiger.

But Su Yun was not afraid. He raised a fist and aimed for her fist and attacked.

No one held back!

There was no hesitation!

The power of Qi was released completely!

“Huh?”

Tu Feng Huo eye's widened slightly. Looking at the fist coming right at her, her heart started to shiver.

Bang! ! ! !

The two fists clashed.

The powerful Tu Feng Huo trembled, she retreated hurriedly. It took her about seven to eight steps before she stopped.

She opened her eyes and glared at Su Yun, as well as the Qi enveloping his fist, and asked in a shocked tone: “What type of Spirit Qi do you have?”

Chapter 109 - Sword Practice

“Swift Wind Spirit Qi!”

Su Yun said blandly.

He would not say it was Pure Divine Spirit Qi. There were Su Family there. If he was exposed, the rare ‘Pure Divine’ Qi would invite trouble.

“Swift Wind Spirit Qi?” Tu Feng Huo’s long and thin eyebrows knitted and moaned: “For an outer sect disciple to be able to cultivate the Swift Wind Spirit Qi to such high levels, it’s not simple. But don’t look down on others!! Our Relentless heart Pavilion is not one for you to trample!”

“Then let me see what you’ve got!”

Su Yun extended his arms and pulled Thousand Deep Sword from the sword sheath on his back. Alongside, he curled his fingers at her. It was an obvious move to let her bring out her weapons.

Without any hesitation, Tu Feng Yu wiped her left finger with her right hand. A thin, curved blade appeared. The tip of the blade shimmered and her arms waved. The wild Blade Qi covered the curved blade’s body in a shimmery gold light. It was bedazzling. She chopped in the air and three Qi blades flew over, attacking Su Yun.

Su Yun did not use Pure Divine Spirit Qi to fend off any attacks. He only used it to move around. His body swayed to the side and called forth the blade shrouded in spirit Qi to rush towards Tu Feng Huo. They went so close to Tu Feng Huo that it almost killed her.

This move caused the disciples who were watching to break into a cold sweat. Once struck by the Qi Blade, the Wild Blade Qi’s destruction and sharpness would easily cut through their body. Su Yun’s move was so merciless.

As he rushed closer to her, Su Yun raised his long sword and chopped towards her. The tip of the sword was like fallen leaves. It was light, but heavy at the same time. Sometimes, it would turn around and pierce through like a pen, or would dance according to the wind. And that wind was emitted by he himself, which was also known as the ‘Swift Wind Spirit Qi’.

One style, one pattern. Once released, it was erratic and untraceable, disappearing without a trace!

“Fallen Leaves Sword Technique!”

The people of the Relentless Heart Pavilion shouted.

“Isn’t this the [Fallen Leaves Sword Technique] that was on auction for a ten thousand spirit coins?”

“This bastard actually used such an ordinary and widely used technique to challenge our big Senior. How crude!!”

“He’s obviously looking down on senior!!”

The Relentless Heart Pavilion disciples were angry. Although Su Yun’s methods had stunned them, to confront Su Yun who was so arrogant and so crazy about his methods. Each one of them was boiling with anger.

It was obvious that he loathed them.

Not to mention the people of Relentless Heart Pavilion, the Su Family people’s hearts were extremely overwhelmed, and it was hard to describe.

Especially Su Yu Kong. Previously, he wanted to make things difficult for Su Yun so he could suppress his anger. Now that he thought about it, he thought the initial intention was so dumb, so naive.

“He’s indeed one deemed fit to defeat Su Kuang.”

“I’m afraid if that didn’t happen, wouldn’t Su Yun have long since have become an inner sect disciple?”

The whisperings of the people at the side travelled to his ears.

Su Yu Kong swallowed his saliva silently, and dared not make a sound.

With such methods, he was definitely qualified to enter the inner sect, and he would not be last in that position!

“This bastard has always been hiding his true self!” Su Yu Kong’s heart shook. Suddenly, he thought there was a possibility.

Young Master Huang Ming wanted to kill him, so why would he save him? Could he have something to do with Young Master Huang Ming’s death? But young Master Huang Ming’s powers was not low, and he could not be so easily killed. Maybe, when the two of them confronted the herd of wolves, he killed Young Master Huang Ming.

Su Yu Kong thought there was this possibility but he had no evidence. If he reported, the majority would not believe him. Instead, he would offend Su Yun as well.

He could only keep this thought in his heart.

Over there, Su Yun and Tu Feng Huo had battled ten over rounds. The chairs surrounding them were all destroyed and crushed by the spirit Qi that was released by both. The boss, who was hiding behind the counter, was heartbroken from this.

What caught others’ attention was Su Yun’s attacks were sharp and ferocious, but he showed mercy every single time and was not firm. Every time the tip of the sword almost pierced through Tu Feng Huo, the speed would decrease rapidly and it provided Tu Feng Huo the chance to dodge or hide. And so, the two had been fighting till now.

The Su Family stood aside and watched eagerly.

Whereas the people of Relentless Heart Pavilion were worried sick, and watched the fight nervously.

Tu Feng Huo was forced by Su Yun. Wherever the curved blade could attack, it was blocked by the sharp sword. Not only that, Su Yun had been using sword techniques from the start. He had yet to use any mystical techniques utilizing spirit Qi.

Tu Feng Huo face was filled with anger. Her eyes congealed as she stared at the glistening sword attack for a while more, before suddenly instigated her Wild Blade Qi and crushed towards the floor. The spirit Qi was like a bomb that exploded, wrecking the floor into pieces. The Wilde Blade Qi shot in all four directions like a pair of humongous hands, pushing everyone away.

Su Yun was also being forced to retreat. His facial expressions had yet to change. He took a deep breath in. [Fallen Leaves Sword Technique] had a total of ten styles. This time, he was about to display the ninth style 'Breeze Sweeping Leaves'!

“Enough!”

Before Su Yun dashed over, Tu Feng Huo suddenly roared in anger.

His face was shocked, and looked at her in confusion as he stopped his technique. Tu Feng Huo threw the curved blade on the floor in anger and yelled: “I’ve had enough!! You son of a bitch. You never wanted to spar with me properly!! You’re merely just using me to practice your technique!”

Oh shit! You find out! Su Yun shocked.

The audience were all stunned. After hearing what Tu Feng Huo said, they thought about it and thought it was right. Obviously, Su Yun had many chances to defeat Tu Feng Huo, but he did not attack. Many would even think Su Yun might see Tu Feng Huo having big breasts and was after her looks, so he merely wanted to protect her feelings as the gentler sex.

Su Yun did not say a word. He peeped at her and kept his sword.

“Your powers are way above me! My, Tu Feng Huo’s, techniques

are not as good as yours, I will admit defeat! But don't be too arrogant. Although you have won against me, you will never be a match for Senior Jue Shi!" Tu Feng Huo was still angry as she complained.

Su Yun could not be bothered and turned to leave.

He intended to use these people for practicing his techniques. Now that the objective had been achieved, there was not a need to stay anymore.

Su Yun went upstairs without a word, which angered the relentless Heart Pavilion even more.

The disciples of the Su Family, on the other hand, were happy to their heart's content and relaxed. This method from Su Yun was enough for them to gain back their pride. Previously, all the mockery and scorn in the eyes of the Relentless Heart Pavilion was considered avenged. The outer sect disciples looked at Su Yun with utmost admiration. What ever distance they had between him had disappeared.

"This rascal. Since when did Su Yun become so powerful that he could defeat the inner sect disciple of Relentless Heart Pavilion!"

"So amazing!!"

"This is something to brag about! I'm going to be in a clique with him in the future!!"

The disciples discussed.

The inner sect people had dull faces. Nobody thought that an outer sect disciple would steal the limelight!

The atmosphere was slightly awkward. Any movements within the inn attracted the attention of every eye.

Nobody from either party had said a word yet...

"Hey! I'm saying, who's that guy!! You just walked off like this. Do you not put the people of Relentless Heart Pavilion in your

eyes??” *

Just as Su Yun was preparing to head upstairs and back to his room, a drunken voice broke this awkward silence.

Su Yun looked over to see the door upstairs opened suddenly. A burly chap stumbled out.

The burly chap face was flushing red, his eyelids heavy. He held on to the handle and burped as he pointed at Su Yun as he shouted.

Su Yun studied him and said: “You’re not in your best condition, I do not wish to fight with you.”

“Not in my best condition??”

Jue Xing Shi’s eyes suddenly opened wide as if it was a copper bell. He seemed like a lion who had just woken up without any signs of being drunk.

“Are you looking down on me?” Jue Xing Shi asked dully.

“Isn’t that what I should be asking you?” Su Yun asked: “If you don’t despise me, then you should challenge me when you’re in your best condition!”

After hearing, Jue Xing Shi was enraged. He pushed both his arms onto the handle he was holding, and it immediately broke into pieces. He flew from the second level and punched his iron fists right at Su Yun.

“The disciples of the Su Family are so prideful. I’ll teach you how to be humble today!!”

With Jue Xing Shi’s roar, his fist seemed to weigh a thousand kilograms. The whistling Wild Blade Qi was just like a blade cutting onto Su Yun’s face. Su Yun’s clothes floated in the air. It was difficult for him to stand balanced.

This aura!! It was at least twice as strong than Tu Feng Huo !!

Su Yun moaned as he raised the Thousand Deep Sword and clenched his fist to block.

Bang!

The two fists knocked against one another, leading to an explosion. A circle of ripples violently burst out.

The walls of the inns cracked and the people from either party were in a complete mess, and they were all in a difficult situation.

The shopkeeper of the inn saw the situation and his heart was no longer bleeding, it was almost as painful as a knife churning into it, like the ruined chairs and tables...

One strike met together, and the two retreated. Jue Xing Shi felt his arms trembling, and his fist was in pain. To be able to give such a sensation, his power must be at least seventh stage of spirit intermediate realm!

“This rascal is obviously an outer sect disciple, yet he has such powers. He’s not simple!”

Jue Xing Shi’s eyes were glimmering and his will to fight increased. He wanted to give his all to spar with Su Yun.

“Stop it!!”

Right at this moment, a shout resonated.

Jue Xing Shi looked over to see the door of the second level opened with a clank. Out flew a green shadow and it landed in between the two of them.

This shadow’s movements were free and at ease, his movements were like flowing water. From this, it was enough to make many worship.

Everyone looked carefully, it was actually Su Guan Hai.

“Captain!!”

“Captain Su Guan Hai is awake?”

“Great, Captain Guan Hai is here!”

The Su Family cheered.

Jue Xing Shi's brows were knitted tightly, his face unhappy. Jue Xing Shi was still drunk and he said: "Bro Guan Hai, why are you getting involved in this? Go grab some sleep, let me spar with this rascal from Su Family!"

"Spar?" Su Guan Hai shook his head: "Senior Jue Shi, tomorrow is the Meet for the Fish Hunt, why don't you save this energy for tomorrow? Also, at the rate you both are fighting, you'll soon tear down this entire inn. If this inn is torn down, then your sect and mine will be sleeping on the streets. If this news travels out, I guess it will affect both of our reputation, am I right??"

Jue Xing Shi heard and pondered.

But right after, his face turned twisted and said angrily: "No way, this rascal is too arrogant. He had the balls to hurt so many of my juniors. If I don't punish him today, I cannot swallow this anger!! Rascal!! You shall come out with me to continue fighting!!"

Without a word, Su Yun's eyes were filled with the will to fight. If he really fought with him, what had he got to fear about Jue Xing Shi?

But Su Guan Hai, who did not want the two to kill each other, shook his head continuously and said: "Senior Xing Shi, why don't you give me some face and let this matter rest? Su Guan Hai will kowtow to every single person here of your sect!"

After that, he clasped his hand respectfully.

Noticing the situation, Jue Xing Shi could not brush away Su Guan Hai's face either. He stared at Su Yun for a pretty long time before he groaned and left without a word.

"Thank you, Senior Xing Shi!"

Su Guan Hai said hastily.

Su Yun could not be bothered with these people either. He went over to Su Guan Hai to acknowledge him and went upstairs.

The two parties ended their conflict when Su Guan Hai appeared. Although it was abrupt, both parties thought it was the best idea. From Jue Xing Shi's fist, Su Yun knew that his capabilities were not far below Jue Xing Shi's. If they really did fight, it would be unpredictable as to who would win or lose. Either way, it was not beneficial for tomorrow's Meet of the Fish Hunt.

Su Guan Hai looked over to the room where Su Yun was and, in between his brows, there was suspicion. But he never asked and just left.

“What's Su Guan Hai to be afraid of? If Su Yun wanted to fight with Jue Xing Shi, he should let them!”

Su Yu Kong spat and scolded in a low voice.

“I never thought Su Yun had such powers, I'm afraid that even the inner sect disciples are not his match!”

“Aye!!”

Chapter 110 - Two Guys in the Same Room

Su Yun was not afraid of Relentless Heart Pavilion. To be exact, the strength of Relentless Heart Pavilion was no match for the Immortal Sword Sect, and they were just a bunch of inner sect disciples. What was there to be afraid of?

After exchanging hands with the Relentless Heart Pavilion, he went straight back to his room to cultivate. After dinner, he walked out of his room at a fast pace to the market in Snow Tang City to buy a few ingredients needed for tomorrow.

He always did things alone, and never tried to make a conversation with the disciples of the Su Family deliberately. Their curiosity of him began to grow.

Disguised as joining the Meet for the Fish Hunt, it was truthfully just a ruse. So many people came just to challenge a monster of the eighth level Spirit Soul Realm. Although the eighth level of a Spirit Soul Realm was enough to sweep away dozens of experts from the different sects, with so many towering figures, it was a tad exaggerating.

But if he took part in this mission this time round, he could help salvage his sect's reputation slightly. There was quite a number of benefits. Since there were benefits, why not just put on a show?? Anyway, he had nothing to lose.

To obtain the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye was not an easy matter. The Heavenly Scale Fish King was in the eighth level Spirit Soul Realm. How rare was this high level monster? Its body was covered in treasures, and every sect could gain a part of its body as compensation. Something so important, like the Fish Eye, everyone would be snatching for it, so how difficult would it be to obtain it?

Su Yun pondered and hatched a plan in his mind.

Chaos!

With his current cultivation level, he could only obtain the treasure during chaos.

Then, how should he create chaos?

If it was simply just creating chaos, at most he needed to bewitch a few of the Spirit Intermediate Disciples of a lower level. If he met up with the fifth level and above Spirit Intermediate Disciples, then he might not be able to bewitch them. He was not sure if an almighty Spirit Soul Disciple would appear. If such a being appeared to obtain the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, then the chances of him snatching it would be very low.

As Su Yun thought, he started going back and forth in the market.

After going around, he bought a few items he could use and went back to the inn.

Although it was night time, the disciples of Relentless Heart Pavilion were still sitting in the hall, drinking and gossiping. The Su Family was nowhere to be seen, as if they were lazy to share a room with them, and so they all went back to their own rooms.

Su Yun passed by the hall and all the people of Relentless Heart Pavilion stopped their discussions and movements. They looked at him anxiously, and no one dared to say things loudly, as if they were afraid of this temperamental being wanting to attack again.

Su Yun felt it was funny, but he said nothing at all and went straight back to his room.

Once he was back in his room, the chatter in the hall started to recover slowly.

In the room, Su Yun took out the ingredients he had bought one by one and laid them on his bed. At the same time, he took out a map of 'Tai Qing Monastery'.

On the top right hand corner, was a marked region. That was Tai Qing Lakeside. The distance from Snow Tang City to Tai Qing Lakeside was merely just an hour's journey. In between, there was a huge mountain, and beyond that, the field could be seen. In the middle of the field was Tai Qing Lakeside.

Su Yun studied the map for about half an hour and thought about it for a long time before he kept the map. He then started preparing all the ingredients he bought.

There were many different types of ingredients but they were all ordinary and not exquisite. Except for two items which are demonic in nature, and was rather problematic.

One was the skull of a 'Nine Evil Tooth Beast'. The 'Nine Evil Tooth Beast' was considered to be one of the lower level demons in the Demonic Continent. They had a cultivation of the fourth level in Spirit Core Disciple. It was available in many places, but was rarely seen in Sky Martial Continent. It was not easy to find it.

This skull of a 'Nine Evil Tooth Beast' came from the black market and had a price of Twenty-three hundred thousand spirit coins.

The other item was 'Devil Ape of the Canyon'. It was invaluable, and he spent nineteen thousand Spirit Coins.

The spirit coins he dug from Su Huo Yu previously, had all been spent.

But if he could secure the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye tomorrow, then all these purchases would be worth it.

The two demonic items had such thick Demonic Qi that Su Yun could only rely on the [Limitless Sword Manual] to cover them up. Although Sword Elder was unwilling, as he said the Qi almost seeped into the sword manual, Su Yun seemed to not care about it so much, and had placed him in a difficult situation.

Next, he settled the rest of the ingredients.

He peeked to the sky outside. It was already dark. Even though Snow Tang City could not be a night city due to the sects stopping by to rest but far from here, it was still pitch black.

Taking a deep breath, he started to get busy.

Another hour passed by.

All the ingredients were prepared. Those that were to be combined were combined, while those that required additional work, were done as well. A total of seven black balls were created.

“I’ll rely on you all when the time comes!”

Su Yun held onto the spheres as he examined them. Then, he whispered something and threw them right into his storage ring.

When all was done, he laid on his bed with his eyes closed and rested.

He did not know how long it had been...

Du, du!

A series of light knockings rang from his door.

Su Yun opened his eyes and looked over at the door, he was confused: “Who would come and find me?”

He thought for a long while before he stood up and walked over to open the door. ‘Hua la’.

He saw a man wearing green clothes standing, looking at Su Yun with a bland expression and nodded slightly: “Can I take a rest here?”

“I have not taken a rest yet!” Su Yun did not invite Su Guan Hai who came suddenly into his room. Instead, he asked curiously: “What brings Captain here so late?”

“I would like to talk to you for a while!”

Su Guan Hai’s face revealed a dull smile: “Do you mind?”

Su Yun lowered his head and thought. After which, he gave way

with his body and gestured Su Guan Hai to enter.

Once in his room, he looked around and sniffed. He then asked: “What’s this stench?”

“It’s the smell of my foot when I wash it!”

Su Yun said casually and went over to the table to pour him a cup of tea.

Su Guan Hai heard and hurriedly covered his nose.

Su Yun brought the tea over.

“Thanks!” Su Guan Hai nodded and took a sip.

Su Yun did not drink the tea. He walked over to his bed and laid down immediately. With both his hands on his head and said: “Captain Guan Hai, if you have anything, please be straightforward. I want to rest earlier tonight!”

With that, Su Guan Hai fell silent. Only about forty to fifty breaths were expelled before he opened his mouth: “I’m here tonight as I... would like to ask Young Master Su Yun about the issue of your talent!”

“Talent?” Su Yun was shocked but he laughed instead: “Hahaha, Captain Guan Hai, did you mix up something? You’re asking a legendary garbage about problems with talent? Haha, you’re too sweet...”

“When did you recover your talent?”

Without waiting for Su Yun to laugh finish, Su Guan Hai asked suddenly.

Su Yun’s heart dropped and stopped smiling to look at him.

His eyes flickered and asked in a low voice: “Is this really important?”

“I’m just curious.” Su Guan Hai said.

“Two years ago!”

Su Yun casually blurted, but he was on his guard now.

He seemed to have gained some attention. If this went on, then whatever he do in the future, he would be affected. Seemed like he needed to be careful so he did not steal the limelight again.

“Two years ago?” Su Guan Hai was shocked and he asked: “How did you recover it?”

“Do you know how my talents turned weaker and weaker?”

“Nope.”

“Then why do you want to know how I recovered?”

Su Guan Hai fell silent.

Su Yun’s intention was clear: if you won’t say why you’re here, then why should I tell you anything?

He pulled up his blankets to cover his face and said: “Captain Guan Hai, if there’s nothing else, please leave. Although we’re both men, for two men to share a room in the middle of the night would invite rumors, yeah? This world is messed up!”

Su Guan Hai: “...”

Su Guan Hai looked at the cup of tea on the table and looked at it for a bit before he bit his lips and said: “To be honest, my talent is also injured!”

“Oh?” Su Yun pulled away his blankets and gazed at him in confusion.

“Seven years ago, because of an accident, my spirit core was injured. I was dispirited and listless. I drank ‘bitter flower’ soup continuously for eighty days before I recovered. Even so, my talent could not fully recover. I used to be one of the outstanding disciples of the Su Family, but now... I’m no different from a normal person.”

Su Yun nodded and understood why Su Guan Hai would visit him so late in the night.

He was known for being garbage. He had cultivated for seven to eight years without any improvements but, recently, his power increased rapidly. How could it not gain any attention?

“I understand now, but... I can’t help you! You might want to make a trip down to Blossom Heart Valley to try your luck!”

He did not understand Su Guan Hai’s true personality, so he did not dare to lay things down so blatantly.

Moreover, there was a difference between the talent being injured and this weird illness of his. His own method might not even be effective on him.

Su Guan Hai smiled bitterly: “I’ve been to Blossom Heart Valley but, as I’m hurt badly, I needed a Valley master to heal. I’m afraid even the king of medicines would not be able to heal me, but why would the Valley Master want to help a small person like me?”

Su Yun was silent.

Su Guan Hai looked at the person on bed, without hesitating, he stood up and cupped his fist: “Since Young Master Su Yun is helpless too, then Su Guan Hai will bid his farewell now!”

With that, he was about to leave.

“Oh right!”

Suddenly, Su Yun yelled.

“What?”

“I would like to ask something.” Su Yun thought for a moment and asked: “Who are you in Su Family? Why don’t I have any impressions of you?”

In his memory, he had never heard of Su Guan Hai. Afterall, he had minged with the inner sect before, yet he never heard of this person.

Su Guan Hai heard and was surprised. He then revealed a gentle smile: “I’m the back up heir of the Su Family. I only returned back

to Su Family a few years back. It's natural that Young Master Su Yun has no impression of me!"

"Oh..." Su Yun never said a word again, but the questions in his heart were still unanswered.

Su Guan Hai did not say another word, he turned and left.

After Su Guan Hai left, Su Yun also had no intention to sleep. He could not be bothered to think about Su Guan Hai so, instead, he sat on the bed with his knees bent and started bringing up Profound Spirit Qi.

When this mission is over, he would look into the 'Limitless Sword Sheath'.

With that thought, Su Yun garnered all of his focus.

Two hours later, it was way past 1 am (TN: 11pm-1 am, a system to subdivide time to two-hour slots in the former time). Su Yun stood immediately, donned his white clothes, and carried the death sword and sword sheath. He took off the Su Family's disciple plate around his waist, checked the ingredients in his storage ring once more and hastily left the inn.

The disciples of the Relentless Heart Pavilion had just gotten sobered and, one by one, they returned to their rooms, leaving the servants of the shop to clear up the mess.

Ruins of what was left behind from the fighting the other day were still there, but the Su family and Relentless Heart Pavilion people were compensating for the inn's losses. As for the shopkeeper, he was still willing to serve this bunch of guests.

"Eh? Guest, it's dark outside. Are you still heading out?"

The servant of the shop asked.

But Su Yun left quickly without replying to him.

Once he was out of the inn, Su Yun used the Spirit stallion he bought together with the ingredients yesterday and rode out of the

city.

As there were many sects staying over, the Snow City did not lock the gates. It was very convenient to enter or exit the city. He followed the map and rode. After an hour, he came to the field that held Tai Qing Lakeside.

Gushes of wind blew over, rolling the clothes and his hair.

Su Yun looked at the vastness of the Tai Qing Lake as if it was a huge mirror. A tinge of radiance flashed across his eyes.

Chapter 111 - Who are you?

Tai Qing lakeside was extremely large, and the opposite bank laid near to the mountain range. On this side, there was a field. Several rocks littered around the lake, and the soil was loose.

At night, the moonlight shone on the lake causing the clear and crystalline water to dazzle. It was a splendid view.

Only, the calm lake would ripple at times, which seemed like it was agitated.

Su Yun dared not go so near to the lakeside. Underneath the lakeside lived a powerful being and because of this powerful being, it had caused the atmosphere around Tai Qing lakeside to be excessively thick. Even the Profound Spirit Disciples found it difficult to stay near there, they felt like their bodies were being ripped apart.

He stopped about a mile away from Tai Qing Lake's shore and took out his map to calculate the distance, before moving closer.

The Meet for the fish hunt would be held tomorrow, at noon. No one would come here in the middle of the night. He borrowed the moonlight and found his predicted region. From his storage ring, he obtained the seven smog shots he had concocted previously.

Su Yun had learned a lot, and it was complicated, but he was best in two fields.

The first was medical expertise. .

Second, magical and mystical techniques.

The medical techniques started in Blossom Heart Valley, as he was mainly healing people. He did not study much into the poison techniques in Blossom Heart Valley. Initially, the reason he spent so much effort to get into Blossom Heart Valley was mainly to make use of the strong and powerful medical techniques to solve the innate problem with his talent, but to no avail.

But after learning the demonic techniques, and during the time he entered the Demonic Dao, Su Yun swallowed his courage because he knew, once he entered the demonic Dao, he would never become a person, and there would be no return.

As such, he craved for energy and chased after it like crazy.

But no matter how magical, or incredible, his Demonic Dao's mystical techniques were, they never managed to bestow him with any energy until he found out a method...

He felt relieved all of a sudden. If he did not choose to set up an ambush and kill the leader of Immortal Dao, and chose to endure silently and used this method to cure his own illness, maybe he would not have a chance to start over again.

Maybe...

About half an hour later, the black balls were all buried underneath the soil, and so, a simple Demonic Mist Array was set up.

“Great, now I will put the two together and my preparation is done!”

Su Yun thought and looked over to Tai Qing Lakeside.

The Heavenly Scale Fish King would escape into the waters. That meant that the Heavenly Scale Fish King would ultimately lay dead in Tai Qing Lakeside!

So, this thing must be placed underneath the lake.

But....

Right now, the Heavenly Scale Fish King was deep in the lake. If he dove down, he would only be seeking death. Moreover... the thickness of spirit Qi present was not something he could defend against. It was simply impossible for him to get near.

As Su Yun pondered the situation over and over again, he could only become frustrated.

Everything was ready, yet he was stuck here. That made it even more annoying.

He laid down on the grass facing up, looking at the pitch black sky. His eyes were complex.

Whooooosh!

At this moment, a meteor flashed past the pitch dark sky.

Su Yun was shocked. He stood up hastily as an idea flashed across his mind.

“I could give this a try.”

He took a deep breath in and studied his surroundings. Quickly, he found a stone that was one metre long and 2 metres wide.

He ran over, pressed onto the big stone and pushed with all his might.

Kacha.

The big stone was lifted.

Su Yun held his breath and looked at the lake that was far away. He roared lowly and, using all the Pure Divine Spirit Qi, ran forward for about ten steps, then threw the big stone over to the lake...

Swoosh!

The big stone was being moved by Pure Divine Spirit Qi. As if it was the meteor that flew past the sky, the big stone flew...

When nearing the lakeside, it started to fall to the ground. Finally, it fell about 10 meters away from the lake.

When Su Yun saw this, he was extremely happy.

This Spirit Qi would only be effective on human beings and not on objects. Heaven was really helping me!

After winding up a bit, he was able to throw the big stone at least one mile away. If he threw it with more Pure Divine Spirit Qi, he

could definitely throw it into the lake.

He looked to the left and right to find a stone that was about the same size as the previous one. Then he pulled out thousand Deep Sword and carved a hole in the middle of the stone.

After which, he took out the ‘nine Evil Tooth Beast’ and ‘Devil Ape of Canyon’.

Of course, the two items were covered with the ‘Limitless Sword Manual’. Or else the Demonic Qi would leak out and attract the attention of the Heavenly Scale Fish King.

“Rascal, you... You finally took these two items away! I, this elder, almost got fumigated by this Demonic Qi!”

Sword Elder panted as his voice emerged from the sword manual.

Su Yun heard and laughed: “Senior, I have no intentions of taking them away yet!”

“What! You still want me to bear with this rotting stench?” Sword Elder was stunned.

“Please help me, Senior. I will revive the Limitless Sword Sect!”

“Stop bullshitting, you! I, this elder, won’t believe in you! You have to take those away!”

“This... This can’t be done! It’s the last step already. If Senior, you’d like to help me, I will be able to attain the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye and my powers will increase by a lot!!”

Su Yun stated.

“The last step??”

Sword Elder did not understand.

Su Yun nodded: “Senior, you just need to bear with it for a while more and that will do!”

“Just a while more? This... Alright!” Sword Elder sighed and agreed to it.

“Thank you so much, senior. I will repay you one day!” Su Yun said hastily. After which, he placed the two items into the Limitless Sword Manual and hurried towards the stone stuffing it into the hole.

Immediately, the skull and the heart were inside of the stone, wrapped with the Limitless Sword Manual to cover their Demonic Qi. Su Yun took out Thousand Deep Sword, cast an array over it, and dripped a few of drops of his blazing Demonic blood.

When the ‘Blazing Demonic Blood’ and the ‘Demonic Qi’ came into contact with one another, they would explode. Although it was not strong, it was enough to crush the stones!

When the time came, it all boiled down to this blood.

Everything was settled. Su Yun picked up these stones and kept them.

“Oh yes, how long exactly is just a while more?”

At this time, sword Elder’s voice emerged from the stones.

“The fastest would be... Tomorrow noon!”

“What??”

“The slowest would be... To see how long the Heavenly Scale Fish King can last!”

With that, Su Yun started running.

“Darn it!! Bastard, rascal, you’re playing with me! Quick, get these items away! Quick!!”

The sword elder shouted angrily from within.

“Senior, I will repay you nicely!”

Su Yun said and used all his energy to throw the stones out.

Chirp...

Pu dong! The stones fell into the lake and rippled...

.....

.....

The next day.

In front of the ruined Hao Family Inn, the disciples of the Su Family walked out and gathered outside.

The people of Relentless Heart Pavilion had left long ago. It was hard to imagine that those drunkards could actually get up so early, making the Su Family feel ashamed.

Su Guan Hai and the other inner sect disciples stood right at the front of their army, scanning through the crowd.

Su Guan Hai's expression was calm and humble, but no one dared to rush him. Although he admitted defeat to Jue Xing Shi, his power and control of Qi were enough to subdue many people at the scene, even the inner sect disciple Su Yu Kong was convinced.

Everyone gathered, Su Guan Hai paused for a while, before opening his mouth.

“The various clans and sects of Snow Tang City and Tai Qing Lake has already left, to advanced towards Tai Qing Lakeside! We will move out after an incense time, we will reach the Meet at around 9-11 in the morning, you all have to bear in mind that once we reach our destination, we will be gathered with the experts, a gathering of the dragons, I dare not be rash, so we will peacefully wait. Once the experts have lured the Heavenly Scale Fish King out, help one another to attack. Do not stir trouble, do not make a racket, and take it upon yourself to bring honor to my Su Family! Do not lose the face of our Su Family, understand?”

“Yes!!”

Everyone shouted.

“Good!” Su Guan Hai nodded his head: “Everyone go and prepare, we will depart immediately!”

After an incense stick's time.

The convoy neatly advanced towards the outside of Snow Tang City, and met many experts from other clans on the way. In truth, the people that the Su Family dispatched for the mission were comparably weaker, as all the other clans had Spirit Intermediate Disciples, with Spirit Core disciples that could be found everywhere else too, and a few of them whose cultivation base could not be seen through, with power that could cause people to tremble with a thought, unlike the Su Family that had these Spirit Novice Disciple mingling with them.

Seemingly like it was the first time for them to fight a Spirit Soul Disciple demon beast, although the Su Family was merely there to 'support', everyone was extremely excited, and they believed that, when they walk out on the streets in the future, they could brag to other people that they had slaughtered a Spirit Soul Disciple demon beast in their past!!

Su Yun was at the back of the convoy as per before, without saying a word, without making a sound.

Su Guan Hai occasionally looked at him, but also did not say a word and led the convoy forward.

On the way, different sects and different clans were seen.

Exuding Fire Sect.

Stellar Sun Mountain.

Smokey Wind Valley.

Three Items Deity Palace.

The Wang Family Estate.

....

....

Even the disciples from Blossom Heart Valley and Immortal Sword Sect were here, it could be said that the Meet for the Fish

Hunt was rather grand. The power of Heavenly Scale Fish King was great, but from this, it seemed like a dead fish now.

“Eh? Isn’t that Young Master Su??”

Promptly, a voice rang out.

The Su family looked over.

Young master Su? Everyone here had a surname of Su, who knew who were they calling for?

To see an elder whose hair was white leading a group of girls and boys donned in jade clothes.

They were from Blossom Heart Valley!

The eyes of the audience lit up.

“Ah? He’s master Gui Mo Jue from Blossom Heart Valley!”

Upon seeing this, Su Yu Kong got off his Spirit Stallion immediately and walked over hastily to pay respects to Gui Mo Jue: “You’ve healed my father who was ill. I can’t believe I’d meet the master again. I’m so lucky!”

Gui Mo Jue looked weirdly at Su Yu Kong and he asked curiously: “You are?”

“I am Su Yu Kong?”

“Su Yu Kong?” Gui Mo Jue was still muddleheaded. He smiled bitterly, slightly frustrated: “I have treated several people in my lifetime and I can’t remember all of them, please forgive me.”

“Oh.” Su Yu Kong did not say a word.

Su Guan Hai kept quietly and stared at Gui Mo Jue, trying to identify who he was looking for.

Gui Mo Jue walked to the back of the army hastily and over to the Spirit Stallion whom rider was wearing white clothes and was thinking hard about something with his head down. Alongside the stallion, he wrapped his fist and said: “Young Master Su Yun, Gui

Mo Jue is here to pay his respects!”

With that action, the Su family eyes were all wide opened.

The great Master of Blossom Heart Valley, who was also known as Gui Mo Jue for his crafty hands and godly medical abilities, was actually so respectful and humble to an outer sect disciple of the Su family?

How was that possible?

Even the disciples of the Blossom Heart Valley were dumbfounded. Only those who had seen Su Yun were not so surprised.

A young man gained compliments from the king of medicine, who would not be in awe?

Of course.

After Gui Mo Jue paid his respects, the person had yet to reply him.

As usual, he was thinking about something with his head lowered down as if he did not noticed someone was beside him...

“Su Yun!”

Su Guan Hai could no longer tolerate and so he blurted out.

“Huh?”

Su Yun was confused, he looked up to see Su Guan Hai giving him meaningful looks, and winking at him.

Su Yun was shocked. He then turned to look over to see an elder whose hair was as white as his white clothes smiling at him.

Su Yun had not reacted. He seemed to find this elder familiar but he did not give much thoughts about it and asked casually: “Who are you?”

“.....”

“.....”

Chapter 112 - The Fish Hunt

What's with this freak? Gui Mo Jue actually bowed and bent his knees to come and speak to you, but you actually don't even know who he is?

Everybody gasped cold air, and the disciples from Blossom Heart Valley looked at Su Yun with ill intent: This guy is so despicable!

Gui Mo Jue was termed as the 'Ghost Hand Doctor', and was the most important and highest existence to the eyes of the disciples in Blossom Heart Valley. But on this day, this young man in a white robe, riding a Spirit Stallion, was actually so rude. How could they not be angry?

But not waiting for the disciples to explode, that person immediately slapped his forehead, and looked panicked: "Oh... You are that.... That Gui Mo Jue??"

The disciples: "....."

Su Family: "....."

But Gui Mo Jue respectfully laughed, and was not angry at all: "Yes, that is me!"

"Oh, I did not expect to meet you here!"

Su Yun withdrew his train of thoughts and said: "For what? You have all came to join in the Fish Hunt too? How is Pill King doing?"

"Young Master Tuo is blessed, Pill King is fine, and regarding this Fish Hunt, Heavenly Scale Fish King has done so much evil, and the people are in so much distress, that I could not take it. So I dispatched myself, as well as a few outstanding disciples, to come and give aid and rescue lives, to help those citizens who were hurt by the Heavenly Scale Fish King! And to help others on the way to eliminate the main cause of disaster, the Heavenly Scale Fish King!!"

Gui Mo Jue laughed. His senses and actions still maintained respect, but did not let others feel that he was weak.

Su Yun was embarrassed to continue riding the Spirit Stallion, he somersaulted down the horse, and went along to chat with Gui Mo Jue by foot.

Seeing that Su Yun had a good relation to Gui Mo Jue, the Su Family people were astonished and amazed.

“Never could I imagine that Su Yun this brat would be able to hang around with Blossom Heart Valley’s people!!”

The people by the side muttered.

Both of Su Yu Kong’s eyes were overflowing with anger, and some jealousy, as he stared at Su Yun. He snorted, turned, and walked away.

“No wonder Su Yun, this brat who was termed as trash in the past, could actually train and rise so much in power. It was because he got people from the Blossom Heart Valley to cure him!”

“Cure?”

“Yea, think about it. He was actually hailed as an unparalleled genius when he was young, so why did he suddenly become talentless? No matter how much he trained, he could not even increase his cultivation? I am guessing that he suffered some sort of injury, and this whole time he gained so much increase in his cultivation, I reckon the Blossom Heart Valley people are the only ones capable of aiding him to cure his injury, that is how talent recovered! Cultivation amplification!”

“That is very possible!”

The disciples of the Su Family discussed.

Su Yun’s ears moved a little bit. He heard all these words and sighed in relief, secretly. His heart was relaxed.

If it was in the past, and he met up with the people of Blossom

Heart Valley and the Su Family got to know of it, there would be trouble. But it was different now. Gui Mo Jue's presence explained the reason why he was dedicated to cultivating his own progress.

It was believed that this news would travel to the patriarch, and there would not be any suspicion raised. At least the existence of the [Limitless Sword Manual] would not be paid attention to.

Unknowingly, they arrived at Tai Qing Lakeside as he talked to Gui Mo Jue.

Stepping on the loose mud, the wind blew lightly, sending waves of aroma that were enticing.

Su Yun breathed in and looked over.

The Tai Qing Lakeside was crowded, with an estimated head count of at least three to four thousand disciples!!

All the sects and schools gathered in twos or threes, with some as many as hundreds, and there were at least twenty of them.

Exuding Fire Sect, Stellar Sun Mountain, Smokey Wind Valley, Three Items Deity Palace, The Wang Family Estate, Relentless Heart Pavilion, Heart Blossom Valley, Divine Sword Sect...

All the big and small powers from the Southern region had gathered. It was bustling with noise and excitement. The only ones not up to standard were the disciples. The true experts were not on the site yet.

“So many people!!”

“I never thought the Meet for the Fish Hunt would attract so many powerful figures. People really do give face to the Tai Qing Monastery!!”

The Su family disciples were deeply moved.

Everyone swept their line of sight, only to see that, on this huge Tai Qing Lakeside, there was a huge, exquisite pagoda floating above. The pagoda was releasing circles and circles of golden aura,

enveloping the entire lakeside. The thick and deep Profound Spirit Qi mixed with the wind and slapped everybody's faces.

“That is a Subduing Demons Pagoda!”

Gui Mo Jue exclaimed.

“Is that the Three Items Deity Palace chief instructor, Dian Hong's, artifact??”

Su Yun asked.

“Exactly!”

Gui Mo Jue nodded his head: “Dian Hong is using the Subduing Demons Pagoda to trap the entire lakeside, and prevent the Heavenly Scale Fish King from escaping! So many powerful tyrants have gathered over here, the Fish King would be so shocked and scared to fight, why would it not think of escaping? Having this treasure to suppress it, the entire Tai Qing Lakeside is locked, and the Fish King can only dream about escaping!”

“Why can't everybody just instantly show their hands and kill the Fish King?”

At this time, a Blossom Heart Valley disciple at the side asked.

“Kill?” Gui Mo Jue shook his head: “This Heavenly Scale Fish King at best is an existence of the eighth stage Spirit Soul Disciple realm. Truthfully, other than those few Spirit Soul Disciples who could take action, the rest of the people could not even dream about injuring even half an inch of the Fish King. Don't see and think of the huge number of people, truthfully, the number of people who have fought with the Heavenly Scale Fish King is only a handful. Even with Dian Hong's treasure to suppress it, you have to carefully watch them fight the Heavenly Scale Fish King....I reckon that he will not come out of this unscathed!”

“Is the fish king so strong?” The disciple exclaimed.

“You think so? If not why would Tai Qing Monastery, a just and

honourable sect, not find their way out? And have to ask help from all the powerful figures?”

Gui Mo Jue shook his head and smiled bitterly.

Su Yun remained silent.

When they arrived at the lakeside, all the sects were in position and about to bid farewell to the people of Blossom Heart Valley.

Su Yun planned to ride his stallion and stay at the back of the army, but the Su Family turned their heads occasionally and looked at him with eyes full of respect.

His power was great and profound, and he was well respected by the Blossom Heart Valley's Ghost Hand Doctor. Who would still dare to call a person like him a garbage?

But they paid attention to him for awhile only before they turned their gaze away. Because in this peaceful Tai Qing Lakeside, a series of huge waves started to ripple through right now to see a crude and gigantic fish, embellished with gold scales, rushing out from the water and into the suspended 'subduing demons pagoda'.

Dong! ! !

A heavy explosion resonated. The Profound Spirit Qi rushed in all directions like lightning and crashed into the subduing demons pagoda, which was emitting the golden Qi trap.

The golden Qi trap shook crazily and, and cracks started to show up. Seeing these signs, the Heavenly Scale Fish King was about to break free from the trap.

Everyone near to the lakeside jumped and retreated backwards. The crowd became chaotic.

Dian Hong, who was standing at the side of the lakeside supporting the subduing Demons Pagoda, turned pale. In one hand, he held a manual. Pointing to the pagoda, he used his body's Profound Spirit Qi and sent it to the subduing Demons Pagoda to

stabilise it.

The experts from Stellar Sun Mountain and Smokey Wind Valley attacked immediately to support Dian Hong, while some sent their Profound Spirit Qi to stabilise the Subduing Demons Pagoda and the golden trap to suppress the Heavenly Scale Fish King.

“People!! You can’t keep me in here, I’ll kill all of you in a while, kill all of you! And then, turn all of you into my food!! Ah ha ha!”

Heavenly Scale Fish King roared angrily.

The roars resounded like thunder.

The ground shook slightly as if the Fisk King had cast a mystical techniques and the floor tore apart.

“Demon, you can only dream about escaping!”

Right at this moment, someone shouted.

To see a group of people started to fly towards the lake from a mountain far away.

On a closer look, this group of people had pastel blue robes and wore Taoist temple headdress on their head. All the males and females had a mysterious dust and printed on their chests, was the Tai Chi symbol. They were the disciples from Tai Qing Monastery.

As for the leader, he looked clean. His eyebrows were in line, skin white and there was a mole under his eye. He was about twenty five or six years old. And he was the current head of Tai Qing Monastery Tai Shang Tuo. (TN: Tai Shang; A title for respected Taoists)

As the disciple clenched the mysterious dust around his fists, he flew quickly to land on the side of the lakeside. With a wave of the dust, he pushed a circle of Profound Spirit Qi towards the gigantic golden trap.

A flash of golden light flickered across the Subduing Demons Pagoda. The power grew and the strength of suppression suddenly

increased by a lot.

Tai Shang Tuo's cultivation was at the second level of Spirit Soul Disciple. Although he was not as strong, and would not be able to defeat the Heavenly Scale Fish King, today he had the help from many towering figures. He had no fear.

Tai Shang Tuo's presence of Profound Spirit Qi immediately suppressed Heavenly Scale Fish King. Hong Dian and the others sighed a breath of relief.

Very quickly, Tai Qing Lakeside regained its peacefulness. The Heavenly Scale Fish King seemed to have dived down deep under the lake and did not create chaos again.

Everyone saw this and sighed a breath of relief.

"I didn't expect this brat to actually be so strong!!"

"Even if it is an eighth stage Spirit Soul Disciple existence or not, there are only a few of us who can compete. Just now, that stroke, if it had pounded on the group of people, I have no idea how many lives would have been taken today!!"

"Luckily Master Dian Hong has foresight, and already prepared to lock down Tai Qing Lakeside. If not, we would have had a hard time already!"

Each and every disciple of the different sects were busy discussing.

"There's no time to lose, let us begin!"

A clear voice rippled out, breaking the buzzing sound in the field.

The entire field immediately quietened down.

Only a red streak of light flying in the air could be seen, which suddenly stopping above.

Everyone looked, in the air, was a guy dressed in a smoky red attire.

This person had strong and boundless Qi, overbearing grandeur that shook people, especially his looks, dressed in red armor from head to toe, his entire hair was red, long and braided sideburns, huge bronze eyes, and had a fierce looking face, simply boorish!

Who was he exactly?

Who he was.

But they saw Tai Qing Monastery's overseer open his mouth: "This is the seventh elder from Exuding Fire Sect, who has a high cultivation base. With him, the Heavenly Scale Fish King is considered exterminated!!"

An elder!!

The different sects below were all amazed. Who could have thought that even the elder from Exuding Fire Sect would be invited!!

The Su Family people relaxed themselves, and Su Guan Hai opened his mouth: "Since the Elder from the Exuding Fire Sect is here, then there is nothing here for us already. Everyone gather up later. No one has to be near the fight, just providing some assistance would be sufficient!! Remember, the most important thing is to preserve your life!"

"Yes sir!"

Su family people shouted.

The other sects started to line up

Hu Rong, who was above, stared at the people below and bellowed: "All my cultivator friends, I, Hu Rong will pull out the Fish King out from the water in a while. Please come together and attack. There is no special strategy. I think that, with so many people, there is no need for one! A small fry like him will not live long! Now, everybody, please get ready. Hu Rong is going down soon!"

“Please cast your techniques, Elder Hu!!”

The people below from all sects shouted.

With someone stepping up to the plate, how could they not be happy? So every sect agreed happily.

“Good!”

Hu Rong nodded and held his breath. He stared at the gigantic lake and dived down.

Hong Dian saw from afar, and quickly dispersed the Subduing Demons Pagoda.

The golden trap above the Tai Qing Lakeside disappeared immediately.

Plop, Boom!!!

Hu Rong fell like a red meteor into the Tai Qing Lakeside. In a split second, the peaceful lakeside suddenly turned into a roaring sea, waves surging forth again and again...

Everyone took out their weapons and waited...

Chapter 113 - The Battle with Fish King

Hu Rong dived into the lake and everyone started to become excited.

Su Yun and the others came down from their stallions and gathered around Su Guan Hai. Pairs of eyes stared tightly at the interior of the lake.

Su Yun took out his Thousand Deep Sword. His gaze did not set upon the lake for too long. His eyes would occasionally turn to look at the place he buried those beads yesterday.

But there were people standing over there, and they were the people from Stellar Sun Mountain.

Hua hua hua hua hua...

A ray of multi-coloured light emitted from the lakeside. Each expert from each sect casted their mystical techniques. Several were techniques that could temporarily increase their cultivation.

The Su Family gave their captain several items that could increase his cultivation, speed, and the strength of his muscles temporarily. Since Su Huang Ming died along the way, the Su family could only follow what the others were doing.

Right after that, everyone from all sects were ready.

And at this moment, the waves on the lake became fiercer and stronger.

Everyone breathed anxiously.

Suddenly...

Hua la!

The entire lake cracked open, and a gigantic carp rushed out of the waters, falling hard on the shore at the side.

Dong!

The entire field shook three times, and the dust and stones flew.

The disciples over there were flipped over, one by one, they all retreated.

Everyone looked over to see the carp covered with golden scales. This fish was a hundred metres long, its brain was huge and its pair of eyes were like two humongous pockets, dark and deep, terrifying as hell.

Its body was surrounded by a circle of dull golden light as though it was an armour protecting its body. Below its body, a huge white array suddenly appeared. With a flip, it did not care if it would be injured and used all his energy to withstand the array.

“Heavenly Scale Fish King!!”

Someone shouted.

“Ah, this Fish King is only so so!!”

Hu Rong flew from behind laughed coldly.

Everybody on sight breathed in cold air, This Hu Rong actually threw the Heavenly Scale Fish King out! !

“All of you people who have not experienced death, you dare to step into my territory, and still openly provoke me! Watch me tear every single one of you up!”

The Heavenly Scale Fish King’s teeth was completely covered in steel, as it opened its’ big mouth, releasing a thunderous sound. After that, its body starting to squirm as it started to move left and right and opened its mouth. Legs and hands appearing, and it suddenly placed its hands on the floor, whole body rising upwards, as the entire fish literally stood up.

“Ah??”

The cultivators who had just entered the Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm had never seen such a fiendish monster before. All of their faces turned pale white and retreated in panic. Only the

Spirit Core Disciples had calm and composed faces, prepared to fight.

What about the Su Family? This kind of clan that was inferior and made up of weaker cultivators, seeing this kind of existence, where would they find the guts to welcome the enemy?

“RETREAT!”

Su Guan Hai shouted.

The disciples of the Su Family hurriedly retreated backwards. Only when they were about five hundred metres from the Heavenly Scale fish King did they stop.

A few other small clans, after seeing Su Guan Hai, also retreated backwards, as they were scared of receiving the ripples of Qi attacks from the powerful cultivators, resulting in them throwing their lives away for nothing.

“Tear us up? Ke, today I will use you to cook some dishes for drinking wine!!”

Hu Rong shouted, and immediately rushed forward.

Tai Qing Monastery’s lord beside him was relatively strong too, and went over to support. When the lord showed his hand, everyone else also attacked for the kill.

Exuding Fire Sect.

Stellar Sun Mountain.

Three Items Deity Palace.

Blossom Heart Valley.

....

Almost all the experts from the bigger sects helped to hold the array and got involved in this fight.

The scene was chaotic, as all sorts of mystical techniques were produced.

The Profound Spirit Qi in mid air was as complicated and messy as a pot-pourri, mixing into one.

Heavenly Scale Fish King continuously pulled out mystical techniques, but no matter where it struck, there would be someone blocking him.

“It’s so powerful, the Qi of those people mixed with the Heavenly Scale Fish King and formed a huge ball of Qi. People like us who have weaker capabilities might not be able to get close to it!”

Su Kang retreated back intelligently and looked at the agitated scene. He said as he widened his eyes.

“We don’t need to get involve in this! We can just wait. When the Heavenly Scale Fish King dies, everybody rush forward and pull down the weapons on Heavenly Scale Fish King’s body. As such, the Su Family will come out victorious!!”

At this moment, Su Yu Kong yelled.

“The Heavenly Scale Fish King’s cultivation is very high! Each scale on its body is invaluable. If you can get one or two, you will benefit from it!”

“Yes, items from this demon of the Spirit Soul Disciple realm are considered a rare item during auction! If you use it to exchange for medicine and treasures... You can probably exchange for quite a lot!”

The disciples of Su family’s eyes lit up, and their greed grew.

Su Guan Hai heard this and shook his head continuously: “Everyone, there are many experts on the scene and there is only one Fish King. since when will we ever have a turn to obtain the object on its body? We only need to facilitate this fight and then return back safely to Su family. Don’t be greedy or else we will end up with a conflict with other sects. In the end, we would be the one losing out!”

Su Guan Hai’s words were honest and logical. The only expert

from the Su family's group, Su Huang Ming, was dead, the group had already gone through the experience of Jaded Clause Wolves. Their power was weak. On the scene, at least eighty percent of the experts were stronger than the Su family. When it was the time to snatch the Fish King's body, there would be some abrasion no matter what, but once there was a conflict, the Su family would never be at an advantage.

Although it was brutally honest, when spoken out loud, the inner sect disciples were unhappy.

Su Yu Kong frowned and said: "Captain Guan Hai, your capabilities are not too bad. Why are you so cowardly? Do you want us to stand aside and not help? Unless you wish for us to make an empty trip here? If that's the case, I won't stand for it!"

"Yeah, Captain Guan Hai. We're merely small characters but we don't wish to remain that way for the rest of our lives. If we make use of this opportunity, and gain some benefits. Use it to exchange for some treasures and spirit coins, our cultivation could soar to greater heights!!"

An outer sect disciple stated.

"That's right!" Su Kang could not resist the temptation and nodded in agreement: "There are many successful figures who hold absolute power, it's not because they worked hard but because they had many chances we did not have. Now, we have one, why don't we make full use of it, unless we're suppose to live like this for the rest of our lives??"

"Think about the treasures and bead pills. We could make a move!!"

The Su Family shouted in unison.

The outer sect looked forward to using the objects obtained from the Heavenly Scale Fish King in exchange for huge numbers of spirit coins to purchase good medicine and treasures to increase

their power, so they could enter the inner sect. While the inner sect people hoped to use the objects of Fish King to present to the patriarch to be qualified to enter the patriarch's faction.

Su Guan Hai listened, and thought deeply for a long while, before lightly sighing.

“Since it is like this, then I won't say much, then, it is up to all of you! Hais...”

“He, Captain Guan Hai, wait for a while more before taking action. You had better give us protection, the loots will be shared with you all!”

Su Yu Kong laughed, after that he picked up his weapon, and headed towards the Heavenly Scale Fish King.

Upon seeing this, the other members swiftly followed Su Yu Kong, until only a few disciples remained by Su Guan Hai.

The Su family split up, but Su Yun pretended not to hear, as his entire focus was on the Fish King.

The fish king's strength was profound and tyrannical. Every smash of his would 'shatter the earth and flip the heavens', the entire Tai Qing lakeside followed its magic as it wreaked havoc, madly striking around.

But, each and every strong figure from all the different sects and clans, was surrounding and attacking, actually beating down the Heavenly Scale Fish King, an eighth stage Spirit Soul Disciple realm existence, disallowing it to retaliate!

“Despicable!!”

The Heavenly Scale Fish King was wounded by a few strikes, its scales broke open, and its skin was mutilated. Since its situation wasn't looking good, it waved its huge stone hammer, forcing the surrounding people to retreat, turn its body, and rushed towards Tai Qing Lakeside.

Almost there!

Witnessing this, Su Yun who was far away, had his heart tighten, he carried the Thousand Deep Sword and ran over.

“En? Su Yun, you too have decided to join them?” Su Guan Hai asked.

Su Yun muttered something, but Su Guan Hai could not catch anything he was saying, as Su Yun’s gaze was fixed right at the Heavenly Scale Fish King.

That gaze?

Su Guan Hai was hiddenly surprised.

“Want to escape?”

Hu Rong realised the Heavenly Scale Fish King’s plan, and suddenly turned around, his figure exploding outwards, leaving an afterimage behind, but in a second, it released an unfathomable pressure that can not be estimated, unexpectedly forcing the Heavenly Scale Fish King’s enormous figure to suddenly be pulled back.

Boom!!!!

Heavenly Scale Fish King was caught off guard, and immediately got stuck on the floor due to the enormous Qi pressure. It’s stomach was cut open, its weakness openly exposed!!

“Good chance!!”

Everyone rejoiced, and shouted out loud.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh whoosh.

Countless patient tyrants who were waiting from all directions suddenly took action together, striking towards the Heavenly Scale Fish King.

Every one of them releasing their killing techniques!!

“What?”

Su Yun's, who was heading towards the Heavenly Scale Fish King, heart shivered.

Unexpectedly, the Heavenly Scale Fish King did not manage to go into the water, could it be that... It was going to get killed on the shore by them?

If it happened like that, then... The thing in the water... Wouldn't it be useless?

A chill went down Su Yun's mind, if it was like that, everything would be wasted.

No way, I have to think of something.

“Ah!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, an extremely angry roar sounded out, suddenly the water from Tai Qing Lakeside flew out by itself, and the lake suddenly became dry, as a great amount of fishes and shrimps inside were exposed, while all the lake water, flowing and dancing as if it was alive, transformed into something like a long water dragon, and once it transformed completely, it flew straight towards the Heavenly Scale Fish King...

Swishhh!!!

The water dragon flew onto the Heavenly Scale Fish King's body, and immediately scattered, becoming an overflowing flood, flooding all directions!!!

Gurgle gurgle gurgle gurgle....

In an instant!

All the clans' tyrants suffered a crushing defeat, they were caught unprepared!

Many rushed over to the lake and the scene was chaotic. It was filled with shrill screams, angry shouts and hoarse voices.

Su Yun noticed and his heart was shocked. He could not care about the wave that was coming right at him, his gaze went

straight to the bottom of the lake.

He saw the stone he had thrown in yesterday was lying quietly amongst the mud at the bottom of the sea. It had yet to reveal anything.

“Hurry and run!!”

Su Guan Hai’s face was white, and turned his neck and shouted.

The Su family retreated hastily.

Su Yun exhaled and jumped onto the big rock and leaped into the air then towards the lake.

“Where are you going, Su Yun?” Su Guan Hai shouted.

“Captain, the water can’t drown this place, I’ll be hiding there to wait for a chance to kill Heavenly Scale Fish King!”

Su Yun jumped on the stones that had yet been covered by the lake water and shouted...

Very quickly, the lake water washed away. The majority of the water flowed back into the lake. But the sects around had been washed away in shock and disorder.

Yet, the Heavenly Scale Fish King made use of the retrograde flow of the lake water and returned back deep under the lake, hiding and not coming out.

Hu Rong and the others saw and cursed The Heavenly Scale Fish King for being so sly and cunning.

“Wait till I drag Heavenly Scale Fish King out again!!”

Hu Rong shouted and placed his head into the Tai Qing Lakeside again.

Four others from their sects who were strong in Spirit Soul Disciple waited in mid air at the side of Tai Qing Monastery.

Hu Rong entered the lake and not long later, ripples formed and huge waves started roaring.

Right at this moment, a huge amount of blood started to gush out from the lake.

When the people saw it, their faces turned awful.

“This sly and cunning Heavenly Scale Fish King has a lot of dirty tricks. It is already at its wits end, I’m afraid he might use all sorts of methods. We should not wait any longer. Everybody, let us get down under the river and chop this demon. What do you say??”

Tai Shang Tuo from Tai Qing Monastery shouted.

“Okay!!”

The others nodded their head and leaped into the lake.

Plop plop plop plop...

The sounds were continuously heard.

How would Su Yun, who was standing by the lakeside, dare to hesitate? He also hurriedly jumped into the lake!!

Once he was in the lake, he saw the profound expert, Hu Rong was already turning both his hands into power and tore an arm from the Heavenly Scale Fish King....

It seemed like the Heavenly Scale Fish King would not live any longer.

Su Yun heart trembled. He held tightly to his Thousand Deep Sword and stealthily swam over towards the rock that had fallen to the bottom of the lake....

Chapter 114 - Fish in Troubled waters

“Ah!!!!!”

“All of you despicable people! Why are you trying to kill me!? Why!!!”

Heavenly Scale Fish King released a painful cry, its tail exploding towards Hu Rong.

But in the next instant, another person, who was nearby, exploded.

Bang!

Heavenly Scale Fish King's huge body ferociously crashed into the mud, causing a huge amount of it to float.

“Fish King! You've done so much evil and caused misery to the people nearby! You have killed so many innocent citizens, and you still dare to ask why we are here to kill you?” Tai Shang Tuo shouted.

“Only able to take action with subordinates! Only with the help of others, under these circumstances, can you be so savage!? If it was in the past, I would have slaughtered you like a pig and killed you like the dog that you are!”

The Heavenly Scale Fish King angrily shouted, his words full of resentment: “You humans have slaughtered so many of my fish family in any water body, so our fish species slaughter you humans, but yet you guys want to kill us for it!! Are you all just false gods' crafty objects?”

“Enough with your nonsense!!” Tai Shang Tuo waved his sword, causing dust to fly, brimming with killing intent as he made his way forward: “Demons should just die!!”

“Should die!! Should die? Fine!! Then let's see, who will be the first to die!!”

The Heavenly Scale Fish King was completely enraged. Rushing forward to the few strong individuals without caring about itself, seeing this manner of attack, it was obvious that it wanted to perish together with the cultivators.

Upon seeing this, Su Yun immediately rushed towards the rock he prepared the night before. He went to the side of the rock while holding back his Qi, eyes calmly staring at the battle occurring in the water.

Crash! Crash! Crash! Crash....

At this time, even more disciples from various sects jumped into the water. They were not participating in the fight, but just hiding at the sides, waiting for the stronger individuals to eliminate the Fish King. They were waiting to spring into action, and preparing to plunder some loot!

Su Yun stared intently. The worrying thing was, he could not blink underwater.

But upon seeing that they were not familiar with the strong individuals, they started to coordinate and form up teams to work together, forming flawless teams.

Entering into the Demonic Dao, he had seen countless strong cultivators killed. Even with their cultivation base at a very high and strong level, their killers would usually be someone from their own sect, wishing to match and form a team with him, and would often keep their mystical techniques hidden, so as to not let the weaker ones learn and gain anything so easily.

Suddenly.

Su Yun opened his eyes wide.

Tai Shang Tuo getting hit by the Fish King once, seemingly he was no match for it. He was slapped and he flew into the sludge, spitting out blood without end.

Seeing this, the Fish King immediately used his powerful

mystical technique, instigating all the water in the lakeside to become like water blade edges, seemingly alive, cutting Tai Shang Tuo into pieces.

Seeing that the Fish King was too engrossed with Tai Shang Tuo, Hu Rong waited for the others and grabbed the chance, immediately rushing forward, secretly using his stored up killing technique, aimed at the Heavenly Scale Fish King, and struk down!

It is time!!

Su Yun's pupils became big!

His heart contracted to the maximum.

He wielded the Thousand Deep Sword, aimed at the stone in front of him, and ferociously chopped at it.

Buzz....

Thousand Deep sword rapidly vibrated, Pure Divine Spirit Qi cutting the water in half, forming a vacuum.

Clatter!

The sword tip penetrated, causing the stone to break apart and the two secret demonic items concealed by the Limitless Sword Art manual to be exposed momentarily.

The rock that was held pressured by the Spirit Qi held the burning devil blood, and when the rock was shattered, the blood immediately started dripping.

Su Yun did not dare to have the slightest bit of hesitation, he pulled back the Limitless Sword Art manual, using the Sword Art manual to act as a protective barrier to cover his entire body...

Pu Chi!!!!

Countless inexhaustible Destructive Qi flooded out from the mystical technique and enveloped the Heavenly Scale Fish King. The explosiveness of the Qi was astonishing and even caused the meridians to twist and decompose, as the Heavenly Scale Fish King

Spirit Essence entirely closed, transforming into dust. The meridians were scattered, The Qi nucleus was disintegrated, everything became silent.

“Despicable... Humans...”

The Heavenly Scale Fish King weakly shouted, opening its mouth loudly, dread in its eyes, and the entire body of scales stiffened up, after a moment, the scales started to drop, slowly dropping like palm-leaf fans onto the ground.

That was how an eighth stage Spirit Soul martial cultivator died.

At that moment, all the cultivators from all the various sects and clans, their chests starting heaving up and down faster and faster, and their eyes reddened.

An eighth stage Spirit Soul Realm monster corpse!!

Its blood could be used to draw arrays, heart could be used to concoct pills, bone used to create weapons, scales used to make clothes, it was practically a hill of hidden treasures!

Swish!

Finally, someone finally recovered his senses from the death of the Fish King, released all his powers and rushed forward, the person becoming like a bullet.

With someone taking the initiative, who would want to be left behind?

Swish!

Another person rushed forward!

Swish!

The third person!

Whoosh whoosh whoosh...

Four, five, six, seven, eight...

Everybody from all directions rushed towards the Fish King

wildly. Some went over to pick up the scales scattered on the bottom of the lake while others used their blades and swords to skin the Fish King.

“Heavenly Scale Fish King does not have a low cultivation level. Everyone had given their part, I will take what I need and whatever that is left, can be handed to the younger generation!”

Seeing the disciples from all sects running over, an expert wearing a purple robe exclaimed.

Everyone nodded.

“I want the Fish heart!”

Hu Rong said.

“This fish belongs to me!” The man in purple robe said.

“Thanks to everyone this time round, you have eliminated a big trouble for my Sect. Hence, I will not take anything away!”

The head of Tai Qing Monastery wrapped his fist and said.

The others nodded, not being polite and started picking their stuffs.

Right at this moment, the last man stared at the two big black and deep eyes of the Fish.

“This pair of fisheye is not too bad, why don’t I take this!!”

“Has everybody chosen? Then good, I will cast the dispersion technique and pass everyone the object you need!”

The almighty man in purple robe said and closed his eyes lightly to start casting the technique...

Bang! ! ! !

In a split second, a ferocious explosion rang from the back. Then, a demonic Qi that was thick and black exploded out!

The gloomy and vicious demonic Qi was like an extremely cold air, freezing the lake waters.

When they all smelled this gush of Demonic Qi, their expressions took a change.

“Demon!! It’s demonic Qi!!”

“There is a demonic Qi Cultivator here!! Careful! There is a demonic Qi Cultivator here!!”

Cries of alarm resounded.

“What...What? Demonic....”

The disciples were dumbfounded, and chaos broke out amongst the crowd.

The few experts turned around and looked over to the black fog to only sense the gush of Demonic Qi was thick. One gush after another, the Demonic Power seemed to be like ripples spreading to all directions in circles.

“How did the Demonic Qi suddenly appear?? Unless the Demonic Cultivators have set their eyes on the body of the Heavenly Scale Fish King??”

Tai Shang Tuo asked.

“Who is this puny Demonic Dao!! If you have the courage, step out now!!”

Hu Rong was losing his temper. He did not care where the Demonic Cultivator was. He immediately instigated his Profound Spirit Qi and screamed his lungs out in the water.

But, no one replied.

Hu Rong was frustrated.

Some looked at one another and nodded together as they stared at the dispersing fog. They then rushed over.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Right at this moment, a series of explosions occurred on shore. Then, a great amount of fog was emitted at the side. Like a black

cloud, it floated on top of Tai Qing Lakeside, covering the entire lake.

Without light, under the surface of the lake, it was pitch black. If the hand was extended, one would not be able to see their fingers. On top of that, the abrupt appearance of the Demonic Qi made several disciples escape out of the water in fear.

Hu Rong, Tai Shang Tuo and other experts did not hesitate. They joined forces and rushed towards the place where Demonic Qi was being released. Everyone tolerated the Demonic Qi and took a closer look to see there was nobody there except for two carbon black pastes mixed together, as if it was sulfuric acid, that started decomposing. And when it decomposed, it released a huge amount of Demonic Qi. the two items contained Demonic powers and so, when they corroded one another, it was separated and the Demonic Qi was released like flowing waters..

“This is the brain of a Nine Evil Tooth Beast and the heart of a Devil Ape!!”

Tai Shang Tuo shouted.

“Everything was fine, why would these suddenly appear??” an expert asked in confusion.

Was this the item that attracted everybody’s attention? But why would it appear here?

Suddenly, the almighty man in purple robe had his face change, and shouted: “This is bad! We have fallen into their trap!!”

“Trap?”

Hu Rong had yet to react, the almighty man in purple robe had already dashed towards the corpse of the Heavenly Scale Fish King.

His speed was rapid and, in a blink of an eye, a few lost and confused disciples from the Stellar Sun Mountain started to rush to the side of The fish king.

The man in purple robe waved and instigated Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi to clear the black Demonic Qi in the water.

When the Demonic Qi dispersed and the sun shone, the bottom of the lake regained its light.

Everyone looked to see that an eye was gone. Everyone was shocked.

Because the Heavenly Scale Fish King's corpse had already been cut open. The fish eye, fish feeler and the heart, the three most important parts of the fish had already been dug out by someone...

If they wanted the item, the disciples of the sect would know those are the most important, and most powerful, parts of the Heavenly Scale Fish King. They wouldn't even dare desire it. If they could get a sip of the soup, it was considered good for them.

But nobody would ever have thought that some not just wanted to drink the soup, he even stole the flesh away!

Who could have such audacity!

“Who is it!!”

The almighty man in purple robe roared. His voice resonated through and almost knocked all the disciples around him unconscious.

Hu Rong ran over and carried the corpse of the Heavenly Scale Fish King on his shoulders and rushed to the surface of the water and threw the Fish King's body on the ground.

Then, Hu Rong started yelling.

“No Sects, or family, or experts can leave this place!! Everybody gather at the shore!! Someone amongst us must have stolen the Fish King's eye and heart!! We just need to do a thorough check and we can find out who that sly person is!!”

With that, the almighty man in purple robe immediately agreed: “Good!! Everybody, off to the shore!! Accept the investigation!! The

Fish King is killed because of everybody's efforts. We cannot tolerate anyone to fish in troubled waters*! To take away the hard earned fruits of our labor!!" (TN: (fish in troubled waters*) to take advantage of a crisis for personal gain)

With such a powerful figure speaking, no one dared to rebel. After discussing with their own family, they all headed toward the shore and gathered there.

On the shore, everyone dried their clothes with Profound Spirit Qi and then they gathered around the corpse of The Heavenly Scale Fish King.

Everyone gathered tightly, as the Fish King still had some items worth of taking. The closer they stood, the higher their chances of getting those items.

The Su Family had long since dispersed. Only Su Guan Hai stood at the back, the others and the other sects all squeezed to stand at the front.

Several experts gathered around the corpse of the Heavenly Scale Fish King. They were all angry to see everyone going crazy for these.

They had long prepared to pass down the Fish King's body to the younger generation, yet they still wanted more.

"Find that man. I want his life, even his sect will not be able to protect him!"

The almighty man in purple robe bellowed.

With that, he took out a pure white paper fan from his high level storage ring and tossed it into the air.

"The sly, puny man cut opened the body of the Fish King and stole his heart. At such, the man's hand will be stained with the Fish King's Profound Spirit Qi! This jaded light paper fan can analyse the nature of Profound Spirit Qi on everybody! Today, let it tell me who had such an audacity to snatch away my items!"

Finishing his words, the blank piece of paper rotated, and opened up by itself, and a clean rain of light aura shined down, shining onto every single person....

Upon seeing this, Su Yun who was standing behind had his face turn white, he hesitated for a while, suddenly taking out the Limitless Sword Art manual, and then stuffing the Fish King heart and his hand inside.

“Brat, to completely stuff the demon’s brain and heart, then stuffing the devil’s eyes and the heart, excluding these, you even shove your own hands inside!! I’ve had enough... I’ve had it with you!!”

The sword elder was extremely angry and roared in his mind.

“Senior, hold it in for a bit! Who let the [Limitless Sword Art] Manual to have the ability to hide Qi.” Su Yun said softly: “Next time I will stuff a few sweet smelling skirts from beautiful ladies, to compensate you well!”

“Scram!”

Chapter 115 - Prince Fu Su

The ray of light shone down, like the gradually rising sun, shining onto everybody present.

Many of the sects were unsatisfied with the way the purple robed expert and Hu Rong were doing things, but they were merely just the outer or inner sect disciples of their clans and sects. Their position was not high, so how would they dare to refute? Especially Hu Rong, he was the elder of Exuding Fire Sect, a was a famous person, and all the sects and clans would definitely not fall into his bad books because of a few outer or inner sect disciples, as Hu Rong was literally the representative of Exuding Fire Sect already.

People with grievances had no choice but to tolerate in silence, as everyone there was a clever person anyways, having an investigation would not cause them to lose out, only their faces.

The jade umbrella released a bright light aura that cleansed everybody. From the front to the back, all of them were exposed to the light.

Su Yun stared at the light that was coming towards him, expression somewhat solemn.

“Boy, there shouldn’t be a problem right?”

Sword elder’s voice came out from within the Limitless Sword Art manual.

“Limitless Sword Art manual is able to conceal the Heavenly Crystal Qi, how can it not conceal the Heavenly Scale Fish King Qi?”

Su Yun frowned: “And the Heavenly Crystal has replenished. If I am caught by them, I have nothing to fear. At most, I will use the Heavenly Crystal to fight!! If I cannot fight, can’t I run?”

“That is right, but if it goes like this, you cannot stay in the Su family anymore, and your plan might get cut in the middle, no?”

“En!” Su Yun nodded his head: “So unless it is of a crucial time, I do not wish to use the Heavenly Crystal, and... There is a more important place that I will use it. At this time, if I can hide, then I will just hide!”

Crash.

In the midst of their conversation, the light had already shined over, and immediately enveloping Su Yun’s entire body.

Jiu jiu jiu jiu jiu jiu jiu!

During this time, a row of weird, scuttling, pitter patter sounds suddenly sounded.

Everyone looked towards the Su family.

Su Yun’s eyes were opened big, how is that possible? Unless the [Limitless Sword Art manual] was unable to conceal the Qi?

But.

Just as he thought he became exposed, he found out that everybody was not looking at him. Instead...they were looking at Su Yu Kong who was at his side...

Su Yun was shocked, he turned to look.

Su Yu Kong stood where he was, in a daze. Blood drained from his face as his lips trembled. His pupils constricted as he looked at everyone in daze.

The purple robed expert saw and flew over.

“The jade fan had some reaction, it must be this man who stole my items for his own personal advantages!!”

Purple robed expert yelled. With a wave, the jade fan flew over and floated between the people of Su family. It poured a circle of snow white Qi trap and caged the Su family within.

The Su family instantly turned into chaos.

“Kneel down immediately and hand over the parts of the

Heavenly Scale Fish King! Or else, I will not let you go!!”

The purple robe expert was overpowering as he roared.

Plop!

Su Yu Kong knelt down immediately and said in a high pitched, shaky voice: “Sir... I... I do not take any parts from the Heavenly Scale Fish King!! I didn’t take any!!”

“Things have reached this stage, and you still dare to refute!? If it wasn’t you who stole the parts of Heavenly Scale Fish King then why are your hands stained with Heavenly Scale Fish King’s Profound Spirit Qi?”

Su Yu Kong was stunned. He looked at his own hands in a daze to see it being enveloped by a layer of Qi. the jade fan quickly dissected and disengaged, flying in all directions.

“This... This...”

“What else do you have to say??”

Purple robe expert said coldly.

The people of the Su family was dumbfounded. No one expected Su Yu Kong to be so daring to steal the things the expert wanted.

Su Yun was shocked, even he did not know when Su Yu Kong had stained his hands with Heavenly Scale Fish King’s Profound Spirit Qi?

“I can’t believe it, the people of the Su family are so audacious. They even dared to covet the things the experts wanted!”

“Ah, the Su family sure is one of a kind!”

“If there are no experts, will this Heavenly Scale Fish King be killed? They sure don’t know any limits!”

....

All of the sects started mocking the Su family and looked at them with disgust on their faces.

After all, they were taking advantage of a chaotic situation for their own personal advantage, and stole the expert's items. If this news travelled out, the reputation of the Su family would be tarnished.

“No, I really didn't take it. I really didn't. I can swear!!”

Su Yu Kong shouted hurriedly.

But it was of no use, the purple robe expert stepped up and kicked him over.

Su Yu Kong vomited a mouthful of fresh blood. His body shook. At this point in time, no one could help him.

“I'll ask you again, will you hand over the body parts?” The purple robed expert asked coldly.

“I... I really didn't take it..” Su Yu Kong shouted weakly: “ I... It was only when I saw the Heavenly Scale Fish King was being cut opened... I thought... I thought of obtaining its internal organs... It must be right then that I accidentally stained my hands with its Profound Spirit Qi and created such a misunderstanding... I... I really didn't take it!!”

“How dare you contend this?? I will kill you right now!!”

The purple robed expert was agitated. He kicked straight at his head. From this kick, his leg could possibly kick open Su Yu Kong's head!

“Stop!”

At that moment, two voices rang.

One was Gui Mo Jue, the master from Blossom Heart Valley, and the other, was Su Guan Hai from the Su family.

The two went up front and tried to persuade the purple robed expert.

“Sir, this matter requires further investigation. You can't just

decide who the culprit is with Qi!” Su Guan Hai stated.

“Sir, it’s just a dead item. Why torment other people for a piece of dead a item? Please, be gracious, Sir, and let this man go!!” Gui Mo Jue said.

“No way!”

Without waiting for Purple Robe expert to say another word, Hu Rong moaned from behind: “You’re just a tiny Spirit Intermediate Disciple and you dare rebel against me. If I just let this pass today, then how else am I going to face Sky Martial Continent?”

“That’s right! This person must hand over the body parts! Or else, you people of the Su Family can forget about leaving!”

The other experts bellowed.

Everyone shouted in anger. The people of the Su Family felt burdened, as if their hearts were pressed down by several mountains and were suffocating. They were on the verge of breaking down mentally.

This was the strong putting pressure on the weak.

Su Guan Hai knitted his brows and turned to face the purple robed expert, Hu Rong and others. He was not panicking as he wrapped his fist, neither obsequious nor supercilious, and said: “Sir, the situation was very sudden. Nobody expected such things to happen. Also, the disciples were closer to Heavenly Scale Fish King’s corpse, it is inevitable for them to stain some Qi. You can’t judge just based on that!”

“If that’s the case, then you let him hand over the body parts! If he can do that, I won’t let him die!!” The purple robed expert said coldly.

Compared to Su Yu Kong’s life, what he wanted, was pride and benefits!

Su Guan Hai turned slightly and looked at Su Yu Kong.

Su Yu Kong held a bitter face: “I...I really didn’t take it!!”

“Are you people of Su family not putting me in your eyes??”

The purple robed master was enraged. He chopped towards Su Yu Kong with his palm. It was obvious this strike was to kill him.

“Sir, don’t!!” Su Guan Hai rushed over to defend him.

But did the purple robed master have any intentions of giving mercy? His intention to kill was revealed, and he had no hesitation nor did he hold back!

The people of the Su Family looked with their eyes wide open, their hearts hanging on the edge of a cliff.

It was a matter of life and death!

“Stop!”

A loud voice resonated. Only to see a yellow beam of light flying past and covered the palm of purple robe expert.

Bang!

The two knocked against one another. A crazy and ruthless Profound Spirit Qi rippled through causing the people around to take a few steps back.

“Who is it!!!”

The purple robed expert remained still. Seeing that his palm had been stopped, he shouted.

The yellow lit man retreated about ten over steps before stopping.

They found out that it was yet another Su Family member.

This man wore a gold jaded crown, with two long tassels at the side, donning a yellow coloured robe. He looked clean and his face was slightly pale. He was not exactly tall but he was proportionate, and was full of taste. Especially around his waist, there hung two long swords.

The plate was carved a very big ‘Su’ word.

All the sects were shocked.

To be able to defend against the purple robed expert’s strikes and stand there... This person’s power was not too bad! He had to be at least at the fifth stage of Spirit Soul Realm.

“Prince Fu Su!!”

At that moment, a few inner sect disciples that were previously stunned, suddenly came back to reality and cheered.

“Prince Fu Su? This is Prince Fu Su??”

“Geez, he... He actually came!!”

“Now there’s help, this is great!!”

The Su family cheered in joy and was clearly overwhelmed.

Ten bodyguards from the Su family rode on their spirit Stallions from afar. They gathered behind the Su Family, but they did not get off the stallions. Instead, they stared tightly at the purple robed expert and the other experts.

The purple robed expert was even more angry now. He stared at the incoming people and yelled: “Who are you? How dare you stop me? Do you not want to live??”

The young master in yellow robe revealed a stiff smile: “Sir Zi Xu, don’t be angry. Your Smokey Wind Valley and the Su Family are considered close. There is surely not a need to rifle our relationship for a Spirit Soul Disciple beast’s corpse and a few items, right?”

“Then, what you meant to say is to let this matter pass?” Sir Zi Xun, whom was named by the young master in a yellow robe asked coldly.

“Of course not!” The yellow robed young master, who was also known as Prince Fu Su froze a smile and turned to look at Su Yu Kong who was still kneeling on the ground and said: “How about

this... Let me settle this for you. What do you say? I will give you a satisfactory report.”

“Oh?” Sir Zi Xu looked at Hu Rong and the others to see all of them nodding and agreeing: “If that’s the case, I would like to see how you will handle this!!”

“Okay!”

Prince Fu Su revealed his usual, ugly, stiff smile and headed towards Su Yu Kong.

“Prince!! Young master, young master, I... I didn’t take those things. I... I merely had the thought to take the things in the fish’s stomach. The others... I... I really didn’t touch at all!”

Su Yu Kong stuttered as he shouted and looked at Fu Su as if he saw somebody that could save his life.

“As such, if I let you hand out those items, you... Won’t be able to?” Prince Fu Su asked in a low voice. He reached out his face to caress Su Yu Kong’s face as if he was a caring mother.

Su Yu Kong was shocked, his eyes were filling up with tears and his voice shaking: “I...I didn’t take... How... How do I hand them over? You can’t... Expect me to make them appear like this right?”

“I understand!”

Prince Fu Su nodded and let go of his hands, patted on his shoulders and turned around.

Sir Zi Xu frowned.

To see prince Fu Su looking at him and continue to smile, which was unbearable to look at.

Suddenly!

Keng qiang!

The two swords around Prince Fu Su was pulled out and like a yellow eel, he turned around smoothly. The swords were covered

with a thick layer of Swift Wind Spirit Qi and he chopped towards Su Yu Kong's brain viciously.

Plop!

With two swords, and three segments!

Su Yu Kong's head fell to the ground. His fresh blood and his brain juices spewed all over the floor and he... passed away immediately.

Everyone was stunned.

The surrounding was dead silent!

Prince Fu Su turned around calmly, raised the two swords stained with fresh blood and placed in his hands horizontally. He then walked over to Sir Zi Xu.

His strides were slow but with strength. He was calm, but was not smiling anymore. Neither was there hastiness.

He stood at the front of Sir Zi Xu and said lightly: "The Su family is not able to hand out the items. The sin that Su family carries, I, Fu Su, will carry upon this sin. If Sir Zi Xu still wants to investigate into this matter, then please use this sword to behead me!"

With that, the two swords pierced into the ground as the body of the swords trembled....

Chapter 116 - Wife

Prince Fu Su was the second son of the Su Family's Patriarch.

According to rumours, prince Fu Su had outstanding talent. When he was only eight years old, he had already stepped into the first stage of Spirit Intermediate Realm. It could even be said that the entire Southern region was shocked.

Hence, the Su Family had very high expectations of him. All the treasures and ingredients were given to him to facilitate his cultivation. As such, his cultivation level increased day by day.

At twenty years old, he felt the Su Family's cultivation methods were not suitable for him, and so, he left to venture out and find more suitable guidance. Five years later, he attained the first level in Spirit Core Disciple and went back to the Su family.

In just merely five years of hard work, he went from the realm of Spirit Intermediate Realm to Spirit Core Realm. With such aptitude, Su Yun could only suppress him with the help of the Everlasting Stone.

That was a true genius!

Nobody knew what his cultivation level was now, but it was definitely close to a Spirit Soul Disciple.

He was so young, yet he was about to promote up to Spirit Soul Disciple! This realm was considered one of the most desired and hardest realms to attain.

As his talents were different, they were unsurpassable. The Su family confirmed that this descendant would be the one to revitalize the family clan. Hence, the patriarch had made the shots and bestowed him the name of 'Fu Su', meaning to always support the Su Family, and bring honour to the ancestors.

And the reason he was called Prince was because the Su Family acknowledged this man as the heir of their business and the next

patriarch of the Su family.

Su Yun stared at Prince Fu Su and his heart sank a little.

In the future, if he had a conflict with the Su Family, this would be a problem.

The way that Prince Fu Su handled things was decisive and vicious, such that no one would lose their temper.

The entire atmosphere were stunned. Although his cultivation realm were not as great as the experts, these experts all had to give him some face.

Sir Zi Xu came back to reality and looked down at the trembling swords, then stared at Prince Fu Su for awhile. Finally, he moaned softly: "Since he is dead, then forget it! I... will not investigate any further!"

"Although I don't know who is the real culprit behind the theft of Heavenly Scale Fish King, but the Su Family will bear all the loss!" Prince Fu Su said.

"Good!"

Sir Zi Xu's expression was better looking. He nodded and looked towards Hu Rong and the others.

"Indeed, he is his son. Fu Su, you have done well. If that's the case, I have nothing to say and will let this matter go!" Hu Rong waved his big hands and was appeased.

Whether or not Prince Fu Su was the second Prince of the Su Family, he had admitted to his wrongs and repaid the debt. What else could the audience say? Moreover, the corpse of Heavenly Scale Fish King might not even be taken by the Su family.

With Prince Fu Su sudden appearance, this matter was settled.

Tai Shang Tuo set up a feast and invited all who were involved in the massacre of the Heavenly Scale Fish King to come forward to Tai Qing Monastery. Most of them accepted the invitation, and

many more only left after Heavenly Scale Fish King's body was disposed of.

The Su Family did not stay for long either. With Prince Fu Su leading, they left for the Su family quickly.

Why did Prince Fu Su suddenly rush over? Nobody understood. It was only when the Su family knew of the news that Su Huang Ming was killed and worried no one was leading the Su family. So they arranged for Prince Fu Su to help out, and, coincidentally, this thing happened.

On the contrary, Su Yun disapproved. If they only wanted to send someone to take Su Huang Ming's place, then there was not a need to send Prince Fu Su over. There must another story behind this.

But at least Su Yun was safe and sound. During this journey, Su Yun's hands had been covered within the Limitless Sword Manual to cover up the Qi. the Heavenly Scale Fish King Qi was too strong. Although it was dead, it needed at least half a month before the Qi would slowly fade away. Any ordinary people might not sense the Qi so easily, but Prince Fu Su was not ordinary at all.

Once they were back in the Su family territory, Su Guan Hai was immediately called upon by the enforcement law hall for interrogation. Su Yun waited to hear for the outer sect disciples to be safe before he left immediately.

Once this was over, Su Yun would immediately bring the parts of the Heavenly Scale Fish King out of the Su Family household.

The Fish King eyes were humongous, and it was impossible to use it as it was. It needed to be processed before it could be used.

He left Su Family and came to a piece of land far away. Along with him was the Spring Crystal Furnace from the ruined hut. He started instigating the array and refining the Fish King's eye.

To refine the King Fish's eye into a Heavenly Scale Divine Eye

was very simple. It only required Profound Spirit Qi and the Furnace to force the energy hidden within the cornea of the Fish Eye into pupils.

The final product would be two thin crystal lenses the size of a normal human being's eyes. After refining, Su Yun would put this crystal lenses over his own eyes.

Instantly, the vision power would increase!

Even a speck of dust a thousand metres away could be caught by the eye!!

When focused, everything the eyes saw would be half a beat slower!

“What is this thing? What are you making, rascal?”

The sword elder peeped out of the limitless Sword Manual and asked weirdly.

“Heavenly Scale Divine Eye!”

Su Yun blinked and adapted to the crystal lenses over his eyes. He felt his eyes were covered by a tinge of light blue light.

“Heavenly Scale Divine Eye? Are those the eyes of the Heavenly Scale Fish King's eyes?”

“Right! The exquisite eyes of the Fish King! The fish king was almighty, and the weapons on its body were considered divine treasures. This pair of eyes is not simple. The Heavenly Scale Fish King has incorporated its own two mystical techniques into it, and so, when the left eye opens, it could hide all the Qi on its body so that nobody can detect its cultivation level. When the right eye opens, it could analyse the Profound energy on the other people and determine their capabilities. On top of that, this pair of eyes come together, they could have a vision field up to a thousand miles away. With that, they could capture any shadows with the moving wind and see through everything!!”

“How is it that powerful?”

Sword elder was surprised, but after a moment, he was baffled: “Brat, rumors say that there is only one pair of Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, right?”

“There is only one Fish King. Therefore, it is natural to only have one pair!”

“Then...you just got the Divine Eyes, right?”

“Of course.”

“Then how do you know about the mystical properties of these Heavenly Scale Divine Eye?”

“About that...” Su Yun looked distracted for a while, laughed ridiculously, and did not say anymore.

“Such a weird rascal!” Su Yun remained silent and sword elder did not ask anymore. He shook his head and went back to the Sword Manual.

“Senior, when I just left the Su Family, I bought two skirts. Can I place them in?”

“Scram!”

....

....

The divine eyes were done. Su Yun went back to a hut, took out the hundred demon extermination god array he prepared previously, and continued to use the needle to prick himself and drip his blood into the array to worship.

Such days were peaceful but, as the blood continued to drip down into the array, the hundred demon extermination god array as also slowly forming. Upon completion, the ferocious Qi surged, and was suppressed by Limitless Sword Manual. Sword elder sniffed such a wild Demonic Qi and was stunned.

“Rascal, how did you learn to master such a terrifying array. What exactly are you going to use it for??”

“To attain the Sprite’s Shadow!!”

Su Yun was slightly pale as he took back the ‘flying sky moon mirror’ from his hand and tied the ‘Hundred Demon Extermination God Array’ with the skull scroll before he placed it into his storage ring.

“Sprite’s shadow?” The sword elder knew it was a powerful treasure. His heart shivered: “If you can attain the Sprite’s Shadows, and you have the Heavenly Crystal and Death Sword! You don’t have to be afraid of any Spirit Soul Disciple, and could win against them all!”

“What about confronting with the Su Family and the Profound Sky Sect?”

“Then you’re just inviting trouble by over reaching yourself...”

“So, this isn’t enough! I still need a plan grander than this!”

“You have a plan?”

“This is only the first step. There isn’t much time!”

Su Yun lowered his eyes and a tinge of icy cold intention flashed across his eyes.

If he lived this way, it was actually very tiring.

But, for the people he cared about, what were all these?

The sky was getting dark, the moon was on the rise.

After dripping his blood, Su Yun was very weak and needed to rest in the hut to preserve and nurture his spirit. He did not practice his sword either.

Bang Bang Bang...

Right at this moment, a series of hasty knockings came from the door.

Su Yun opened his eyes and he felt suspicious. Without waiting for him to open the door, he could hear Su Xin Yue cries.

“Big Bro Su Yun! Big Bro, quickly open the door. Big bro Su Yun...oh...”

The strong girl’s voice sounded helpless and painful right at this time as if she was traumatised. Su Yun’s heart tightened and quickly got off his bed and ran to the door.

Ka cha, the door opened.

He saw a young girl covered in blood and the one being carried was lying on the floor in front of his hut.

The two were covered in blood. The blood stained the ground and almost formed a pond.

Xin Yue, Xing Yang?

Su Yun was stunned.

He hurried the two into his hut.

“Big Bro, I’m okay. Please, save brother first!”

Su Xin Yue’s face was pale and white, her voice shaky as she cried.

“What happened to Xing Yang??”

Su Yun placed Su Xing Yang on his bed and removed all the clothes on him as he asked.

But Su Xin Yue bit tight onto her lips and did not say a word.

“Tell me!” Su Yun repeated himself, his tone was strict. No one would have the feeling to disobey it.

“It... It... It was Su Dong Hao... Who did it...” Su Xin Yue wiped her tears. With her head lowered, she said bitterly.

“Su Dong Hao?” Su Yun was slightly surprised: “Su Dong Fang’s brother?”

“Yes, exactly. He is Young Master Dong Fang’s brother...” Su Xin Yue bit onto her lip and said: “When my brother and I entered the inner sect, we were bullied. I know this is the regulation of the inner sect, so my brother asked me to bear with it. It would all be fine after a while. Although my brother is short tempered, he knows his limit and he kept quiet. One day, when my brother and I were out on a mission. We had a conflict with the Su family. Brother could not control his temper and started fighting with them. Who knew that, when he attacked, brother actually dislocated one of the person’s arm! The person never fought with brother again and went back to Su Family to report this matter. The housekeeper wanted to destroy brother’s cultivation and chase the two of us out of Su family. My brother and I begged for mercy but to no avail. Then, Su Dong Hao appeared...”

“He is the son of the great clan elder. After informing him, he shrugged this matter away! But it had not ended. Su Dong Hao willingly begged mercy for us was because he had an ulterior motive. He... He wanted me... Wanted me...”

When Su Xin Yue said her story to this part, she could not say anymore and tears, mixed with fresh blood came streaming down her face.

Su Yun was stunned: “He wanted you to become his partner for pair cultivation??”

“No... No!” Su Xin Yu shook her head hurriedly. The tears fell onto the floor and said: “With my looks, even ordinary people won’t fall for me. On top of that, my status is low. Su Dong Hao is the son of the great clan elder. He already has all the beautiful girls flocking around him, why would he fall for me??”

“Then what does he want from you?” Su Yun did not understand.

“He... He wanted me... Wanted me to be Su You Rong’s wife!!”

Su Xin Yue bit on her lips tightly and felt wronged.

“What the fuck!!”

Su Yun bent over and stood up and exclaimed: “But Su You Rong is a female!”

Chapter 117 - Then I'll give it a Try

The Great Clan Elder had been the one in charge of the Su Family for more than seventy years. He had a profound cultivation, and his age was several folds of any ordinary man.

It was said that, when the Great Clan Elder was younger, he accomplished something unusual in his cultivation, which led to him being unable to produce offsprings until he completed the technique. Only then would he be able to impregnate women. Hence, the Great Clan Elder looked so old, but his offsprings were only in their twenties, and some in their thirties.

Compared to other offsprings, amongst the offsprings that the Great Clan Elder had, the most outstanding one was Su Dong Fang. he was humble, respectful, and suave. His cultivation level was not low and could be called as Master. Hence, within the inner sect, he had a noble status.

As for the other offsprings, they were slightly weird.

The second eldest, Su Dong Hao, did not give much thought about cultivation. Instead, he had a penchant for demonic studies. Frequently, he would send people out towards the Jing Hu town to purchase the demonic ingredients that were on auction. Then, he would hide in his room. Nobody knew what he was trying to make.

Su Dong Hao had a pet peeve. He was indifferent to everyone, and even if Su Dong Fang and the others talked to him, he would walk away half way through the conversation. Even so, everyone was shocked to realise that he was extra obedient to one particular person.

And that was none other than the third child of the Great Clan Elder, Su You Rong.

Su You Rong was not good looking. She was only considered so-so, not pretty or ugly. She kept her hair short, and was slightly on

the plump side. She did not have a pretty face and, even with makeup, she was not as pretty as other female Spirit Cultivators.

But what was shocking was that, although Su You Rong did not had poise nor looks, she actually liked girls!

For a girl not to like boys, and instead had feelings for the same sex, was definitely eye-catching.

And so, Su You Rong had gotten famous.

Of course, if she just liked them, then it was alright. The problem was, Su You Rong only liked the beautiful female Spirit Cultivators, and not just any normal female Spirit Cultivators.

Initially, Su You Rong made used of her identity and methods to hook up with one or two beauties but.. Once these beauties hooked up with Su You Rong, they would usually disappear after a while.

Some guessed they were dead. As to how they died, probably only Su You Rong knew the truth.

As such, nobody dared to offend Su You Rong. Su You Rong relied on the Great Clan Elder's reputation and methods to attract the Spirit Cultivator beauties. But that no longer worked, and so, she turned to Su Dong Hao who listened to her obediently.

Su Dong Hao was overbearing. He forced things his way and bullied other people. Several times, he caused a commotion, but it was all suppressed by the Great Clan Elder.

Who knew that Su Dong Hao actually had ideas for Su Xin Yue and wanted her to serve Su You Rong.

“Big brother heard Su You Rong had been cultivating yin replenishing yang technique and rejected Su Dong Hao on the spot. Su Dong Hao was angry, and so he forced me into slavery. Brother swore he'd fight till his death, which is why he was beaten up so badly. Su Dong Hao never saw our lives as human lives. He wanted us dead, and so we had to fight our way through bloodily, escaping from the inner sect to the outer sect!”

Su Xin Yue's face was pale and she bit her lips as she sobbed.

“Su Dong Hao is a son of the Great Clan Elder. The Great Clan Elder has such high status and power. With him, as long as Su Dong Hao cleared away all the evidence, he could kill anyone in the inner sect or outer sect!

Su Yun said quietly.

“Big Bro, we don't dare to head over to the medicine hall. I'm afraid Su Dong Hao would find us there, so we came here to hide. Seeing brother's situation... I'm afraid he can't last for long!”

Su Xin Yue cried.

Su Yun comforted her and turned his gaze towards Su Xing Yang who was lying on the bed.

“Don't worry about this, you may hide at my place. As for Xing Yang's injuries, I'll treat them!”

Su Yun checked Su Xing Yang's body. Although his injuries were severe, it wasn't fatal.

He took out medicine pills from his storage ring and fed them to Su Xing Yang, then went out to buy some ingredients on the streets. He was not afraid that Su Xin Yue would see the alchemy arrays which were all over the hut...

One hour later, two medicine pills came out from the furnace, its aroma filled the air.

Su Yun immediately took it out and fed it to Su Xing Yang.

Once the medicine bead was in his stomach, the bleeding on Su Xing Yang's body stopped instantly. He seemingly looked better, with vitality returning to him.

Su Xin Yue saw and cried in joy, muttering ‘This is amazing!’

Dong dong dong!

Right at this time, hasty knocks came from the door again.

But it was not for long before the door of the small ruined hut was kicked down again. A group of more than ten people rushed in.

Su Yun stared at the door that was kicked down and anger filled his eyes. He scanned towards the people who rushed in calmly and asked: “Who are all of you?”

“Su Dong Hao!”

A voice emerged from the outside of the house. Followed by, a man in dark red long gown walked in.

He had green hair, was skinny, and his brows were slightly dark. He was not handsome, but his actions were incredibly overbearing.

“Oh...”

Su Yun nodded.

Speak of the devil, and he appeared.

Suddenly, he moved and, as if he was a wild horse who got off its leash, he rushed towards Su Dong Hao and moved his hand to slap him with his palms as wide as a fan.

“Young master Dong Hao, be careful!”

The disciples from the inner sect reacted and rushed over hastily to help fend off the agitated Su Yun.

But Su Yun’s speed was too fast. Comparing the cultivation level, this group of people was no match to him. He slapped Su Dong Hao on the right cheek fiercely with his palm, sending Su Dong Hao, who had just stepped into the house flying out again. He vomited a mouthful of blood and rolled outside the house before he stopped.

Everyone stared in shock.

Even Su Xin Yue, was staring blankly at the spectacle with her small mouth gaping open.

“Su Yun... What are you doing?”

A simple and small outer sect disciple!

He dared to... Hit the Great Clan Elder's son!

Wasn't he sick and tired of living?

"You all want to take action too?"

Su Yun stared at the rigid inner sect disciples who were prepared to stop him and asked.

They swallowed their saliva, but before they could say a word, Su Yun's leg raised up again, and ferociously headed towards them...

Slam Slam Slam...

They looked at the leg as it turned into a shadow, moving quick. A few of the fourth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple were kicked out, falling onto the muddy ground outside the hut.

A series of screams and shouts were heard.

The leftover disciples of the Su family hurried over and helped Su Dong Hao stand up, his mouth was still covered in fresh blood.

"You dare to hit me?"

Su Dong Hao pushed the people who were holding him away and stared coldly at Su Yun.

"Rebel! Su Yun, you're rebelling!"

The people at the side shouted in anger.

"You think I'm not qualified enough to hit you?"

Su Yun walked out and glared at Su Dong Hao as he spoke.

"Hehe..." Su Dong Hao smirked: "Seems like you don't want to stay in the Su family anymore!!"

"Is that it?"

Su Yun moaned. He was about to take a step towards Su Dong Hao, but in a split second, someone held onto his arms.

Su Yun leaned to see a white faced Su Xin Yue looking at him, her

eyes were full of helplessness and regret.

“Big Bro... Don’t pick a fight!” Su Xin Yue bit tightly on her lips and said softly: “He’s the son of Great Clan Elder. If you touch him, when the Great Clan Elder wants to find fault, you... You’ll be dragged into this. Please stop...”

Su Yun lower lips stammered: “Xin Yue...”

“Master Dong Hao!”

But he was cut off by Su Xin Yue.

Su Dong Hao raised his head and looked at her, without saying a word, but his eyes were filled with disdain.

“I can go with you! To attend Miss You Rong.” Su Xin Yue lips were practically cracked due to biting, she lowered her head, and said: “But... I hope you can let go of Big bro Su Yun and my brother, is that ok?”

Su Yun was stunned when he heard that, he stared blankly.

“If you are willing to go with me, then I will naturally not brood over such a small matter!” Su Dong Hao said coldly, but his eyes flashed a hint of murderous intent which could not be traced.

“Good then...”

Su Xin Yue lowered her head, nodded, and starting to walk in front.

But, she was held in place.

Su Xin Yue raised her head, startled: “Big brother...”

“Wait here for me, I can handle it!” Su Yun expressed a consoling smile.

“But...”

“Listen to me! Wait here!”

Finishing his words, Su Yun immediately gazed upon Su Dong Hao and his people.

Those inner sect disciples who were lying on the floor stood up one after another, all of them stared at Su Yun with killing intent, brandishing out their weapons.

“What? You still dare to hit me?”

Su Dong Hao patted the dirt on his clothes, and said indifferently.

“I won’t hit you anymore!”

Su Yun sounded out.

“Then get lost, my target isn’t you!” Su Dong Hao said.

But in the next second, he heard the sound of a sharp sword unsheathing.

Su Dong Hao’s pupils became huge, looked up, and actually saw Su Yun raised up his hand, and took out a long green sharp sword from the sword sheath from his back.

Everyone stared in shock!

“Su Yun! What are you doing? Unless... Unless you want to kill Master Dong Hao??”

The inner sect disciples said in their shaky voices

But Su Dong Hao quickly regained color on his face.

He stared at Su Yun who was walking over to him and chuckled “Eh, an outer sect disciple dares to touch me? Good!! I want to see! If you have this audacity to do it!!”

“I won’t kill you! If I kill you, I definitely have to pay with my life. Now, I’ll just chop off your right hand and cripple you. I believe that’s enough!”

As Su Yun said, he raised the sword high up in the air.

The gloomy Thousand Deep Sword shone under the moonlight and a chilly ray of light penetrated...

“Eh, a bluff!!”

Su Dong Hao looked frivolous, and didn't take it seriously. With a bland tone, he said; "You think you'd be fine if you don't kill me? Honestly, as long as you touch a single strand of hair on me, you'll have to die without a grave! In the Su family, nobody can touch me! Or else, they'd all die!"

"Is that it?" Su Yun's eyes were sharp. He lowered the sword in his arms and with the edge of the sword, he chopped towards Su Dong Hao's right arm.

Without any indecision, without any hesitation!!

He simply did not care about everything.

"No!!" Su Xin Yue's heart almost jumped out of her throat as she shouted.

But it was useless!

Su Dong Hao disdainful eyes followed the sword tip, and suddenly opened up wide, the deep and calm gaze in his eyes suddenly disappeared into thin air and was replaced with fear...

He actually decided to take action?

How is that possible!!

Puchi!

"Ah!!!"

A shrill blood-curdling scream penetrated through the entire outer sect of the Su family.

Splat!

One arm dropped on the floor, followed by blood squirting out, hissing sounds not stopping.

Su Dong Hao's Spirit Cultivation realm was extremely low, and basically could not endure such pain, so he immediately fainted on the spot.

All of the inner sect disciples were petrified, foolishly stuck in

place.

“Scram!”

Su Yun sheathed the Thousand Deep Sword and shouted.

Blood followed and dripped down from his fingertips....

Chapter 118 - Behead him

Clatter clatter!

The teacup was ruthlessly thrown on the floor.

An old man dressed in a luxurious long gown with long gray beard suddenly stood up from his chair, rushed to his servant, and shouted, “What did you say? Say that again!”

The messenger was so frightened he immediately kneeled on the floor, his forehead touching the floorboard and trembling. “Great Clan Elder... Second young master’s hand... Was chopped off by an outer sect disciple!!”

“Outer... Sect... Disciple...”

Seemingly from these few words that came out from the gap of his mouth, it caused a blazing flame of anger to ignite in his eyes. A gloomy voice sounded out from the Great Clan Elder. “Bring me that outer sect disciple immediately! Immediately!”

“Yes... Yes, Clan Elder!”

The messenger immediately retreated and ran out.

He did not dare to be one bit neglectful. Bringing the command coming from the Great Clan Elder, he assembled a group of disciples consisting of one main house disciple and twenty inner sect disciples, immediately departing to the outer sect area.

As for Su Dong Hao, he was immediately transported to the inner sect’s Spirit Doctor to be healed. The matter of Su Yun chopping Su Dong Hao’s arm off had already spread throughout the entire Su Family within moments.

It was much more shocking than when he accidentally killed Su Kuang.

Everyone believed Su Yun accidentally killed Su Kuang, but it was different this time. He purposefully chopped off Su Dong

Hao's arm.

In this way.. Wasn't it like saying that Su Yun did not even put the Su Family's Great Clan Elder in his eyes?

Kua cha kua cha kua cha kua cha...

A Spirit Stallion quickly brought two weak figures away from the Su family's outer sect area.

Su Yun stood calmly outside the broken hut by himself as he watched the two leaving. Regarding everything that he had done, he was unexpectedly not panicked about it.

"Brat, wasn't that a bit too impulsive?"

The sword elder's voice suddenly came out.

If it was him, he definitely would not resort to such an extreme method; cutting off Su Dong Hao's arm, it was practically taking his own life.

Even so, Su Yun had not run away, but actually stayed within the Su Family. What was he thinking?

"What is there to be impulsive about?" Su Yun calmly said: "If it was not for the plan, I would not have stopped at cutting off Su Dong Hao's arm!"

Sword elder was frightened when he heard that. "You still want to kill him?"

"Whoever dares to touch my people, will all die!" A thread of red light flashed across Su Yun's eyes, as his extremely selfish voice sounded out.

The sword elder only felt cold sweat, as though he watched a horror movie. 'Exactly what kind of weirdo did I find to inherit my Limitless Sword Sect's foundations?'

"Then... What are you planning for your next step?"

The Sword elder asked after taking a breath in.

“Wait!”

Su Yun said.

“Wait for?”

“The people from the main house!”

He quietly sat outside the broken hut, his hand holding onto a piece of token, gently playing with it.

The sword elder did not understand, but he did not make a sound.

Not long after, sounds of heavy and urgent hoof sounds could be heard from outside.

The ground shook slightly. It sounded like muffled thunder, the power of the trampling sounds was similar to Spirit Stallions, but it was a higher ranked animal, a Single Horned Bull.

Su Yun raised his gaze, and saw a guard from the main house wearing a five colored glass treasure leading a group of inner sect elite guards rushing towards him.

The entire way they made chickens fly and caused dogs to jump, even the pedestrians along the road hid in panic. They were impressive.

The entire group directly rushed in, with an excessive number of twenty people, all of them being at least fourth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciples, while the main house guard was even more oppressive, at the peak of the eighth stage of the Spirit Intermediate Disciple; he was very frightening.

They surrounded the entire house including Su Yun, even water could not flow through, and immediately brandished out their weapons with murderous intent, staring straight at Su Yun.

A man wearing a garment with a hat came through from amongst the beastly people. Riding on a Spirit Stallion and arriving a while later, he took in a deep breath and began to solemnly and seriously

shout at Su Yun, “With respects to the Great Clan Elder’s orders, outer sect disciple Su Yun slaughtered a Su Family disciple and have severely violated the Su Family rules, an action that Heaven cannot tolerate. He is to be arrested and detained in the main house for sentencing, to be carried out immediately!!”

Finishing his sentence, four inner sect guards immediately got off their horses, and walked towards Su Yun.

“Brat, what do you plan to do? Do you want me to help you kill our way out?”

Sword Elder solemn voice sounded out in his head.

“No need!”

Su Yun’s one hand took out Thousand Deep Sword from the Sword Sheathe, without a word, he immediately rushed towards the guards with the intent to kill.

“Hey, brat! You’re just of the sixth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple, to defeat the inner sect guards would be strenuous enough; there is still the main house guard who is of the eighth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm! How can you compete with them? Hurry up and run!”

“I just need to hold on for a while! If I run, then that would be the end!”

Just as Su Yun spoke, his sword tip brandished out towards the first inner sect guard and crossed swords.

He was up against a cluster of sword shadows, but Su Yun was able to dodge to the left and right with unparalleled agility; cleverly timing the gaps between the sword strikes to scuttle through, cunningly moving like a mudfish.

“If you run, then you’re finished? Hold on for a while?”

Sword elder was completely unable to comprehend his train of thoughts.

But, with the fight ahead, he had no idea how to continue asking, and could only quietly follow Su Yun's body and channel Spirit Force, helping him withstand the inner sect guards.

Seeing that Su Yun actually dared to brandish his sword to fight, the man with the hat immediately clapped his hands. "Good! Su Yun dares to resist! Everyone, you can all aim to kill, no need to be merciful!!"

"Yes sir!!"

All the guards shouted. Soon, mystical techniques poured out from the guards' weapons one after another. Thick Profound Spirit Qi formed a storm, trapping Su Yun, locking him down on all four limbs.

Soon after, all the guards rushed out from all eight directions aiming to kill.

With this, even if Su Yun had a Spirit Core Disciple cultivation, he would still be unable to resist.

Suddenly!

A snow white sword flew down from the skies and landed in front of Su Yun. The Swift Wind Spirit Qi pressure emitting from the sword scattered out, like the ripples of water after a splash, sweeping away the spirit storm which trapped Su Yun, and forcing the inner sect guards to retreat.

All of the guards staggered backwards, seemingly being pushed back by a big hand, retreating more than ten metres back before stopping. They almost fell to the ground.

"Who?"

The main house guard respectfully shouted.

"Me!"

A snow white figure suddenly flew over, like lightning dropping down in front of Su Yun.

Everyone focused and looked. They saw a figure wearing snow white martial robes, long hair falling like a waterfall, a young lady with bright eyes and bright white teeth, with a ribbon on her head, upright cheeks, snow white skin, extremely beautiful. With a trace of gold on her snow white martial robes that matched her sole temperament, which accentuated her prominent grandeur. At the same time, the young lady's face was extremely gloomy, with a menacing look in her eyes, as if she wanted to eat them up.

“It's the Young Miss!”

The main house guard recognized her, and immediately dropped from his Single Horned Bull, and kneeled on the ground: “Ge Lin greets Miss Qing Er!”

“We greet Miss Qing Er!”

All the inner sect guards dare not to be disrespectful, as they hastily crawled up and kneeled on both knees, respectfully greeting.

“Who allowed you all to come here?” Qing Er's phoenix eyes stared coldly at them, and she spoke in a low voice, “Get out!! All of you get out!!”

However, even when she said those words, all the guards did not move an inch.

“Miss Qing Er, all these guards are under the orders of the respected Great Clan Elder, and are here to apprehend our Su Family's rebel, Su Yun!!”

At this time, the man in the hat walked forward, puffing his chest up and speaking in a higher tone, “I advise Miss Qing Er not to meddle in this, and hurry out of here. If not, and we were to take action, whether these guards listen to the Great Clan Elder, or listen to you... I think you are much clearer about this than us!!”

These words, only caused Qing Er to be even more unsatisfied.

“You're seeking death!!”

Her Qi rose, and her figure blinked away, she immediately closed the distance between her and the man in the hat, and slapped him across the face.

Plop!

The man in hat flew up into the sky, and ferociously fell down onto the floor.

Qing Er delicately scolded, "It was clear that Su Dong Hao raised his hands first, what does this have to do with my family's Young master? The truth of the matter has yet to be investigated clearly. No one is to touch my family's young master, if you all choose to not retreat, then I will kill all of you!"

When her voice dropped, Qing Er waved her hand, and the snow white sword in front of Su Yun flew into her palms.

Qing Er waved her sword, the sword tip aiming straight at the neck of the man with the hat. The sword tip was so cold and sharp it was like a needle placed on his skin.

The man with the hat trembled from head to toe in fright, his mouth opened wide, but not a word could come out.

"Out!"

Qing Er gave her final warning.

The man with the hat could not take it anymore. He fumbled to get up, both eyes fearfully stared at Qing Er, and retreated with his soft legs.

But... As he was about to escape, a humming roar from far away was heard.

Everyone hurriedly looked upwards to the direction of the sound, only to see monstrously strong people riding Single Horned Bulls; while in the middle of the Single Horned Bulls, was a Purple horned beast pulling a gigantic carriage, the carriage curtain entrance was swaying left and right, showing a vague figure

seating inside.

“Great Clan Elder...”

Qing Er whispered.

Things were not looking good!

Su Yun raised his eyebrows, and looked towards the sky. ‘Why are you not here yet?’

“Young master!”

At this moment, Qing Er hurriedly looked back, she rushed to Su Yun and whispered, “The Great Clan Elder is here, it seems like this matter won’t be so easily resolved. Hurry up and run! Hurry and leave the Su Family! If not, you will die without a doubt!”

“Leave the Su Family?” Su Yun was stunned. “Then what about you?”

“Nothing will happen to me. Young master, hurry and go. I will delay the Great Clan Elder; if you continue to delay, it will be too late!” Qing Er’s face was filled with panic, teardrops almost falling out from the corners of her eyes.

This time Su Yun had caused a tremendously huge problem, one where even Qing Er was afraid that she could not protect him.

But, Su Yun merely smiled, and gently touched Qing Er’s milky smooth face, and said, “I can’t, and won’t, go anywhere!”

“You...” Qing Er was really angry and anxious, she stamped her foot, but was unable to say anything.

Very quickly, the carriage arrived. At this time, ten more main house guards came out, the strongest was actually at the first stage of the Spirit Core Disciple cultivation!

With this kind of lineup, there was no way Su Yun could contend if he acted blindly without thinking, and he would definitely be killed on the spot!!

A trace of a profound and oppressive aura filled the air.

The purple horned beast snarled, pulling the carriage right in front of the hut, the group of people immediately gave way....

A pretty looking servant maid anxiously ran over, requested the curtain to be pulled aside, an old man with head full of white hair and beard dropping to his waist bent his back and walked out.

The old man's robes were embedded with purple lines with jade girdled ornaments, on his waist hung a green plate forged from jade, the plate had a big '尊' (zun – respect) word printed on it.

“Greetings to Great Clan Elder!”

All of the inner sect guards hurriedly greeted.

Qing Er's face became pale, she knelt down, and cupped her hands with respect. “Qing Er greets the Great Clan Elder!”

“En!”

The man with a beard that grew all the way to his waist nodded indifferently, his eyes contained no emotions.

He bent down with his extremely bright and shiny eyes and gazed at Su Yun, being expressionless, and directly walked towards him.

He arrived in in front of Su Yun, stopped his steps, and used an old yet imposing voice to speak. “You are Su Yun?”

However, Su Yun looked lifeless and stared blankly at the floor, without saying a word, without moving an inch....

“Outrageous!! The Great Clan Elder is asking you a question, why are you not replying?”

The main house guard at the side bellowed.

But.

Su Yun still turned a deaf ear, so much that he did not even greet.

“Eyes with contempt for the law, daring and presumptuous, you are to be treated as a Su Family rebel!” The Great Clan Elder did

not hesitate and coldly ordered, “Behead him!”

“Understood!!”

All of the soldiers shouted loudly, they stood up, and walked towards Su Yun.

“Great Clan Elder, don’t... Please stop!”

Qing Er anxiously cried out.

But the great clan elder was directly disregarding her screams, and persisted as before.

Su Yun had cut his own son’s arm off, and was still so rude, he was just a outer sect disciple, how could he be let go?

Just as Su Yun was surrounded, just as the imminent danger was approaching, a prominent cry suddenly shouted out.

“Hold your hand! I ask the Great Clan Elder to hold your hand!!”

The Great Clan Elder looked up, to see a group of figures dressed in long gowns covering the horizon, with a seemingly white mist covering their bodies which were actually Qi enveloping them, flying towards him.

The head who was shouting loudly was a bald and frail old man, seeing his anxious face, he seemed like he couldn’t wait to rush forward.

“Pill King??”

The Great Clan Elder was astonished.

Members of Blossom Heart Valley?

Su Yun secretly gazed upwards, with the huge rock in his heart being released, like a burden being lifted from himself.

“Just in the nick of time...”

Chapter 119 - You also came

“Hold up!”

The Great Clan Elder shouted deeply.

The people from Blossom Heart Valley suddenly came to pay a visit, in a group, and what was more was that it was actually the famous Pill King Zhang Mo Shi from Blossom Heart Valley, who dared to cause trouble.

Pill King Zhang Mo Shi and Ghost Hand Doctor Gui Mo Jue brought a group of elite disciples from Blossom Heart Valley and flew over, landing in the midst of the Su Family.

The guards from the Su family all retreated a step.

The Blossom Heart Valley had a total of around thirty people, and all of the disciples were experts that had the cultivation of at least Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm and above. Full of active Profound Spirit Qi and charm, all were highly skilled doctors and practitioners.

“I am not sure why Pill King’s honorable self is here, and is looking for what matter?”

The Great Clan Elder opened his mouth and asked, dissatisfaction evident in his voice.

Then.

Zhang Mo Shi did not return any words, with his dignified face he walked at a quick pace to Su Yun, extended his hand out to his stomach and pressed lightly....

In no time, Su Yun’s eyes closed, and his entire body fell to the ground.

Everyone was startled.

Qing Er’s eyes were red, she quickly walked to the front, and asked, “Senior Pill King, you... What did you do to my young

master??"

"No need to worry!"

The frail and bald old Pill King Zhang Mo Shi waved his hands, and casually turned Su Yun over, carefully inspecting and pressing onto the acupuncture points on his stomach; following that, he pulled out some pills applied it on the body.

"Senior Pill King, what are you doing?"

The Great Clan Elder could not hold it any longer, he was anxious to kill Su Yun, to resolve the hatred in his heart. But why did the Pill King rush here?

But the Pill King simply said two words, "Treat illness!"

"Treat illness?"

"Yes, treat illness!"

Pill King stretched out his hand, pressed onto Su Yun's stomach, on one side pressing the air out, on the other side explaining.

"I have an intimate relationship with Su Yun's father, after my old friend passed on, he left this kid alone, I could not bear it, and before this, Su Yun and I accidentally met along the broken city, and he told me of his talent that was disappearing. After analyzing it, I found out his body suffered from a strange illness, and I succeeded in removing the illness, but my methods had a flaw that would cause him to periodically be deranged, and go around recklessly chopping people!"

"Recklessly chopping people?" The Great Clan Elder had his heart suddenly tighten, suspecting that something was amiss...

"Don't tell me Master Su Dong Hao's arm was all because of young master's illness relapsing?" Su Qing Er added on.

Pill King heard and looked shocked. He asked, "Oh? There is an accident?"

The Great Clan Elder looked dull as if he had guessed something,

but he opened his mouth to tell Su Yun's and Su Dong Hao's incident.

The Pill King heard and shook his head continuously. "The Great Clan Elder brought so many people here. I'm afraid it's because of this, yeah? Actually, Su Yun is not to blame, it's all because of his illness, which is uncontrollable. So, Su Yun is not guilty. Please forgive him on my behalf and let him go."

"How?" Great Clan Elder moaned incessantly. "My son's arms had been chopped off. Although it could be attached back, but am I to take the pain that he had gone through like it never happened before?"

"You have the identity of a Great Clan Elder, how can you be calculative with an outer sect disciple whose cultivation level is so low?" The Pill King was hot tempered. He said, "This man is someone I know, I will not let anything happen to him! I'll report this to the patriarch later. The patriarch will decide the consequences of his sin!!"

"You..." The Great Clan Elder huffed and puffed and stared at the Pill King, then said coldly, "Since this man has got an illness and will chop people crazily when he relapses, then he is a dangerous man. I can let go of this incident that he hurt Su Dong Hao, but he is a threat to the Su family. I need to lock him up. Capture him and look after him strictly!"

If he is captured by the Great Clan Elder, could he still get out alive?

Pill king shook his head continuously. "No, no, no! I am here today because I have found the cure for this illness. Don't worry, Su Yun will not chop people aimlessly and savagely again. I will be able to cure him today!"

The Great Clan Elder's face turned darker as his waist-long white beard shook.

He felt that the Pill King was playing with him.

He could do nothing about what this man had said. He made use of illness and had all the authority.

After a while, there was nothing he could do! The Great Clan Elder flung his sleeve and turned. He said sarcastically, "Since Pill King has arrived, I will welcome the patriarch! I won't keep you company! Cheh!"

With that, he left.

"Your humble servants will personally pay respects to Gui Elder. There's no need to inform him!"

The Pill King shouted.

But the Great Clan Elder did not reply to him, he just left boiling in anger.

With the Pill King's protection, Qing Er was overjoyed yet, at the same time, shocked.

The Great Clan Elder left with his troops. Qing Er turned quickly and looked at the nobles from Blossom Heart Valley. She knelt down immediately. "Thank you all seniors for helping, really thank you...."

"Eheh! Doll, what are you doing?"

Pill King pulled Qing Er up quickly.

"Young Master is my everything. All of you saved him, that means you saved me too. Your grace and virtue will always be etched in my heart. I will repay you back one day!"

Qing Er said in gratitude.

"Hahahaha, doll, you're too polite! Little friend Su Yun is in difficult times, how can I just stand aside?"

Pill King who had an odd temper, laughed.

Little friend Su Yun?

Qing Er was confused, in her memories, she did not remember if old master had any connections with the Pill King.

Pill King waved his hands and out came two strong and sturdy disciples from Blossom Heart Valley and brought Su Yun into the hut.

Once he was in the hut, the unconscious Su Yun opened his eyes suddenly and was wide awake.

“Young master!”

Qing Er jumped and was in a daze.

“Qing Er!”

Su Yun sighed and on his face hung a slight grin.

Qing Er hurried over and held onto Su Yun’s hands. She let out a relaxed smile on her exquisite fair face.

“Young master, it’s great that you’re fine!” With that, she turned and said to the Pill King, “Senior Pill King is indeed well deserved of his reputation. He could cure Young Master in such a short period of time, it’s a miracle.”

“Cure? Hahaha...” Su Yun laughed. “I’m not sick.”

Qing Er was confused. “You’re not sick?”

“This is just a small trick my little friend used.” Pill King laughed.

“Trick?”

“Yes!” Gui Mo Jue said from the side. “Previously, when Master Su Yun came to visit me at Blossom Heart Valley, Pill King and I bestowed him a token ring. Master Su Yun used this token ring to contact me and asked me to come down as soon as possible to act out this show!!”

“Show?” Qing Er was stunned. She then suddenly saw the light. “Don’t tell me...”

“Yes! Little friend Su Yun was never sick. All the words I said before was just to stop the Su Family from investigating the incident of Su Yun chopping off Su Dong Hao’s arm. This is so the Great Clan Elder will not be able to find any evidence against him!” The Pill King explained.

Qing Er heard and finally understood. She also knew why Su Yun dared to touch Su Dong Hao.

He had these all planned before hand!

“Thanks for everybody’s help!” Su Yun got down his bed, thanking all of them with his fist wrapped.

“Just doing what I ought to. The method you told me earlier has solved a question I’ve had for years! What’s this small help?” The Pill King laughed.

“I was actually afraid you’d run away for your research after hearing the method and delay whatever was happening to me.” Su Yun laughed bitterly. “If that’s the case, even if I don’t die, I might have to skin myself alive!”

“Why would I?” Zhang Mo Shi said. “I’m a person with principles!”

Gui Mo Jue wiped off the sweat on his face.

“Hehe... Yeah, Su Xing Yang and Su Xin Yue are already on the road. I believe they will arrive at Gui Valley the next day. I hope the Gui Valley can take care of them for a while and heal the injuries they have! Other than that... If it’s possible, I hope the Gui Valley can take these two people in!” Su Yun blurted out. “They have offended Su Dong Hao and that means they have offended the Great Clan Elder. They can no longer stay in the Su Family. Only the Gui Family can take them in! To repay you, I will study and perfect the method for the ‘divine jade heart pill’ and give it as a gift to the Gui Valley.”

“Seriously? That’s great!” Zhang Mo Shi jumped in joy and

clapped his hands like a kid. All the dignity he previously had, had all disappeared into thin air. Suddenly, a ray of golden light emerged from his eyes. He smiled slyly. “As we’re saying, Su Yun, you have offended the Great Clan Elder too. Why don’t you join Heart Blossom Valley?”

“That won’t do!”

Su Yun shook his head. “If I really wanted to be a part of Heart Blossom Valley, why would I ask all of you to play a show with me?”

“Why? You still have attachments with the Su family?”

“Of course! My surname is Su!”

“Fuck, who’d believe that!”

.....

.....

Zhang Mo Shi helped dissolve the crisis, then he went to the main house to pay his respects to the patriarch and explained the entire incident. Although the Great Clan Elder had his own opinions on the incident, the patriarch could not offend Blossom Heart Valley because of Great Clan Elder’s useless son, and so, he let this matter off.

Once this matter was done, Su Yun explained to the Su Family the reason why his cultivation level increased so greatly: he was sick and had been receiving treatments.

After that, none in the Su Family dared to antagonize Su Yun. They knew the rascal was no longer the garbage they once thought he was... Now, he had the support of the Blossom Heart Valley. All the more, he could not be offended.

Main house.

Within the halls of spirit medicine.

Seeing his arm being attached back, and the unconscious Su

Dong Hao on the bed, the Great Clan Elder's face was horribly black, as if a storm was approaching from the sky.

“Pill King of Blossom Heart Valley!”

The Great Clan Elder clenched his fist and suppressed his voice. “You think you can protect Su Yun? Cheh, you're just an outsider and you wish to be involved in the matters of the Su family? I will not let you off!”

Right at this moment, a person walked in hurriedly.

“Reporting, Great Clan Elder, the inner sect's attendant, Su Shi Long, wishes to see you!”

“Let him in!”

The Great Clan Elder said blandly.

The man waved his hands and went down.

Just a moment later, Su Shi Long walked softly into the medicine hall. He looked respectful.

He first looked at Su Dong Hao who was lying unconscious on the bed before bowing to the Great Clan Elder. “Attendant from the inner sect, Su Shi Long, pays his respects to Great Clan Elder!”

“Yes!” Great Clan Elder nodded.

“How is master?”

Su Shi Long asked carefully.

“Nothing threatening right now!”

“That's good!” Su Shi Long looked as though he sighed a breath of relief, then he wrapped his fists together, and said, “Great Clan Elder, Shi Long came here to confirm the list of members taking part in the distinguished meeting. As of right now, there are ten inner sect chosen ones and twenty chosen ones from the main house. May I ask if there is a need to add on any more?”

“Distinguished meeting?” The Great Clan Elder thought for a

while once he heard the news.

“Counting the time, the triannual distinguished meeting is about to begin! All the sects, families and towering figures in the southern continent, and even the countries... Would be sending representatives to attend the competition. This is a chance for the Su Family to become famous! We must not delay!”

“Yes, because we can only send the disciples, I have already asked all the inner main house outstanding disciples to be transferred over! This year’s chosen disciples were much more outstanding than the one before. I believe we will be able to achieve good results!”

“Results? Results are secondary, the most important thing is to gather the treasures! Cheh, I also don’t know what kind of treasures would be used for the prizes of this distinguished meeting.”

The Great Clan Elder said and took the list of names from Su Shi Long. “Not too bad, these people are enough to secure victory.”

“Hey, great! Then master, I’ll arrange according to this!!”

“Ok!” The Great Clan Elder nodded and stated, “If you put the Su Family on the last five again, then you will bring your head to see the patriarch!”

Su Shi Long trembled as soon as he heard these words. He almost knelt on the floor. He stood at where he was, he did not know if he should walk or stay...

The last defeat Su Family underwent almost sent him out of the Su family. If he did not help the Su Family get into the good positions, this time round, Su Shi Long would be in deep trouble.

“Oh, right!” as if the Great Clan Elder thought of something, he opened his eyes slightly and asked, “Is Qing Er’s name on the list?”

“This...” Su Shi Long looked through the list quickly and shook his head hurriedly. “N... No.”

“Then put Su Yun and Qing Er’s names on top of it!”

“Ah?”

Su Shi Long was dumbfounded. “Clan Elder, this... These contestants have to at least be a Spirit Core Disciple! Miss Qing Er is qualified, but Su Yun...I heard he’s only a Spirit Intermediate Disciple. If he goes... Wouldn’t he be seeking death?”

With that, the Great Clan Elder did not explain. He looked at Su Shi Long quietly with his peaceful eyes, as if he was looking through him.

Su Shi Long was frightened to bits. He shifted his gaze away quickly to look at the man lying on the bed. He shivered and finally understood. He cupped his fist and said, “I understand! Great Clan Elder! I understand and will act accordingly!”

As his words fell, he hurriedly retreated.

“Don’t disappoint me!”

Then came words from the Great Clan Elder....

Chapter 120 - Someone is there, so don't go in!

The matter regarding Su Dong Hao came to an end, but the days of cultivation were not calm, as there were people from the Su Family inner sect who spread that Su You Rong was enraged and agitated by the matter, and desired to take revenge on Su Yun.

After all, Su Dong Hao was her beloved brother. She was also the one who sent people to capture Su Xin Yue.

Su Yun chopped off Su Dong Hao's arm. Whether he was sick or he faked it, Su You Rong would not let it go.

After hearing this news, Su Yun dared not to let his guard down. Su Dong Hao and Su You Rong were not someone easy to deal with. In addition, rumours said that Su You Rong had been plucking Yang to replenish Yin. If there was no such thing, where did these rumours come from?

After a period of dripping blood, the [Hundred Demon Extermination God Array] was finally completed.

Calculating the time, it was almost time to obtain the Sprite's Shadow. Coincidentally, the time could be used to avoid Su You Rong's revenge.

However, Su Yun had yet to leave to look for the Sprite's Shadow and Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang, who he had sent to Blossom Heart Valley to be healed, came back to the Su family.

In the hut, the two injuries they had sustained started to heal slightly. They stood in front of Su Yun.

“Why are the both of you back here again?”

Su Yun knitted his brows and said sternly, “It's too dangerous for the both of you to stay in Su Family! Isn't it better to stay in Blossom Heart Valley??”

“It’s good to stay at Blossom Heart Valley, but... Big bro, you’re still at Su Family, so how can we not worry?” Su Xin Yue bit her lower lip, peeped at Su Yun’s darkened face and said carefully, “If Big Bro goes to Heart Blossom Valley with us, then we won’t come back again...”

“I have to stay at the Su Family!” Su Yun said annoyingly. “You better hurry away and go back to Blossom Heart Valley. The Pill King will take good care of the both of you. Isn’t Blossom Heart Valley stronger than the Su family?”

“If Big Bro doesn’t leave with us, then we won’t leave either. If we stay in the Su Family, we might be able to help you! Su Dong Hao might have lost his arm but, with the medical skills of the Su Family, it is definitely not a difficult task to reattach it. When he recovers, he might seek revenge! Moreover, Su Dong Fang and Su You Rong will help him! How could we let you handle these people alone?”

Su Xing Yang said honestly, his eyes revealing a trace of determination.

This warmed Su Yun’s heart, but at the moment, he did not act on impulse.

He understood the both of them, and knew that forcing them to leave was impossible.

He lowered his head and pondered, suddenly he looked like he thought of something, raised his head and asked, “You two really want to stay in the Su Family?”

Both of them nodded their heads without hesitation.

“Good, right now I still have a plan, to let you both be safe, and even to help me!”

“What plan?” Su Xin Yue asked.

“To rely on the help of Prince Fu Su!”

Su Yun said softly.

....

....

To rely on Fu Su, although Su Yun did not interact much with him, Su Yun could see the hidden ambitions in the depths of his eyes.

As a man with ambitions, he coveted people who had astonishing and exceptional strength. Xin Yue and Xing Yang were inner sect disciples with good talent. If they were the one who initiated the goodwill to him, he would definitely not reject them.

With Prince Fu Su's protection, even the Great Clan Elder would not dare to behave unscrupulously.

Moreover...

Xing Yang and Xin Yue could seize the chance to help Su Yun investigate a few secret matters.

What was the relation between the Su Family and Profound Sky Sect? What was the relation so that they had to painstakingly cultivate Su Qing Er? The Su Family painstakingly trained Qing Er just for the sake of sending her to them?

What was hidden in between all these? Could it be that it was just for the sake of having the support and connection with the Profound Sky Sect, a big tree?

All these suspicions were repeatedly asked in his mind that couldn't be let go, but it was not the right time to ask and think about these.

Once everything calmed down, Su Yun made preparations and immediately left the Su Family.

In the heart of the Su family, walking a distance of roughly seven days of time towards the west, it was possible to enter a region on the borders of the Xi Ling region.

In the center of Xi Ling Region, there was an brilliant and active volcano known as ‘shedding flames.’

At the mountain pass of Shedding Flames Volcano, there stayed a mystical sect.

This sect cultivated the fire element of Scarlet Star Spirit Qi. They borrowed the high temperatures released from the lava of this active volcano and absorbed it. ‘Scarlet Star Spirit Qi’ was extremely pure, and the sect’s power was great. There was about over ten thousand disciples, and they spread all across Sky Martial Continent, becoming the first sect in the Xi Ling Region.

Hu Rong’s cultivation might not be as strong as the Heavenly Scale Fish King, and was not considered great amongst the elders from Exuding Fire Sect, but he could rely solely on his body’s ‘Scarlet Star Spirit Qi’ to drag the Heavenly Scale Fish King out of Tai Qing Lake alive. Just based on that, it could be seen that Exuding Fire Sect’s strongest aspect would be ‘power.’

Speaking of power, the Exuding Fire Sect was indeed the first in the Southern region.

Only.

The ones that relied on the volcanoes to cultivate did not know that there lies a shocking treasure on the abandoned mountain just right beside Shedding Flames Volcano.

Ka cha.

Sun Yun kicked away a rock in front of him, and began walking towards the deserted mountain road.

To save time, he did not stop riding his horse and rode all the way, leaving the Spirit Stallion to almost die of fatigue; that was how he was able to reach this place in just seven days.

He removed the Su disciple plate on his waist, wore his oppressive mask, donned on his black blademaster robes, took out the death sword from his storage ring, carried it on his back, hung

his sword sheathe, and started walking up the mountain.

There was nothing in the deserted mountain. Other than the rocks, there were only soil and sand. Not even weeds were around.

“It should be around here!”

Halfway up the mountain, he stopped and looked around. He thought for a moment then pulled out the ‘hundred thousand blood demon technique’ from his storage ring and walked forward.

There was a small alley that looked like a concave in the middle of the rugged rock mountains. Following the alley about 10 metres, there would be a crack not too big, but just enough to fit a young man who walked in sideways.

The surrounding of the volcano was suitable for the growth of vegetation. But this deserted mountain was different, there was not much vegetation. Those that managed to grow died within a few days. Even the stones were barren.

There was only one reason and that was because this deserted mountain was built on top of a person’s grave.

An extremely powerful martial artist’s decaying grave! This person was in possession of the Sprite’s Shadow.

Who was he? Why would he have the Sprite’s shadow? Why did he die here? Su Yun did not know, all the news regarding the Sprite Shadow, were all just gossips.

At that time, for the sake of finding the reason for the disappearance of his gifts, he had been to every nook and cranny of the world, and came to know of secrets much more than the average person.

Arriving at the end of the alley, Su Yun threw in the hundred demon extermination god array first, before he walked in sideways, picked up the paper array, and continued walking in.

Passing through the crevice, it was entirely dark inside with a

very weak field of vision.

The entire place was inside of the mountain, the entrance was originally very narrow, and he could enter by crawling on the floor, but the deeper someone goes, the bigger the space became, and at the end, it would suddenly open up to a wide panorama. Finally, an extremely huge cave that appeared before Su Yun's eyes.

Great!!

Su Yun was overjoyed. He looked at the huge space, took out Thousand Deep Sword, stepped on it, and flew.

When he arrived on the ground, he looked around, only to see on that, on the right bottom corner of the ground was a gigantic black hole.

Following into the black hole, there would be a great amount of abandoned dead spirits. The abandoned dead spirits were all the evil spirits that arose from the almighty martial artist's hair. Their cultivation was probably at the fifth level of Spirit Intermediate Disciple.

Su Yun did not check exactly how many there were, but there should be quite a few. If he could pass through these abandoned dead spirits, then he would be able to arrive at the place where the almighty martial artist was buried. And then, he would be able to seek and attain the Sprite's Shadow.

Su Yun took a deep breath in and stared at the pitch black hole and stepped into it.

He was at the sixth stage of the Spirit Intermediate Realm. It should be enough to deal with all these abandoned dead spirits, but if he confronted them directly, the abandoned dead spirits would most probably syphon and absorb all of his essence and turn him into a dried up corpse.

At the front of the hole, he dared not enter. Instead, he crawled

on the walls looking for something.

After half an hour of work, a hole the size of his thumb was dug out.

Su Yun saw this and was satisfied.

He remembered the person who obtained the Sprite's Shadow once brought this up to his friend when he was drunk. The abandoned dead spirits arose from the hairs and there were many of them, but as they were hairs and were spirits, they did not weigh a lot. It was as if they were the weight of feathers. With a gush of wind, they would be blown away. So the best way to suppress them was wind.

At this site on the walls, the man found a windhole on accident that connected right to the outside of the mountain.

He expanded the windhole and caused the wind from outside the mountain to blow in through the windhole and into the cavern, forming a reflux. With the help of the wind to facilitate the array, he could easily kill the abandoned dead spirits.

Su Yun dared not delay. He pulled out the Thousand Deep Sword and knocked towards the windhole again and again.

Kacha.

Kacha.

Kacha....

The small hole became bigger and bigger; the windhole became bigger and bigger, until the wind from the hole blew out and hit his body, with its range becoming even wider.

Perspiration trickled down his face, but Su Yun did not stop, he did not dare to use his Profound Spirit Qi, as any demons or animals were extremely sensitive to Profound Spirit Qi and could sense it immediately; so, pure physical strength was the most suitable for the job.

“Hē!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

Suddenly, a horrible and weird sound sounded out from the black hole.

Su Yun’s body froze, he panicked and stopped moving, then he looked to the side.

The abandoned dead spirits had not appeared yet.

‘Means that they did not notice me, then, why did it shout?’

Su Yun’s mind was in a mess, he felt that something was amiss. After thinking for a while, he hurriedly picked up all the broken rocks and stuffed them into the windhole, picked up the Thousand Deep Sword, and carefully went closer to the black hole.

Nearing the black hole, waves of gloomy and cold Qi rippled out. If anyone came into contact with it, the hairs on their skin would stand erect, swell, and lumps would appear on their body.

‘Chi Chi Chi Chi’ (Laugh)

Subtle sounds came out from the black hole, following, the abandoned dead spirits wails started to sound out from the black hole.

“Hē!!!!!!”

The screams did not stop, it came out at random repeatedly; extremely horrific.

What was going on?

Su Yun who was standing at the mouth of the cave secretly took a breath, stared at the darkness in front of him, braced himself and carefully walked forward.

“Brat, don’t go in!”

Just at that time, Sword Elder’s voice came out.

Su Yun stopped in his tracks, and hurriedly retreated.

After he left the black hole, he asked, “Senior, what’s wrong?”

“There’s someone there!”

The sword elder replied, “And his Qi is extremely strong. He is meticulously hiding his Qi, but I am a spirit body, and extremely sensitive to Qi, I’m only afraid I am unable to catch on to his Qi! Do not go in. Quickly hide yourself, if you are found out by that person, then you’re dead!!”

“What??”

Su Yun was stunned, but he dared not think too much. He looked around and found a big stone to hide in, then he took out the Limitless Sword Manual and covered the Qi on his body.

He never thought someone would actually come to this place.

Unless, he too, wanted the Sprite’s Shadow?

Chapter 121 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow

Hē!!!!

The abandoned dead spirits cried nonstop, then with a series of explosions, the tiny and weak Profound Spirit Qi emerged from the black hole.

Su Yun hid behind the rocks and stared closely at the black hole. He was nervous.

Since the Sword Elder was warning him, he understood that he would not be able to withstand it with his limited cultivation. He had the Limitless Sword Manual as a cover to mask his Qi, so he could hide there for a while.

He did not worry about the Sprite's Shadow being stolen by others because, according to the memories of his past life, the Sprite's Shadow was not stolen by others at this time.

Also, no ordinary man could have opened that realm.

Su Yun held his breath and waited behind the rocks.

Not knowing how long had passed, the cries of the abandoned dead spirits within the black hole faded.

Su Yun listened intently for any sounds. After about half an hour, the voices of the abandoned dead spirits were completely gone.

Dong!

Suddenly, an ear splitting sound resonated through. A layer of deep green patterns started to show up on the inner walls of the mountain. These patterns were like a protective screen, covering the entire walls of the inner mountain, including the black hole!!

“This is the Wall of Heart Concealment array!!”

Su Yun exclaimed softly.

“Wall of Heart Concealment?” Sword Elder heard this and froze

for a moment. Then, he was completely shocked. “Can these enclosing treasures instigate a concealment array on its own??”

“Yeah!”

Su Yun nodded. “It’s one of the few spiritual array methods in Sky Martial Continent!!”

He shifted his gaze and observed the fading patterns around the walls and muttered, “After the almighty one died, the Wall of Heart Concealment array on him sealed the road to his grave automatically. Now, the man in the black hole is trying to break open the road, but once this Wall of Heart Concealment array is instigated, it will be able to withstand that person’s attack. It might take a long while to break this array!”

“Oh?”

The Sword Elder was shocked and thought. ‘This rascal... I, as the sect leader of Limitless Sword Sect, am knowledgeable and have seen much. Not many would know about the Wall of Heart Concealment array. Why does this rascal know so much about this? What kind of freak is he?’

Dong!!

It rang once again!

The Wall of Heart Concealment array rose once again. As the deep dark green emerged, it made the inner mountain look evil.

Dong!

Dong!

Dong!

It seemed as though the sounds wouldn’t stop.

Su Yun squinted his eyes. Suddenly, he understood something.

The Wall of Heart Concealment array seemed to sense Profound Spirit Qi. If he used Profound Spirit Qi to attack, once it touches

the wall, it would then cause such a reaction. The way he dug the windhole, was to strike without using Profound Spirit Qi, so it did not trigger the Wall of Heart Concealment array. Otherwise, he would not have been able to widen the windhole.

It rang off for about twenty times before finally stopping.

Su Yun retracted his body, and even stopped breathing. He exposed one of his eyes as he stared stealthily at the black hole. His heart was thumping hard and fast.

Thud...

Finally, within the black hole, footsteps were heard.

It seemed like these people could not break the Wall of Heart Concealment array and were giving up.

About two footsteps were heard, one with the slightest faint trace, and one that was heavier.

While Su Yun observed the two walking out of the black hole, he was unable to sense any bit of Profound Spirit Qi on them.

If they weren't experts, how could they cover up their Profound Spirit Qi so well?

"I never thought this rascal even has a natural place for his body to rest in. Indeed, he is someone mighty, like we heard from the rumours!"

The voice was cold and gloomy, but it was a familiar voice.

Su Yun stared hard at the black hole. Two shadows came out from the black hole slowly.

One of them was tall. He wore a black garment and a black crown. He had a pair of forest green eyes and an evil looking green hair. On his skin, he was covered in green patterns. It was horrible. As for the black robe, the patterns on the top were actually moving as if they were alive.

And beside the man, was a lady in green dress.

The dress was over her knees, revealing her beautiful fair legs. Her body was hot. She had big busts and a perky butt. Her figure would set anyone's imagination ablaze.

How pretty would her face be? Her brows, nicely parted. She had cherry lips and her skin, fair and smooth like a paste. Her green hair fell nicely on her shoulders and her eyes sparkled like jewels. She was charming. And what's amazing was she actually had an indescribable gracefulness to her.

Her temperament was impeccable, it held a noble and inviolable dignity that captured the audience's soul. Simply monstrous!

Su Yun shook his head. If he did not carry the Everlasting Stone with him, he might have been subdued by that woman's charm, causing him to stand up and walk over to her, then obediently worship her.

"If I can't get that treasure, then all our hard work will be in vain! I must think of a way to break this realm!"

The lady in the green dress said.

The man cupped his fists and said respectfully, "Princess! This treasure is not easy to attain. This concealment array is not easy to tear down either, it's not that I'm not powerful enough. It's just that I can't find the flaws in the concealment array. If I can find the flaws, then it'll be another story!"

The lady in green heard this and her brows turned straight. "Then, have you found the flaws yet?"

"No."

"Then, do you have any plans?"

"I've heard about the Heavenly Crystal. Maybe if you rely on the Heavenly Crystal, you can break the realm and attain the treasure!"

"I have already sent people to investigate the Heavenly Crystal.

Rumours say that the first people that came in contact with the Heavenly Crystal, are the people of the Immortal Sword Sect. After investigation, the Heavenly Crystal is now in the hands of a person named Limitless. The Immortal Sword Sect and the Ming Ying School are looking for this person, but this person is nowhere to be found!! It's hard to acquire the Heavenly Crystal in such a short period of time!" The lady in green blandly said.

"I have heard that the Immortal Sword Sect's elder, Long Xian Li, and Ming Ying School's Hu Qian Mei had been to one place! Maybe, Limitless would be there!!"

"Oh?" The lady turned her fair neck and looked at him. "Where is that?"

"The Su Family!" The man replied respectfully.

"Su Family? Then did you send anyone to investigate?"

"I've already sent two men!"

"Good!"

The lady in green nodded. "Then, let them check first, as we think about other ideas here. Be it the Heavenly Crystal or this treasure, I want it!! If this isn't done, then we will need more strength!"

The man knelt down and lowered his head earnestly.

The lady did not even spare him a glance. With her light footsteps, she flew towards the sky like a green leaf, and flew towards the tunnel.

The man noticed, he hurriedly got up and followed suit.

Su Yun concentrated on them with his eyes....

"Rascal, there are quite a number of people that lust for the Heavenly Crystal. Their powers are not inferior to Long Xian Li!"

The Sword Elder said.

“Mmhmm!” Su Yun nodded. “I never thought that the Su Family’s pond is that profound! I have to be extra careful in the future and eliminate those two as quick as possible!!”

“Then, what do you plan to do now? Are you still going to get the Sprite’s Shadow?” Sword Elder asked.

“Of course! If I don’t get the Sprite’s Shadow, then didn’t I just waste a trip down here?”

Su Yun said. He sat there and waited.

The Limitless Sword Manual was stuck on his chest. He believed that his Qi would not leak out and these two people would not be able to sense his existence.

As such, Su Yun sat for half a day. When he sensed that the two have left already, he walked out from the stone and towards the black hole.

The abandoned dead spirits in the black hole were killed by the two. When the abandoned dead spirits died, they all returned to their original state: hair. Although dead, the almighty one would produce a new batch of abandoned dead spirits soon!

The two had killed all of the abandoned dead spirits for him, that saved him a lot of energy!

Su Yun was filled with joy as he held onto the Thousand Deep Sword and walked into the black hole carefully.

The black hole was darker than the inner mountain. Here, there was not even an inch of light. If an ordinary person was here, he would probably turn blind. Luckily, Su Yun had the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye. Even in a dark place like this, he still had some vision.

The black hole was not long, it was probably just over a hundred metres. Along the road, the bodies of the abandoned dead spirits laid on the ground. There were close to over a hundred of them.

Upon seeing this scene, he felt cold sweat running down his back. If he chose to fight these on his own, he wouldn't know how long it would take to kill all of them. Maybe he might have to go on for days and nights, and it would never end.

“Huh?”

Suddenly, Su Yun's gaze fell on the corpses of all the abandoned dead spirits.

These abandoned dead spirits were not dead for a long time, and their corpses had not yet turned into strands of hair. Their long bodies were still glowing.

His eyes fell on the centre of all these corpses to see a layer of an unusual blue glow.

“That's spirit power!”

The Sword Elder said excitedly.

“Spirit power?”

“Yes!!” The Sword Elder said excitedly. “These abandoned dead spirits are just like me, they have to rely on spiritual bodies. The spirit power is not Profound Spirit Qi. They got their source of energy from the person's soul. Su Yun... Is it... Is it possible to give the spirit power to me? With this much spirit power, I can become stronger!!! It's beneficial to me!!”

“Why so polite, senior! If you want it, it's all yours!”

Su Yu smiled and started picking the spirits up and throwing them into the Limitless Sword Manual.

The Sword Elder could not wait as he breathed in eagerly.

Su Yun was very quick as he sped through the area. The longer the abandoned dead spirits were dead, the faster the spirit power dissipated.

After half an hour, over ten abandoned dead spirits were taken and given to the Sword Elder.

The Sword Elder did not give in. Once he received all the spirit power, he laid deep in the Limitless Sword Manual and remained silent.

Su Yun advanced, and very quickly he was at the end of the black hole.

There was a gigantic rock. It blocked off the road and no one knew what laid behind. But if he could destroy this rock, he could obtain the Sprite's Shadow easily.

The other two must have been stuck here.

Su Yun sniffed the Profound Spirit Qi that lingered in the air and opened his eyes slowly. He then took out the 'flying sky moon mirror', opened the skull scroll and opened the shocking 'hundred demon extermination god array'.

"It all depends on you!"

Su Yun stroked the Demonic Qi from the array and muttered.

Jiū jiū jiū jiū...

Right at this moment, pearls the size of green coloured eye lit up around the walls. The green eyes shot out a huge deal of light. The array in midair started to work on its own, it filled the air with a unique Qi.

Su Yun's face was tight.

"This... was left by the two earlier on?"

Chapter 122 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow (Part II)

Looking at the array as it started, Su Yun's heart was silent.

Yes, since the opponent has already found this place, why would they not leave a defense mechanism to stop others from finding it and stealing their treasure?

This array had no Qi for killing. It did not look like it wanted to kill him but the Profound Spirit Qi floating in the air was extremely dense as if it wanted to eliminate other Qi...

He could not care less, he needed to obtain the Sprite's Shadow quickly will be the victor!

Su Yun did not hesitate. He immediately laid the 'hundred demon extermination god array' on the ground.

After that, he took out the last ingredient from the bag and stared at the eye of 'hundred demon extermination god array' before he pressed onto it.

Click.

The last piece of ingredient fitted into the eye of the array. In a few breaths, the painting on the flying sky moon mirror started to emit a blood red mist-like material as though it was a pot of boiling blood, it started to let out rumbling noises.

Su Yun looked at the array as the demonic spirits that were deep asleep were awakened. His eyes turned red and started becoming weird. It was gloomy.

That mysterious Demonic Qi Cultivator's blood... Why would it have such an amazing effect?

He did not know, nor did he want to know. The thing that he needed to do, was to worship.

He presented his own soul and communicated with the powers of the hundred demons.

Demons... They were not the substitute for viciousness, nor evil. A true demon was not a serial killer in the legend.

What they pursued was the same as fairies. They were noble.

People hated and feared them because they did not understand them well enough.

Su Yun stepped on the edges of the flying sky moon mirror and onto 'hundred demon extermination god array'. He took out Thousand Deep Sword and pulled out the Death Sword on his back and then stabbed through it together with the sword sheath.

He supported both of the swords and, as if he had collapsed, he had no energy left. His chest rose and fell as he panted hard.

Suddenly, a bloody streak of light jumped out from the 'hundred demon extermination god array' and through the top of the wall of heart concealment formation. It penetrated the rocks, into the mountains and to the sky.

“Woah!!!!”

Immediately, blood colored light started engulfing Su Yun. An excruciating pain filled him, as he, and the two swords were baptised by this blood light.

He gritted his teeth, keeping an eye on the hundred demon extermination god array. He was surprised to see that the patterns on the painting started moving on its own.

The hundreds of vicious, formidable, terrifying and frightening demons stood up all at once.

They all set their gaze on Su Yun as they dragged their blood drenched body towards him.

“Kill!! Kill all the injustice on this earth, kill all the unfairness in this world!! Kill!!!!!!!!!!”

“No one can control you or me. From now on, you and I will be free!”

“The darkness does not allow people to walk forward, but it can hide us perfectly well. This way, we can be safe!”

“Be it immortals, celestials, or demons, who cares? I just hope to live a life with my loved ones. Unless... you can’t give it to me?”

“Then I’ll tear the sky apart, chop the floor into pieces and show you. I’m not an ant you can trample one!”

“Souls? Pride? Life? Can all these be realised?”

One after another, the shouts rang by his ears continuously. Different voices, but they all carried the same arrogance.

That was the voices of the demons!

What they pursued was actually very simple.

Su Yun listened intently and immersed himself in their emotions. He felt their anger, despair, sadness...

All of a sudden.

The demon most front moved and fell onto him...

Huālā!!

The bloody demon turned into a fluid and splashed onto Su Yun. Then, it quickly spun around his body before finally converging into a pattern, one that looked exactly like the one in the painting.

The image was vicious, its eyes full of killing intent, as if he was the absolute demon of the underworld.

Huālā!

The second demon pounced on him and joined into the picture.

Followed by the third demon.

Huālā!

Fourth demon!

Huālā! Huālā!

The fifth, and sixth demon...

When the hundredth demon had penetrated Su Yun's body, his entire being was covered entirely by the sinister and frightening spectacle. Could he still be called a human at this moment? The strong and vicious Demonic Qi turned the black hole into a red glimmering light. The wall of heart concealment formation started to instigate on its own and was being pushed to its extreme as though it wanted to defend against this Qi.

“Arghhhh!!!!!!!!!!”

The hundred demons pattern were formed. The demons roared as it pierced through the mountain, through the rocks and into the blue dome of heaven.

Vow to pulverise heaven and earth with his palms!

....

....

Shedding flames volcano.

At the main hall.

Six disciples at the first stage Spirit Core realm donning equipment of superior quality, stood guard outside the palace hall. Inside the palace hall, several great clan elders of the Exuding Fire Sect were present, all seated down, even the Chief great clan elder Yang Gu was present!

Hu Rong stood in the middle of the hall to report about the recruitment of Exuding Fire Sect matters.

For a sect to pass on to generations, it had to call in new disciples. Although Exuding Fire Sect and Gu Xie Sect both agreed to cultivate ‘Scarlet Star Spirit Qi’, there were ultimately some difference between the two sects. ‘Exuding Fire Sect’ knew how to cultivate ‘Scarlet Star Spirit Qi’ in moderation, because the Qi

carried an easily irritable character, they focused on the state of mind. ‘Exuding Fire Sect’s methods and ‘Gu Xie Sect’s method for cultivating ‘Scarlet Spirit Qi’ were not much different. The reputation of the sects, regulation et cetera were all compatible with ‘Gu Xie Sect’. Every year, many would come forth for the test.

Upon hearing Hu Rong’s report, the Great Clan elder shut his eyes tight and thought deeply.

The others remained silent and the hall was eerily silent.

At this moment, Yang Gu opened his mouth. With his voice hoarse: “For this year’s recruitment...I have actually discussed with the sect leaders, and we might postpone it to a few months later!”

The great clan elder was in shocked after hearing the piece of news.

“Why is that so?” Hu Rong got suspicious, “The recruitment has always been utmost importance as it has got to do with the passing on to the next generation. The recruitment of new blood can not be delayed. Great Clan Elder, why are we delaying it?”

“Fret not!” Yang Gu said: “The sect leaders mainly wished for us to be able to get the list of names by the opening of heroes ensemble so that everyone can place their focus at the distinguished meeting!”

“Heroes ensemble meet?”

All clan elders looked at him, and he looked back. All of their eyes were in a state of confusion.

“With my disciples’ power, the top ten is not an issue to them! The positions are all superficial, why do the sect leaders care about them?” Hu Rong asked.

“Yeah, those sects are greedy, but my Exuding Fire Sect is different! What’s the difference between the first or the last position?”

Everyone disputed.

But the Great Clan Elder just shook his head incessantly.

“I’m afraid all of you don’t know why the sect leaders place such importance in this heroes ensemble meet. That’s because, in this meet, all precious sects will be providing treasures!! If you can get the treasures, then it will benefit Exuding Fire Sect greatly!!”

“Treasures?”

Everyone gasped.

Hu Rong cupped his fist, “Please enlighten me!”

The Great Clan Elder looked at Hu Rong and opened his mouth to explain to him.

However, when he just wanted to make a sound, his face suddenly changed, and his entire body immediately stood up from his chair.

The few other great clan elders all stood up, and looked at him with surprise.

At this time, a gloomy and fiendish Qi suddenly pervaded the air from inside the palace hall, as the indescribable atmosphere rippled, what a strange feeling.

“This... This is?” Hu Rong’s eyes opened wide, as he starting to feel something unfathomable coming.

“Not good! There’s a situation!!”

Everyone starting to panic and shout.

The great clan elder’s face became paler, he stared at the outside, and after thinking for awhile, he bellowed: “Start protecting the boundaries of the mountain, and at the same time send out the order, the inner sect disciples cannot leave the sect, and let the elites of the sect be dispatched! The rest of you follow me out to take a look! See who actually dares to come to my Exuding Fire Sect and behave atrociously!!!”

When his voice sounded out, Yang Yu and the rest sprung into action, all becoming flames that flew out of the palace hall.

....

Just then, at the nameless burial area, the night sky turned in to the color of ash, as the hundred demon extermination god array was entirely attached to Su Yun's body, where his body was covered entirely by sinister and fiendish demon pictures.

He ferociously gasped for breath, both of his eyes are scarlet red, he raised his pale white face, stared at the big rock in front of him, and proceeded to climb over to it.

His left and right hands held the 'Thousand Deep Sword' and the 'Death Sword'.

At that moment, both swords were covered in the demonic picture, with incomparable redness, especially the death sword, shuddering frantically, stirring restlessly and unstably, as though it could throw off Su Yun's tight hold on it anytime.

The Sword elder did not make a sound, as he was already immune to Su Yun's random and weird surprising acts.

"What's wrong?"

Su Yun raised the death sword in his hand, looked at its frantic shuddering, and the corner of his mouth slowly exposed a demonic smile.

"You can't even bear such little Qi? This is just the first transformation!"

As he said that, Su Yun's face suddenly became more sinister, and from his mouth, erupted a roar!

"AH!!!!!!!!!!"

After that, both Thousand Deep Sword and Death Sword uniformly slashed across the big rock.

The tips of the swords released a large amount of berserk

undulation!! Endless destructive Qi converged at one point, and heart wrenchingly clashed forward!

BANG!!!!!!!!!!

Almost at the same time, The wall of heart concealment formation once again activated by itself, and moreover it was activated to its limit, and was no longer a deep green color, but a bright white green color, and the entire cave was illuminated, becoming sparkling and pure!!

CLANG!!!!!!!!!!

Death sword! Thousand Deep Sword! Knocking into the concealment, it produced a loud sound. However, it was unable to expel the power!!!!!!!!!!

The wall of heart concealment formation kept flickering, as though it also had used up all of its power to resist, resisting the swords with all of its power and not allowing them to penetrate through one bit!

But after a breath, the demonic pictures on Su Yun's body suddenly erupted out, in the capacities of long slender threads, rushing out of his body, one after another of specters releasing mournful and fierce claws, grabbing onto the the wall of heart concealment, frantically tearing it apart.

Hundred Demon shadows!

Power bursting forth!

“AH!!!!!!!!!!”

The mournful shrills sounded out from the demon specters, these were not painful shrieks, or mourns of despair, but they were mourns of anger, insane and crazy roars.

Chī la chī la chī la...

It was unclear how terrifying hundred demon shadows powers were. The thick and sturdy wall of heart concealment was torn

apart by these hundred pairs of claws.

The white, luminous light burst out and the wall of heart concealment collapsed completely!

The entire tunnel was free from obstruction!

The ferocious power seemed to be able to split open the air.

This was true power!

This was formidable power!

Su Yun was entranced....

There was a pit at the end! Within that pit laid a decomposed corpse.

The treasures on the corpse were dull and lightless. These treasures stemmed from the lives of the person. Once the person is dead, the treasures would lose their lustre as well.

But, on the shrivelled finger, sat a ring whose black ray of light was still glowing...

Sprite's Shadow! ! !

Su Yun's bloody eyes widened.

Clank.

The Thousand Deep Sword and the Death Sword fell onto the ground.

He advanced with heavy footsteps, body shaking as he staggered.

"I finally gotten it!!"

He took the ring off and clenched it within his hands, his bloody red eyes were filled with joy!

He acquired the Sprite's Shadow! And the Heavenly Crystal! These two divine objects together with the Everlasting Stone! What else would he fear?

"Hahaha...."

He could not contain his joy as muffled laughters came through his throat.

“Oh? A little dog actually sneaked in!”

Right at this moment, a familiar voice rang from behind.

Su Yun turned his body stiffly and stared behind him to see two shadows walking towards him. They were the two green people who flew out from the black hole earlier on.

This was obviously a miraculous array that supported the atmosphere!!

“You... You actually destroyed the wall of heart concealment!!” The man in the black robe exclaimed.

“Mhmm... What a thick Demonic Qi. Don’t tell me the wall of heart concealment eats Demonic Qi?”

The lady whom the man in black robe called as princess set her gaze on Su Yun, without a change of expression she said sternly: “Rascal, give me the Sprite’s Shadow! Or else, you shall die!”

“You want it?”

Su Yun raised his bloody red eyes and walked over. He then plucked out Thousand Deep Sword, which was stuck onto the ground. In his right hand, he held onto the Death Sword and, on his left hand, the Sprite’s Shadow. He rushed forth towards them.

“If you want it.... Then I shall give it to you....”

Chapter 123 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow

(Part III)

The lady in green and the man had sensed an omen when he said that.

Especially when this man was covered by demon tattoos and was frightening. His bloody Qi could even put a man unconscious.

‘Is he a demon? If he is a demon, why does he have Qi in his body?’

The lady was in deep thoughts and she had her guard up.

Suddenly!!

A black ring flew over.

The lady in green and the green haired man were surprised as they looked over to the ring.

Sprite's shadow!

This man actually threw the Sprite's shadow.

The green haired man shook and was overjoyed: “Princess! It's the treasure!”

With that, the green haired man pounced over to reach out for the black ring.

“Come back!!” the green lady roared, but it was too late!

Right at this moment, a razor sharp sword chopped right through.

It was a black sword with its sheath!

There were evil patterns imprinted on the sword and on top of the sword hilt was a ruby stone, glimmering like the eye of a demon. The aura was as terrifying as a storm which came in the form of sword.

“Hmph, how dare you attack with the sword sheath. How arrogant!!”

The man with green hair was angry now. He felt as though the opponent was looking down on him. Right away, he reached out his right hand for the sword sheath and the left hand towards the ring.

Bāda!

He held onto the sword sheath and stopped the sword!

But it was not over. Just as the green haired man stopped the sword sheath, a hundred demon shadows surged from the man that held onto the sword hilt like a flood. They extended their terrifying, vicious claws and caught hold of the man.

“Ah!!!”

Screams of despair, anger, and wildness resonated.

The hundred of demons all screamed.

With a murderous intention.

“Huh??”

The green haired man’s face drastically changed, his heart beating rapidly. The hairs on his body stood and he felt numb in his scalp.

He had yet to react but his body was already caught by the claws of the demons. The hundred demons scratched his skin and tore through his bones with their might as a destructive Qi leaked out from them.

Chī la...

The man with green hair was torn into pieces; fresh blood, flesh and his internal organs all spilled over.

A first level Spirit Soul Disciple! Was easily skinned alive by Su Yun!!

“What?”

The lady in green frowned.

Su Yun snatched the Sprite's Shadow in midair and turned his gaze to the lady in green. Even though he was covered in the blood of the green haired man, in his eyes, he could not contain his desire to kill.

“Then, what about you? Do you want it?”

He extended the ring towards the lady in green and asked slyly.

“Good!! Good!! Good!!”

The lady in green nodded continuously, her eyes were blazing with anger. “Good! You dare to touch my people! I don't care who you are! I will kill you!”

Those vicious words seemed to have flipped a switch.

Su Yun suddenly changed his expression and dashed over. The hundred demons moved once again, their powers like rainbow as they attacked the lady in green like raging waves.

It was obvious that he wanted to kill her!

“Hmph! Do you take me as just trash?”

The lady in green boiling with anger. She moved slightly and disappeared immediately. When she reappeared, she was only over ten metres away from Su Yun. She muttered a few incantations as she moved her fingers ever so slightly and the air rippled around her. A group of vicious monsters surged out and rushed over to Su Yun.

The hundred demons waved their claws to catch hold of these monsters. In a blink of an eye, they tore them apart and started devouring them.

After eating the monsters, the hundred demons became much more powerful.

The lady in green eyes squinted with concentration. “What kind of methods does this person have. Who exactly is he... How did he manage to devour my energy? And why is he so strong...”

Buzz...

As she was deep in thought, an explosion burst out.

The lady in green darted her eyes around and looked over to see a long sword piercing right towards her from midair.

She quickly used a method to defend against it but in the next second, the man with a hundred demon tattoos suddenly sped up and rushed right in front...

The craziness beneath the mask of the man almost seemed visible.

Mask, blademaster clothes, sword sheath?

“Are you Limitless Sword God?”

The lady in green suddenly thought of something.

But Su Yun did not care about anything she said. The hundred demons moved once again, without any mercy, and dashed towards the lady in green...

Right now, he only wanted her dead!

Because she once said she wanted him to die!

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang...

A series of explosions rang, then several fireballs flew right at Su Yun's body.

Su Yun retreated quickly, as he was set on fire. But, he felt no pain. His blood Qi extinguished the fire on his body before he looked over to the woman to see the people of Exuding Fire Sect walking through the black hole.

There were about over twenty of them, all in their golden blazing clothes and their treasure weapons in their hands. They looked

mighty as they walked forward.

Exuding Fire Sect!

The leaders, which were Yang Gu and Hu Rong and all the other clan elders and their other disciples all looked outstanding!

The lady in green saw what was coming for her and then to Su Yun. She thought for a while and waved her hands. A ray of green light shone over her head and the walls above her head all turned into bubbles and disappeared into thin air. A route leading to the outside of the mountain was opened by this lady solely.

Without the wall of heart concealment, the mountain could easily be destroyed. After the lady created an exit, she jumped into the route and escaped.

Su Yun saw this, but he did not give up. His killing intent rose. He waved his hand and Thousand Deep Sword flew to him and ran after the lady.

“Flying sword maneuver? Is he from the Immortal Sword Sect?”

Someone exclaimed.

“He can’t be!”

Hu Rong shouted. “How can a person from immortal Sword Sect have such vicious Demonic Qi? He must be Limitless Sword God!!”

“Limitless Sword God??”

“He is Limitless Sword God??”

“Why would he appear here?”

All the clan elders were in shocked.

But no one replied to his suspicions. Su Yun’s focus was all on the lady in green.

Since the lady wanted to look for Limitless Sword God, and even sent people to the Su Family, then he did not need to show her any mercy. She wanted the Heavenly Crystal. How could he let her go?

Su Yun was ruthless when he finalized his resolution to eliminate her. He did not care about anything and rushed forth.

The two rushed out of the mountain and landed in midair.

Suddenly, the lady in green who was escaping, turned around and faced Su Yun. Her fair and long hands moved quickly, only to see her bursting forth hand signs of the mountain, river, beasts, stars, etc. The change was extremely fast, with profound mystery that was astonishing, and only after a few breaths, she had completed over a hundred hand sign diagrams.

Then, the lady raised and brandished both of her hands, releasing the seals which then disappeared, and after that, they reappeared on Su Yun's body. The seals arranged themselves on him, with him as the center, before transforming into a magnificent little world, with Su Yun stuck inside, planning to trap him and the demons inside.

But those were not ordinary demon shadows, how firm was their mental state? How could they be affected by the lure of worldly temptation? The hundred demons were bursting with anger. The claws appeared once again and Demonic Qi was released. The Qi turned into metal chains to trap the facade and tear it apart.

“They actually can't be hypnotised!”

The lady groaned. She would not be able to escape in such a short time, so she took out a silk scarf glowing in green colour. She brandished it lightly and the scarf rippled towards Su Yun.

Su Yun went close to the ripples, only to find out that, once his body touched the ripples, his flesh would rot rapidly and shrivel...

But, he still could not feel any pain. The hundred demon extermination god array gave him a formidable demonic disposition. He had let go of everything in his heart and what was left was his desire to kill. All the pain on his flesh was not in his conscious mind...

Seeing this rascal bearing the method she had placed and rushed over, the lady was shocked.

“So vicious!! Limitless!! Exactly what methods do you use!”

The lady muttered.

But he still remained silent. When he got near, he lashed out his sword and the hundred demons attacked all at once like an insurmountable surging wave that covered the skies.

The lady jumped backwards. She was unusually agile and had an intention of jumping over a hundred miles. She obviously only took a small step forward, but she was already at a far away place. It was impossible to catch a glimpse of her shadow.

Su Yun pounded into thin air and the lady mocked at him with a smirk. She said blandly, “I can see something. The Qi on your body is slightly weak, not strong at all. You seem to rely on some mystical techniques to have such powers. But... don’t be surprised. Although your powers can kill someone who is a Spirit Soul Disciple, it will be of no use to me. I am not someone you can offend! Don’t be arrogant thinking you can kill me! Hand over the Sprite’s Shadow obediently and I will let you off the hook!”

“Let me off the hook?”

Su Yun stopped himself as he revealed an odd look. The corners of his mouth curved slightly and he smiled.

“Rascal, let’s go!”

The sword elder voiced out.

“Oh? Senior, what do you mean by that?”

Su Yun laughed.

“You can’t defeat her! I made a mistake. Her power is much stronger than what I thought it would be!!”

“I know.” Su Yun nodded and smiled lightly. “But if I don’t kill her now, when she comes to Su family, she will definitely kill

me!!”

“She only knows Limitless Sword God! Not Su Yun!”

“Isn’t that the same thing?”

The wildness in Su Yun’s eyes was getting stronger, and the slyness at the corners of his mouth was getting stronger.

When sword elder heard that, he was stunned, then he suddenly realised.

At this moment, it was not Su Yun who was illogical. It was because the methods he used on his body had caused him to lose his rationality so he only wanted to kill!

To kill...

Then he would not be able to escape!

Swish.

The people from the Exuding Fire Sect were flying over. When they saw the two people at the peak, Yang Gu waved his hands hastily and stopped everyone.

“Great Clan Elder, I have already informed all the sect leaders! I believe they will be here soon!”

“Mmhmm!” Yang Gu nodded as he stared at the two in front and said, “The two seem to be fighting with methods. Since that’s the case, then let them fight till their deaths!”

“Why are they fighting with their methods? And why are they here?” Hu Rong asked.

“Not sure, but we will know it soon!”

“Great Clan Elder, we... Who shall we help?”

Hu Rong asked again.

“Help? We’re not helping anyone!! This is Exuding Fire Sect’s territory! They have trespassed. Doesn’t that mean that they do not put us in their eyes? How can we let them off? Wait till they’re

done with their battle, then we'll clear up this mess!" the Great Clan Elder moaned.

"But...Limitless Sword God, he..."

"Limitless Sword Lord once saved Madame Purple star and the young master of Mu family at the Purple Star Academy. He holds a noble position in Mystical Mountain Range. If we touch him, I'm afraid Purple Star Academy and the Mu family will not let this matter go!! The entire Mystical Mountain Range will see Exuding Fire Sect as their enemy!"

The second clan elder, Xu Zi Ying said worriedly.

Great Clan Elder face was black, and his eyes revealed he was unhappy. But without saying another word, his forehead undulated a burst of baleful look. Then, for the entire sky suddenly turned dark.

"What is happening??"

Everyone was surprised. They looked over to see Limitless Sword God waving his right hand as the black ring shone on his finger....

Chapter 124 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow (Final)

“Absurd!! You're crazy!! You're absolutely crazy!! Su Yun, can your body withstand such rapid increase in powers? Your body will just collapse!!”

Sword Elder shouted anxiously.

However, he could no longer stop Su Yun.

He clenched onto the Sprite's Shadow as he secretly instigated his energy to bring it alive.

Like an electric current, the Profound Spirit Qi activated the ultra fine and strong 'machine'.

“As time goes by, it will get harder for me to bear it but if I kill all of them quick enough, then I should be fine!”

With that, cracks broke out of the black ring of the Sprite's Shadow. Then, sounds broke forth as though a water-lotus was moving in all directions. After a moment of work, it turned into a black lotus ring.

The flower was blacker than carbon just like a black hole. Even the petals looked sinister. But the weird thing was, there was not an ounce of Qi around it. It was just as if it was a dull ring. But right at this moment, it got even quieter, and calmer. Nobody would have thought it was the rarest treasure on Earth.

Su Yun looked at Sprite's Shadow quietly. Not knowing why, the demonic disposition in him lessened by thirty percent and instead, persistence and resolution rose in him. He regained back some rationality and there was some life in his bloody red eyes.

“You really aren't scared of death!! You prepared such a terrifying mystical technique and yet you still dare to instigate the Sprite's Shadow!! Your powers are so weak! Don't tell me you're

not afraid of your body exploding, instantly causing your death??"

The lady in green was surprised. She never thought that this man actually did not want to preserve his life!

The Sprite's Shadow birthed a lotus flower as if a painting floated into the air.

As the sun set, a gigantic water-lotus mark appeared at the dome of the sky.

Huala.

The water lotus Sprite's Shadow suddenly disappeared.

And then, a black water lotus seal was imprinted on the back of the hand in which the Sprite's Shadow was worn on.

"Nevermind! Rascal, since you have already decided to do it, then go all out! I believe you aren't the kind to fall down so easily."

Sword Elder blurted.

Su Yun nodded. His gaze was still on the lady in green.

Although the Sprite's Shadow was activated, but its Qi did not change much. At such, people could not tell how powerful it was.

"Sprite's Shadow... Hehe, let me see how powerful it is. If it's just a piece of trash, then even I don't want it!"

After which, the lady in green waved her silk scarf, which then formed several huge rocks that crashed towards Su Yun.

Buzz!

The water lotus mark on the back of Su Yun's hand glimmered in black radiance. A gigantic water lotus seal emerged from the sky and left a black pattern with resounding sound waves hitting onto the huge mountains.

In a split second, Su Yun felt the Profound Spirit Qi in his body being sucked away and immediately, he was weak and frail. But then in a breath, Spirit Essence spilled out, and Profound Spirit Qi

nourished his shrivelled body, he was once again energetic.

‘What was that? Unless, that was the power of Sprite’s Shadow?’

Su Yun suspected but did not gave much thought about it.

He looked at the water lotus seal on the back of his hand as all the wonderful mystical techniques took over his heart.

These mystical techniques were like paintings as they appeared in his mind. There were actually ninety-nine thousand eight hundred and eighty-one of them and each of the mystical technique was inexhaustible and formidable.

He took a breath in as he stepped on Thousand Deep Sword and stared tightly at the lady in green who stood far away. In one hand, he held onto the Death Sword, and the other hand which was imprinted with the water lotus seal was raised suddenly towards the lady in green.

Boom!!!!!!

All the Profound Spirit Qi in his body was once again sucked out and all his meridians were exhausted momentarily, even the surrounding Profound Spirit Qi of the hundred demon extermination god array were also sucked out, causing the array to weaken to some degree.

After that, all the energy went through the water lotus seal, exploding outwards.

A black lotus flower seal came out, flying towards the greenish jade robes.

Shadow lotus!

Amongst the eighty-one mystical techniques from the Sprite’s Shadow, the lethal blow definitely existed.

The water-lotus spread out as the petals wilted and flew in five directions.

What a thick destruction Qi!

“Is this... Sprite’s Shadow’s absolute lotus?? How is that possible? How did Limitless Sword Lord gain the lost mystical technique?? This is... at least a profound level of a terrifying mystical technique!” (*rank 5)

“Is Limitless Sword Lord good or evil? Why does he reek such terrifying Demonic Qi? And all he uses are Demonic techniques??”

“Don’t let your guard down! You have to be cautious!”

The people of Exuding Fire Sect far away exchanged words.

The lady in jaded robes used her silk scarf quickly. The silk scarf turned into a gigantic iron shield and placed in front of her.

The heroic iron shield acted like a heaven’s wall as it divided the Exuding Flames Volcano into two. Then, the tiny black water lotus petals came through....

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang...

Each of the petal exploded and the seals of the black water lilies burst out like an electric current flowing in all four directions. The five petals pierced through the shield immediately, making the shield crack. The lady in jaded robes’ spell was destroyed!

The shield was back to its original form.

Oh...

The jaded green robe lady’s chest rose up and down as colour drained from her face. She took a few steps back as she looked at the man in shock.

“I’m afraid those who are not a Spirit Star Disciple should not confront him!”

Yang Gu looked at Limitless Sword Lord solemnly and opened his mouth.

“Spirit Star Disciple?” (*Rank 5, 1 level higher than soul realm)

Everyone from Exuding Fire Sect were all dumbfounded, their

scalp slightly numbed.

This Limitless Sword Lord... just how powerful was he?

“Good! Good! Limitless! You’re powerful!”

The woman in green leaned to one side, seeing the distant Exuding Fire Sect crowd, immediately understood even if she risked her life to kill Limitless Sword Master, it would take up most of her energy, and in the end, she would still be used by Exuding Fire Sect. However, she was reluctant to leave too, and stared at Limitless Sword Master for a while, and said, “Your body is unable to hold on, you forcefully activated the Sprite’s Shadow, and you’re using such a terrifying art, once the effect dies out, you will definitely collapse, you can only continue for a period of time, and when that time ends it will be so easy to kill you! Limitless Sword Lord! Do not be crazy, you are unable to withstand any longer!”

Once she finished speaking, she suddenly threw out her colorful silk, stepping on it, and wanted to flee.

“You want to leave?? Not so easy!”

Both of Su Yun’s eyes flashed blood red, the entire demonic tattoos exploded out, the hundred shadows covered the sky, the baleful aura evenly flying out from his body, grabbing onto the lady in green.

The colorful silk was stuck, as the hundred shadows released their strength, forcibly holding back the colorful silk from almost escaping, making her come back.

“Despicable! You think I, the princess, am unable to kill you?”

The lady in green’s vicious personality was forced out, her ten fingers retaliated back, messily moving around, only to see ten rays of green light forming out of her fingers, heading towards Su Yun.

Dong dong dong dong dong...

The Sprite Shadow's power was once again activated, as the prints of the black lotus appeared again, enveloping all the green light.

“What?”

It intercepted an attack from an expert so easily. How scary was the Sprite's Shadow?

But that was not the end!

“Divine lotus Seal Concealment!”

Su Yun muttered as he lifted a finger.

Swish!

Suddenly, a white Qi knocked into the blue dome of heaven and disappeared instantly.

Rumble...

Something was changing. A sudden turn of events occurred at the dusky dome of heaven. Then, a thick layer of clouds suddenly split apart as the gigantic water lotus seal lowered down from the clouds at the dome of heaven. The people from Exuding Fire Sect raised their head in shock and looked towards the dome of heaven to see the gigantic water lotus seal amongst the clouds, was actually the base of a mountain.

A boundless water lotus mountain fell from the sky towards the lady in jade green robes.

The water lotus mountain was vast and without any borders. It was like a big piece of land as it landed towards the ground. The dome of heaven turned dark as the sun and moon were covered, all living creatures crawled out of the ground. All were in shocked and fear.

Such force could not be withstood by human beings!

The lady in jade green robes turned pale as she widened her eyes. She stared at the falling mountains and shouted, “Treasure...

It really is a treasure! It's actually.... Actually this strong??"

What an astonishing attack! Even if she managed to ward it off, it might be to no avail and she would be at her wit's end.

"Not good!! Flee!! I must flee!!"

Yang Gu's face took a great change, and urgently pressed everyone.

"Quickly scatter! Hurry and leave this place, quickly!!"

"Everyone run! Hurry Run! It is dangerous here, get out of here!!"

When the words landed, The people from the Exuding Fire Sect were stunned, the strike was so imposing, it completely exceeded ordinary Spirit Cultivators in power, even mystical techniques were incapable of comparison.

Overbearing!!

Domineering!!

Terrifying!!

What kind of mystical technique was that?

Even an absolute expert like Yang Gu was shivering deep down...

If he was confronting this attack, could he have resisted it?

"Despicable fellow!"

The lady in jaded green robes came back to reality immediately. She looked to her left and right to see that the water lotus mountain was over a thousand miles wide. There was no way she could retreat. The mountain crashed down. She gritted her teeth and secretly took out a Life Saving Treasure to prepare for her last move.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

As the water lotus mountain landed, it crashed, and with its enormous power, it crumbled the buildings, trees, stones

underneath it...

The mountain weighed itself down but there was a pit formed on the ground already...

But at this point in time, on the ground.

The sequestered exuding flames volcano suddenly spewed a ray of soaring column of flame towards water lotus mountain!!

The moment the soaring column flame hit against the water lotus mountain's base. It turned into a sturdy, red coiled dragon (TN: mythical creature). From the base of the mountain, the coiling dragon circled its way upwards and blocked the water lotus mountain.

The red coiling dragon was shaking. The dragon's eyes looked tense as it screamed continuously as if it was using all of its might. But the water lotus mountain was finally stopped.

“Senior Sword Lord, Please hold your actions!”

Right at this moment, a loud sound resonated.

Su Yun frowned.

The lady in jaded green robe saw and immediately took out her treasure and used the silk scarf to wrap around her to turn into a cocoon. She then flew away immediately to a far away place and disappeared.

The target had ran away. Su Yun turned cold and muttered, “Who?”

“I come from the Exuding Fire Sect, Sect Leader Zhen Huo Huan, Master Limitless Sword Lord, please stop! Stop your magical powers!!”

With that, a man with fire red tresses wearing a blazing red robe came from flew and landed in front of Su Yun.

The man's brow and lips were red, skin slightly tanned. There was a bit of mercuric sulfide on his forehead. He looked handsome,

prideful and what was even more shocking was he looked extremely young yet he had a noble temperament that could not be disobeyed.

The temperament this man had was only something that a powerful martial artist would have.

Su Yun frowned, with the blood red mask leaning on one side, coldly staring at him.

Chapter 125 - Should Demonic Beings be Hated?

Under extreme pressure, coiling dragon, although it required a lot of energy, was forcibly supporting the entire water lotus mountain.

The scene of the huge dragon supporting the mountain appeared in everybody's sight.

Upon seeing this, Su Yun stopped the flow of the Profound Spirit Qi, cutting off the mystical technique.

Swish....

The water lotus mountain dissipated.

The entire mountain disappeared in a short time, and the huge coiled dragon that rushed out from the exuding flames volcano abruptly disappeared as well, burning out in the middle of the air, transforming into nothing.

Everything became still, like a flower in the mirror, the moon in the water.

“We greet the Honorable Sect Leader!!”

From afar the Exuding Fire Sect people flew over, and faced the smart looking young man dressed in the blazing red robe and respectfully paid their respects.

“En!”

Zhen Huo Huan nodded his head, turned his gaze which landed on Su Yun, cupped his fist with his other hand and bowed: “Honored Limitless Sword God, I have been looking forward to meeting you for a very long time! Nice to meet you!”

“Why did you block my technique?”

Su Yun asked in a deep voice.

Zhen Huo Huan repeatedly forced a smile: “Honored sir, this place belongs to Exuding Fire Sect, and is basically mine. Honored sir’s massive and remarkable power, if you actually used it here, even though you could stop that lady, I’m afraid my Exuding Fire Sect....will be buried along with her!”

The words were true. With the previous exchange, not only the Exuding Fire Sect, even the entire region, with the few towns and cities, would be buried under the water lotus mountain as well.

Su Yun listened, waiting for further words, but suddenly his expression changed, and some dim sadness flitted across his eyes. He quickly pondered over the short period of time, took a deep breath, and said in his low voice: “Even if it was like that, that woman was my nemesis! Since you have done what you did, you practically aided her in her escape, and have become my enemy! Does you Exuding Fire Sect want to declare war against me?”

“No no no, I definitely did not have that meaning, what I’ve done was protect my Exuding Fire Sect!”

“Since it was like that, if I happen to meet that person in the near future, I hope that your noble sect will be able to aid me to kill her!”

“That is for certain. The Qi around her body, it was bizarre...she must be part of that group. If it is that group of people, Sky Martial Continent people, I will definitely punish each and every one of them!” Zhen Huo Huan said.

“Oh? You know who she is?” Su Yun asked.

“Just a guess!”

Zhen Huo Huan said.

Su Yun bit his lower lip, still desiring to say more, but he felt his internal body was fully used up, and apparently getting harder to be composed. He breathed in deeply, and indifferently said: “Since it’s like that, then let’s just leave it as it is. I have some matters to

take care of, so I won't stay! I'll take my leave now!!”

As soon as he said it, Su Yun stepped on The Thousand Deep Sword, and quickly flew out of Exuding Fire Sect.

Swuuuuuu!

The sharp sword flew like a shuttle, like it was penetrating through the day.

Seeing him leaving so quickly, Hu Rong and the rest could finally exhale.

“Honorable Sect Leader really has remarkable powers!!”

“If that huge attack actually landed down, god knows how many lives would be taken away!”

“Does Honored Limitless Sword God not consider all these lives?”

All the elders were discussing.

Yang Gu gazed heavily as he watched Su Yun leave the place, and he asked: “Honored sir, he was simply relying on his Treasure to increase his cultivation. Moreover, it was used up, he could not fight much anymore. Why did you treat him with so politely, why not.... Keep him?”

“Although he was using treasures to increase his cultivation, he is definitely not simple. You only saw the mask. Keep? I may not be able to keep him!” Zhen Huo Huan shook his head: “And what's more, if we touched him, we would be going against the big powers of the Mystical Mountain Range's sects, academies, and what's more, the Mu Clan and Purple Star Academy will definitely not let us off, so he cannot be touched!”

“He appeared here. I'm only afraid of it concerning some secret. Even though we cannot hold him, we should at least ask him to stay to cooperate with us to investigate this entire thing!” Yang Gu was not satisfied.

“There's no way he would cooperate with us!”

“Why is that?”

Zhen Huo Huan laughed out loud, but did not reply.

.....

.....

Hua!!!!

One high spirited ball of Qi dissipated inside the palace.

A little girl dressed in a red sword skirt, with two large snow white wolf ears, blankly looked at her two hands, her snow white fluffy big tail waving around on the floor, her bosom bursting and high, a young and tender yet charming look in contrast to her sweet and delicate face, a posture which was seductive yet adorable...

But within her ten fingers, there was a vague large amount of demonic and Blood Qi revolving, something she could not analyze causing her to be astonished and leaking a surge baleful aura.

“So much terrifying and outstanding Qi, why... Why is it like this?”

The little girl with her powdered face mumbled, watery and peach blossom sized eyes looked in surprise.

Suddenly, she thought of something.

“Don’t tell me...it’s that brat??”

“But... that brat is obviously a weak person, this Qi is so astonishing, even I cannot contend against it, but he can use such Qi?”

“Is it because he is borrowing the power of the Heavenly Crystal?”

“Impossible, how can the Heavenly Crystal be so demonic? Even more! Such a bizarre Qi, to force it into the body, I’m afraid there’s no way to endure it!”

“This asshole, don’t tell me he’s dead! Even before I have found that thing! Before I remove this link, he cannot die, but... once this link is removed, I will pull the tendons out of your bones!”

The little girl tightly clenched her little fists, her eyes holding a thread of hate. She clenched her white clean teeth, seemingly thinking of something that was unforgivable, and her face quickly became white.

“Despicable...”

.....

....

Plop!!

A melancholic sound echoed.

Then, came a series of violent panting.

Su Yun held onto Thousand Deep and Death Sword as he walked out of the exuding flames volcano.

At this moment, he felt that his body was all shrivelled up. Each step required all of his energy, and was painful. Especially the qi channels and Spirit Essence... right now, he felt that they were very weak...

“Are the Spirit Essence and Qi Channels all dried up?”

Su Yun found his own spirit stallion outside the volcano and muttered as he climbed to it.

“Not just dried up.”

Sword elder’s voice emerged: “Young rascal, you’re brave. The Sprite’s Shadow is not a kind one. Once it has been instigated, it will not give up, nor will it save your energy!!”

“Not save energy?”

“Yes! It won’t save you any energy!” the sword elder said: “Do you remember when you instigated the Heavenly Crystal? The

Heavenly Crystal and the Sprite's Shadow are divine objects, if not, how can you use the Sprite's Shadow to defeat the lady in jade green's attacks so easily?

In addition to that, you even force the sect leaders of Exuding Fire Sect to take action and make them fear you? When you instigated the Heavenly Crystal, weren't you making enemies with the elder from Divine Sword Sect?

The reason is simple, these two are spiritual. The Heavenly Crystal can feel that your cultivation is weak. Once it discovered that, it limited the energy it provided, otherwise, you would explode, and your body would not be able to take it! It knew that it would be fatal, so it didn't let you instigate too much energy. This was also the reason why I said that you couldn't make full use of the Heavenly Crystal!

But the Sprite's Shadow is different! It doesn't take into consideration whether your body will be able to take it or not! If you use it, it will give its all! Giving its all to fight and release all its energy! It's good that you used the hundred thousand blood demon technique to strengthen your body, and you have the Everlasting Stone to keep your heart spirit safe, or else you would be dead.

I'm afraid you would lose your sanity and go crazy! So next time, when you use this item, think it through first. At least wait till your cultivation is high enough to stabilize your body..."

After Su Yun heard that, he trembled. He never thought he had overdone it this time...

Promptly, he felt a warm current flowing from the Limitless Sword Manual again from his chest to nourish his shrivelled body.

"Your Spirit Essence and Qi channels are not just drying up, they're almost eroded. Especially your Spirit Essence. The Sprite's Shadow had almost seemed to forcefully suck its Profound Spirit Qi every single time.

As such, your Spirit Essence could not take it and is close to collapsing. If you instigate another mystical technique, I believe that all of the Spirit Essence on your body will be destroyed. Then, you'll have to re-cultivate your Spirit Essence! Don't be so reckless in future, this old man can't help you every single time!" Sword Elder lectured.

Su Yun laughed and said guiltily: "Thanks senior. But... Once the hundred thousand blood demon technique has been instigated, it will not give up. It's hard to stop it since I shared my mental state with the hundred demons!"

"How do you know of such vicious demonic array?" Sword Elder exclaimed.

Su Yun fell silent and right after that, he opened his mouth: "Senior, do you want to know?"

"If you're willing to say."

"The reason is actually very simple."

A tinge of sadness flashed past his eyes: "I've... Once been a demonic disciple."

With that, silence filled the air.

The spirit stallion carried a man covered in blood on its back to journey a rocky road. The crisp sound of the horseshoe sounded rhythmically.

"That's unexpected..." The Sword Elder smiled bitterly: "I actually let a demon disciple become a sect leader for Limitless Sword Sect... I wonder, if my ancestors found out, would they kill me...?"

Su Yun leaned his face one side and the sunset hues fell on his disfigured yet cold iron face glimmering in the light.

"Demons? Should they be spurned by others?" he asked while biting lightly on his pale lips.

Sword elder was shocked. He had no idea how to answer him.

Su Yun forced a bitter smile: “Or maybe, you’re right.”

.....

....

When they were back at Su Family, Su Yun’s complexion was a lot better. The Sword Elder swallowed a soul and his spirit force increased by a lot. After half a day of nourishing Su Yun’s body, his eroded Spirit Essence and Qi channels were almost recovered. On the journey, Su Yun had been taking pills while recuperating on the spirit stallion. He finally slowed down.

He raised his hands and looked at the closed black ring on his fingers. He caressed it and sighed.

“Seems like the Sprite’s Shadow is very different from Heavenly Crystal. It can easily be used anytime, unlike the Heavenly Crystal, which required plenty of energy.”

Su Yun talked to himself and laughed.

“But you must know how to control the Sprite’s shadow and keep it from exhausting all your energy to use the mystical techniques!”

Sword Elder said.

Su Yun nodded as he took off his mask, changed his blademaster clothes and kept the sword sheath and death sword. He then rode on his spirit stallion towards the outer sect.

Once he arrived at the outer sect of Su Family, Su Yun returned to his hut directly. On the road to the outer sect, everyone looked upon him but no one dared to greet him. They were familiar with one another in the past. When they knew that Su Yun’s talent had increased, they bootlicked him. But now, all of them avoided him like he was a plague.

Seems like these people could not accept the fact that he chopped off Su Dong Hao’s arms.

After all, he was the Great Clan Elder's son, and with a thought, he could order anyone dead. Who dared to offend him?

“Big brother!!”

Just at this time, two familiar voices shouted out.

Su Yun turned his head, only to see a group of people walking on the street towards him.

It was the patrol squad people.

He focused on them, only to see Su Xing Yang and Su Xin Yue running quickly towards him, their faces filled with happiness.

Upon seeing this, Su Yun dropped from his horse, and walked over.

“Big brother, where have you gone these past few days?” Su Xin Yue straightforwardly asked, her eyes scanning up and down, as though she was seeing if Su Yun was hurt anywhere.

“I only went out to complete some tasks, don't be too worried!” Su Yun laughed. Seeing the group of patrol squad people, and seeing the order badge on their waists, he asked: “Today you guys are patrolling?”

“Yes!” Su Xing Yang nodded his head, and laughed out loud: “Never did I expect us to have this day, it feels like a dream!”

“Good job!”

Su Yun patted his shoulder, and said: “The most important thing is to cultivate properly. Entering the inner sect is not an easy task!”

“Big brother, you can relax, we will not let you down!”

Su Xing Yan and Su Xin Yue immediately nodded their heads.

Su Yun laughed, and then lightly asked: “Right, the favor that I asked you for you two...how is it? Did that person... Agree?”

“Yes, he agreed!”

Su Xin Yue lowered her voice, move closer to Su Yun's lower lip,

and said: “Originally Prince Fu Su was prepared to reject, but when the people next to him informed him that we are close to you, Big brother, he eventually agreed.”

“En?” Su Yun did not understand.

“We also found it strange. Prince Fu Su agreed to let us follow him because of you, so we didn’t dare to join him for a bit, because, if Prince Fu Su has anything against you, and wants to hurt Big Brother, we would rather face the Great Clan Elder’s revenge!”

Su Xing Yan was firm and persistent when he said it.

Once Su Yun heard it, he laughed, but his mind felt that it was weird. If that was true...where did he get this face, to make Prince Fu Su do such a thing upon hearing his name?

“Are you Su Yun?”

Just as Su Yun was talking to Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang, a lady asked.

Su Yun turned his head to look, only to see a lady with a pale face and dried lips standing behind him. Her eyes were gloomy and dark, expressionless, quietly standing behind her, using an emotionless and empty voice to ask.

“You are Disciple Su Yun from the Outer sect?” The lady repeated her question.

Chapter 126 - I Will Find You Again

“I am, who are you?”

Su Yun frowned and asked.

Only to see the grey dressed lady taking an order badge from her waist, raising her pale white skinny hand, and emotionlessly said: “I am Second Young Miss’ personal servant girl. Second young miss has ordered me to invite you to go to her personal residence to meet. She wants to ask you a few things!”

As she said it, eight inner sect guards walked up from behind her, and surrounded Su Yun.

Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang anxiously stood closer to Su Yun, holding up their weapons, vigilantly looking at both sides.

“What do you all want?”

Su Xin Yue delicately asked.

“Second Young Miss has ordered, she requires Su Yun to proceed to her residence to meet. If Su Yun does not comply, it is a disobeyal of orders, and, under the Su Family family rules implementation, he will be killed on the spot!”

The lady in grey maintained her emotionless face and said.

“Family rules? Can your second young miss represent the Su Family?”

Su Xin Yue was angry, what second young miss was so tyrannical?

But the lady in grey nodded her head: “She can more or less represent!”

“You...” Su Xin Yue was flustered.

“Who is your Second young miss?” At this time, Su Yun suddenly asked.

“Miss Su You Rong!” The grey clothes woman said.

When the name came out, the siblings jumped in shock.

“Miss You Rong?”

“Great Clan Elder’s daughter?”

Both of the siblings had an ugly look on their face. They themselves already knew the reason on why Su You Rong sent people to find Su Yun.

“On what matter does Miss You Rong want to find my big brother Su Yun for?” Su Xin Yue looked at the grey clothes lady and asked.

But, the grey clothed lady did not speak anymore. She quietly stared at Su Yun with her dim eyes, as if she was waiting for his answer. Any other person’s voice, it was as if she could not hear them.

Su Xin Yue was not angry anymore, but she was getting increasingly worried.

The Inner sect guards behind her were not to be trifled with. If Su Yun was to reject, they would definitely take action, it was said that the inner sect guards were not scary, but if the matter was to be blown up, and it was affecting the main house, then things would get troublesome.

Su Yun and the siblings could not possible contend against the whole Su Family.

Even more, the Great Clan Elder could even use this as a pretense to bring up the old grudge and calculate them together.

Although Pill King temporarily aided Su Yun to settle the crisis, he had already formed a grudge with the Great Clan Elder, and as soon as information about him was obtained, he had no choice but to escape.

“I’ll go!”

After considering again and again, Su Yun suddenly opened his mouth.

“Big brother!”

The two shouted anxiously. Xin Yue even grabbed hold of Su Yun’s hand and clenched it tightly, fearing he might leave.

“Don’t go!” Su Xin Yue looked at Su Yun with her malt-like face. Her eyes were brimming with tears, but were filled with determination.

This incident started because of Xin Yue and Xing Yang. It had nothing to do with Su Yun, but he still stood by them.

In the two of their hearts, Su Yun was no longer just a benefactor. He was almost their everything, especially to Su Xin Yue, this man always appeared when she was in danger. He gave her hope. In her heart, he was someone that could not be replaced. If there was a choice, she would rather go herself than allow Su Yun to go.

But Su Yun extended his hands to pulled away from that soft, small hands and revealed a cheerful smile.

“Wait for me!”

Three simple words and that gentle smile were all it took to make her heart all fuzzy. Unknowingly, she could not refute what he said...

Without waiting for Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang to react, Su Yun said towards the lady in grey: “Let’s go!”

The lady in grey nodded and led him the way.

.....

All these people rode with their spirit stallions, including the lady in grey.

Su You Rong lived alone in the inner sect. The great clan elder had arranged a huge courtyard. No one knew how high Su You

Rong's cultivation was. Once she moved into the courtyard, she had never come out once until someone exposed she was a lesbian. Then she slowly showed her face. But mainly, she exposed herself to get some contact with ladies.

Someone said Su You Rong's cultivation level was enough for her to enter the main house. Of course, most of the things people said needed more investigation.

“Cough... cough...”

Right then, a series of dry cough rose from the side.

Su Yun looked over to see the lady in grey at his side was getting paler and paler. She covered her mouth and coughed non-stop. She looked like she was in pain.

Su Yun kept his gaze to himself and lowered his head to think.

One hour later, everyone arrived at the inner sect.

As compared to the liveliness of the outer sect, the inner sect was more solemn, more grand. On its clean paths, it was very rare to see people passing by. The ones that could enter the inner sect were mainly nurtured by the family. There was not a need to open a shop, nor work. They did not even have to worry about medication. The disciples of the inner sect only needed to cultivate, and cultivate. They must not stop cultivating.

And because of that, the inner sect was called the backbone of Su Family. Whoever was nurtured here were the real cultivators.

The lady in grey coughed continuously as she brought Su Yun to an isolated, huge mansion on the right.

The guards of the inner sect stood in front of the mansion, forming a row as a form of defense as if they had no intention of letting them in.

“Follow me!”

The lady in grey said and stepped into the mansion.

Su Yun was suspicious. He put on his guard and followed her.

Once he was in the mansion, it was dead silent.

There were pseudo mountains, ponds, and bridge in the courtyard. It was graceful. But not knowing why, Su Yun always felt it was gloomy here...

The lady in grey led Su Yun to an embroidered pavilion and stopped in her footsteps.

“Reporting, Miss. Su Yun’s here!”

The lady in grey bowed to the embroidered pavilion and said respectfully.

“Bring him in!”

A languid voice shouted out.

The grey clothed lady responded, walked to the front, and opened the door.

The door opened, and wave after wave of cold air blew out.

Su Yun’s gaze tensed up as he stepped forward carefully to see that, in the embroidered pavilion, there was a bed in the middle. A woman wearing a thin layer of mesh clothes laid on the bed and looked at Su Yun with her lazy eyes.

The lady was not at all pretty. In fact, she was slightly plump. She had a short hair, and, even though her five sense organs were quite all right, her skin was weirdly dark...

Her eyes were lifeless, as if she was someone who had not awakened from her dream. But what was shocking was the Qi on her...

It was very cold, as if she was like a piece ice, but her cultivation realm could not be told.

Su Yun put his guard up. He had just came back from the shedding flames volcano. After the battle, his Qi was still weak and

was not suited for another battle. If the situation turned bad later, it was best if he escaped as a plan.

“You are Su Yun?”

Su You Rong indifferently asked as she waved her hands towards the grey clothed lady, only to see the grey her face blushing red. But she did not hesitate, walked over, and sat by Su You Rong’s side.

Su You Rong, with not a bit of politeness put her hands around the lady. Both hands roamed around the lady’s body, and, even more brazenly, she put her hands on the lady’s breasts...and private parts....

Su Yun frowned, and answered: “Yes.”

“Uhh.. En..En.. Ah...”

The grey clothed lady let out a few restraining moans, her whole body was trembling, as if she was enjoying it.

And it was as though Su You Rong had the feeling too. Her breathing was slightly hurried, and some vigor seemed to emerge from her dim eyes, as she took a deep breath and said: “What do you plan to do to resolve this issue?”

“Issue? What issue?”

“The issue of cutting my brother’s hand off!” Su You Rong shouted with more force, and the grey clothed lady trembled even harder from head to toe, as if she had reached her peak, finally, she released one after another reverberating moan, soon after her entire person had become soft and paralyzed.

Su You Rong then casually threw her on the bed, her eyes revealed a trace of arrogance: “If you wish to continue staying in the Su family, then you have to do something for me. This is a reminder of goodwill, you better take it in!”

“You want to kill me?”

Su Yun directly asked.

“I won’t.”

Su You Rong indifferently said: “But if I wanted to, many people are willing to help me do it!”

“Interesting.” Su Yun laughed: “But, I am unable to do anything for you. To cure an arm is not difficult, the spirit doctor will be responsible. I cannot do anything.”

“What you can do is a lot!” Su You Rong laughed: “I heard that you are close to Su Xin Yue, and she follows you obediently. If you can introduce her to me, maybe, I can advise my brother, or maybe my father, not to find trouble with you, You have to know, they are not magnanimous people. What you’ve done to my brother, it won’t end with just with Pill King’s words!”

A clear threat.

“I know.” Su Yun said: “But I wish that you will give up, there is no way I’ll do that.”

Speaking of which, he set his eyes on the lady in grey and said: “I didn’t believe it in the past, but seems like now, I have to. It’s true that this matter of using Yin to nourish Yang exist. Why will I push Xin Yue into this?”

“Hmph, since it’s like this, then then you’re seeking your own misfortune!”

Su You Rong’s words did not have much forceful meaning.

Su Yun looked around at his surroundings, his gaze focused: “You want to take action now?”

“Take action? Hahaha...” Su You Rong laughed out loud: “If you die here, I will not be able to explain myself. How can I be so stupid to kill people in my own territory? What’s more...I don’t wish to see you die so quickly and happily!”

Su You Rong raised the corner of her mouth and smirked, her

eyes was full of cruelty.

Su Yun did not utter a word. He knew the conversation was breaking down, and he immediately turned, ready to leave.

“Hey, coming back to it, if you are not willing to gift me with Su Xin Yue, then... Su Qing Er shouldn't be a problem right? She is just your female servant. Although at present she has gained some power, but in the end she still listens to you. If you were to give me Su Qing Er, this matter, I will consider it written off!”

Su You Rong's voice sounded out.

In the next second, Su Yun suddenly turned his head, and his deep eyes stared straight at her, and he coldly said: “What did you say?”

Seeing his focused face, Su You Rong's smile became wider: “I said, it'll be the same if you give me Su Qing Er!”

“Is that so?”

Su Yun's angry look suddenly disappeared, the corner of his mouth bent upwards, exposing a smile.

“Are you certain?” He asked uncertainly.

“What? You agreed?”

Su You Rong was stumped.

“Maybe... Give me a few days to consider!”

“He he... It seems that you're tactful. I can even give you a few days of time, but you better not disappoint me.”

Su You Rong laughed coldly.

Su Yun laughed and waved his hand before turning to leave.

“I will... Come and find you.”

Chapter 127 - Hurricane Sword Technique

Returning to the Su Family Outer Sect area, Su Yun's heart was constantly in a cold state. His mind was continuously thinking of Su You Rong's words, and it was hard to recover from it.

His hand tightened on the reins he was holding, killing intent in his eyes gradually revealing.

The him of the past could not kill people. Only until after Qing Er's death, when he lost everything and fled to the demon world, did his personality change.

To not have regrets, to prevent the people closest to him from getting hurt, those who should die, must be killed.

"Seems like I still have to take action, but Su You Rong's rarely fought, even in the inner sect. It is still not an easy thing to eliminate her. I have to think of a way to lure her out!"

Su Yun lowered his head and thought. She was not like Su Mo Sha... On top of him being heavily injured, his spirit essence was in a weakened state, and since he did not have much defence, killing him was extremely easy.

Lure, how do I lure her out? What is she interested in?

Unless...

Depend on a female?

Su Yun's heart shivered as he thought about something.

"Hurry take a look, hurry take a look! The Meeting of Heroes competition's name list has been posted!"

"Meeting of Heroes? The Meeting of Distinguished Heroes? The distinguished duel meeting that is held once every three years involving all the regions in the Southern part?"

"Che! What is there to watch? All these years, our Su Family was unable to attain any good ranking. This time? I think it'll be the

same!”

“Don’t think it’ll be the same this time, our Su Family contestants have relatively strong cultivation... Hey, wait a minute, who is this? Su Yun? Our outer sect’s Su Yun?”

“No way? Su Yun? He can participate?”

“He is just a outer sect disciple. Even if his talent has already recovered, and his cultivation increased, he should have only reached Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm at most. The Meeting of Heroes requires at least Spirit Core Disciple realm to be worthy of participation! Other than the inner sect, removing those peak elites, no one else is qualified. Why... Why did the family send Su Yun?”

“I think they feel that he is powerful?”

“Get out of here! Powerful? Anyone from the main house could pinch him to death!”

“It seems to me that, this time, the Meeting of Heroes is our Su Family’s disaster!”

“Just don’t get the last position. If not I would have no face to meet people outside!”

“Hey, that’s hard to say.”

....

The outer sect publicly revealed the plate, surrounding it were all of the outer sect disciples, young and old. Every one of them was looking at the public signboard announcement and discussed.

My name is on it?

Listening to their discussion, Su Yun immediately went down his Spirit Stallion, and walked over.

“Hey hey, quickly look, look who we have here!”

“It’s Su Yun!”

“Quickly move aside, move aside. If the Great Clan Elder’s people sees us, they will think that we are related to him, then we are dead.”

“Go go go...”

The crowd hurriedly dodged aside, as if they met someone possessed by a demon, and retreated.

Su Yun’s gaze swept across the group, but he did not make a sound. He did not even care about them, and continued walking to look at the announcement.

It was a list containing the names of the participants for the Meeting of Heroes.

Su Qing Er?

Su Yun?

He was stumped, utterly startled.

Qing Er was a seedling of the Su Family that was meant to be groomed, and would usually not join these types of public competition, while he was just a trash of the Spirit Intermediate disciple realm, why would the Su Family send him to participate in this Distinguished Meet?

This concerned the reputation of the Su Family! Are they not afraid of losing face?

Just as Su Yun was thinking, a voice sounded out: “You must be Su Yun right? We have been looking for you for a long time!”

Hearing that, Su Yun turned his head to see, and saw a few inner sect disciples dressed in armor with jade accessories walking towards him.

“Who are you?” Su Yun asked with suspicion.

“Inner Sect’s elite class!” The leader absent mindedly said, after that he took a few items from his storage ring, and passed them over: “Congratulations, you have been chosen to represent our Su

Family to participate in the Meeting of Heroes. These are this year's Su family's participant order badge qualifications, and the meeting's clothes. When you make your way there, someone will notify you where to go. I hope you do not disappoint the Su Family which has cultivated you with great expectations. Display yourself well at the Meeting of heroes and obtain a good ranking, that's all!"

After that, the few inner class people yawned and lazily walked away.

Su Yun looked at the object in his hands. His eyes were glistening. He placed the object in his storage ring, turned, and left quickly.

....

....

Deep within the mountain range, a ruined temple stood. Rows of warriors in black armour stood tall.

Deathly air surrounded the warriors, who looked dignified like evil spirits. They were covered in armours, with no skin or flesh. They held on to blades and swords yet they had no tendons or ligaments. They were a bunch of terrifying corpse like evil spirits....

Their deep eyes lacked lustre as it glistened with a ray of blood red radiance.

One wore blood clothes, with hair touching the ground. He slithered on the ground like a snake and sat in front of all the corpses. He looked at the skull spear with infatuation.

"Immortal skull spear? How can you use such a disgusting martial weapon?"

A matured voice emerged from the side.

The man whose hair was long like a snake turned to look at who it was. An ugly smile appeared on the shrivelled, pale face: "This is

my enemy's vertebrae. After I killed him, I used his vertebrae to make myself a weapon. How's that? Isn't it very pretty? Hehe..."

The lady remained silent. She did not look at the weapon. Instead, she looked at the man and said blandly: "I have a small issue right here, and I need to move slowly!"

"You didn't manage to get the Sprite's Shadow?" The man laughed slightly as he asked, before he placed his gaze back onto the skull spear.

"I'll get it soon enough!"

"It doesn't matter!" the blood prince smiled lazily: "Anyway, you have never been to my satisfaction."

"You can stop working with us!" The lady did not seem to fear him, her voice was blatantly honest: "But... With just your strength, can you achieve everything?"

"Hmm, do you expect me to rely on you?"

The blood prince did not mind at all, neither did he fear the lady's threat.

The lady pondered with her head down. After a long pause, she said: "Give me some time. I will contact you again!"

Finished, she turned and walked away.

"Wait!" right at this moment, the blood prince said suddenly.

The lady stopped immediately.

"Who stole the Sprite's Shadow?" he asked squinting his eyes.

"Just a small ant!"

"Oh? Then may I ask of you, my respected princess, to kill this little ant? I'm tired of waiting." The blood prince extended his long tongue and licked the immortal skull spear as he smiled slyly.

"Just wait."

....

....

Su Yun's cultivation was only in the sixth level of Spirit Intermediate Realm

He was actually arranged to attend the triennial Meeting of Heroes to fight to the death with a bunch of experts who were of Spirit Core Disciple in cultivation.

It was absolutely humiliating, he was seeking death.

Su Yun did not think the Su Family had thought highly of him. After thinking for a long time, it probably had something to do with the Great Clan Elder.

It did not matter anyway. Since the Su Family had decided to make him attend, he had to. If he could not fight, then he just had to surrender. Did the Su Family set regulations that he had to win?

Su Yun thought and returned back to the hut.

“Senior! Are you there?”

Once he was back in his hut, Su Yun took out the ‘Limitless Sword Manual’ and called out to Sword Elder.

“What?”

Sword elder did not seem to be cultivating. Once he heard Su Yun calling for him, he came out immediately.

“I am already very familiar with the Snow Tang City's Fallen leaves Sword technique. Can you teach me a Limitless Sword Sect's sword technique?”

“You want to learn?”

Sword elder smirked: “Have you learnt all the sword techniques on the market?”

“How many sword techniques are there on this earth? If I want to learn them all, I'm afraid I will never be able to complete them!”

“Hehe, not bad. Seems like you're eager to learn... Never mind,

never mind. I'll teach you. As for how much you can learn, that is all on you!"

"Thank you, Senior!"

Su Yun was overjoyed.

"This sword technique is not easy to master, don't be so happy! When I teach you, you cannot neglect cultivating the [Limitless Sword Manual]. At the same time, you have to continuously upgrade your cultivation to be compatible with this sword technique. It's best if you can link all three of them up!"

"Link them up?" Su Yun was stunned after hearing what the Sword Elder said.

The unique mystical sword techniques of the Limitless Sword Manual could link with all the other sword arts, or if he learnt the arts of the Limitless Sword Sect, it would not be the same as the usual sword techniques.

"Rascal, you gotta find a place first for me to teach you!"

"En!"

Su Yun did not wait any longer. He quickly ran to the back of the mountain.

"This sword technique is called the Hurricane sword technique. As the name suggests, it is as fierce as a raging hurricane! Before I show you, you need to be one with the state of mind first, then you can place your emotions into the sword. Then, you can switch places with the sword. You'd be the sword and the sword would be you!"

"Another thing, you need to imagine a moving track with Profound Spirit Qi as the path, moving to be released! This is the crucial part. In the short period of time, you need to do it so the speed of setting up the Hurricane sword technique will be quicker."

“The hurricane is invisible, and formidable. Don’t let the opponent catch hold of your sword. As such, you can have all the freedom to use the sword.”

“The link between Profound Spirit Qi and the sword must not be broken. There must be enough Profound Spirit Qi as the backbone of support...”

Sword Elder explained patiently as Su Yun used the sword. He listened and asked questions.

After several hours, gusts of wind started to ripple from the sword at the back of the mountain.

During the day, he practically stayed there to cultivate his sword. When the sun set, he started making pills in the hut to increase his cultivation level so he could break through to the seventh level Spirit Intermediate Disciple.

A few days later, the Qi channels and the Spirit Essence had some movements again. With the nourishment of the Everlasting Stone, his Profound Spirit Qi was on the rise again. A long, dim ray of rainbow light penetrated the rough barrier, as if charging through the dome of heaven. Su Yun finally broke through to the seventh level of the spirit intermediate realm.

Although he would have no enemies as a seventh level in the outer sect and was considered an expert in the inner sect. In The Meeting of Heroes, this level was still considered weak.

He was not worried for himself. It was just that he still did not understand why the Su Family sent Qing Er for the competition.

Could it be they wanted to toughen her up?

In the darkness, it was ever so silent.

Ka cha.

Right at this moment, a light, crisp sound resounded.

Su Yun lifted his head and looked over to the door.

Only to see the door open on its own while a gust of chilly wind blew through.

He frowned as he looked at the silhouette outside and said: “Since you’re here, then please come in.”

Chapter 128 - Getting Rid of Future Troubles

Splatter!

Slightly heavy footsteps stepped onto the wooden boards of the house, and one skinny figure appeared at the door.

This was a lady who was enraged, her entire body was releasing cold energy, her sight was very dim and gloomy, her entire body was lifeless as she gazed at Su Yun, under the night sky,

She looked like a ghost.

Su Yun frowned. If she did not have any consciousness, like a normal person, he would have pulled out his sword and stabbed across already.

“You’re Su You Rong’s follower?”

He opened his mouth and asked.

The lady nodded, and said in a hoarse voice: “Young miss has sent me to come and ask when you will send either Su Qing Er or Su Xin Yue over! She had already waited until she is unable to wait patiently anymore! I hope you are not lying to her, if not... the consequences is very dire!”

“Oh....”

A serious look passed Su Yun’s eyes, he nodded his head and asked: “Then, how much more time can your young miss give me?”

“Cough cough....if you don’t hand over the person by tomorrow, I think young miss would most probably choose to give it up.”

The lady coughed a few times, her face was becoming paler as she slowly spoke.

“Then let’s set it at tomorrow night! Ummm... midnight tomorrow, let’s meet at the obscure hill outside the Su family!”

Su Yun leaned on the bedside, thought for a while and said: "I will be the matchmaker, and let your young miss succeed!!"

"Midnight?" The lady frowned: "Why choose it at midnight, and why choose it outside the Su family?"

"They are thick skinned. They are also afraid that people might say something. After all, they are two females of the same house, matters like lovers' rendezvous will always be a shyful thing, would it not? Tell your young miss, if she wants it she will go."

Su Yun waved his hand: "Remember to close the door when you leave."

The lady looked at him once. She did not say anything, nor did she bother to close the door and immediately turned and left.

After a short while, the movements outside disappeared, and was once again peaceful and quiet.

Su Yun sat by the window, deep in thought. He stood up, secretly opened the door by a bit, activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to scan the surroundings. Seeing that no one was around, he quickly slipped out.

Since he had decided to resolve the problem, to remove the disastrous Su You Rong, he had to act as early as possible.

But, to meet at midnight, and to meet at such a location outside of the Su Family... In retrospect, it would definitely cause suspicions.

Su You Rong was not like Su Dong Hao, she was more vigilant.

Pulling his Spirit Stallion and rushing wildly to the Inner Sect, with the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, he already saw Su You Rong's people in the distance.

Su Yun was only at the boundary between the Inner and Outer Sect, but he already saw them entering the courtyard, heading into Su You Rong's embroidered pavilion.

While dashing quickly, he kept his eyes on the situation in the courtyard.

Plainly seeing was useless. He still had to listen to the verdict in the end, to find out what Su You Rong would plan. Was it to agree... Or directly seek Su Yun to send the person over?

After a short period of time, Su Yun arrived at the Inner Sect.

He immediately changed to his blademaster clothes and put on his mask. Borrowing the darkness of the night, he stepped onto the Thousand Deep Sword and flew into the courtyard, falling onto the roof of the pavilion, and then he laid prone on the roof, closed his eyes, and focused on listening. He was extremely light and graceful, and did not make a single sound.

After a while.

Soft feeble voices could be heard from inside the pavilion.

“Su Family outskirts? Humph, I’m afraid that brat wants to pull some trick, if he really agreed to bring the two girls to be together with me, why would he go to so much trouble? The way I see it, he most likely wants to kill me!”

Su You Rong’s voice could be heard.

“Young miss, how can that person have the nerve to do so?”

“He even dared to cut off Su Dong Hao’s arms, what can he not dare to do?”

“Since he is hiding the intent of killing young miss, why not we directly go and kill him!”

“No need! Heh, what if what he said was true, and the two girls are really shy, and do not dare to meet me in a public place full of people, then wouldn’t I have missed the chance? Su Yun is just an ant, no need to worry, I will go and meet him. If he does not give me anything, that small fry outer sect disciple bullying my uselessly weak older brother is enough, yet he still wants to behave

atrociously in front of me? He really is overestimating himself!”

“What if he set up a trap, then what do we do?”

“You and the rest can just follow me!”

“Yes, Young miss!”

“Heh, once I’ve obtained those two beautiful young girls, you can just watch how I train them!”

“Young miss... you... you cannot just forget us servants....”

“Heh heh, relax, when the time comes to sleep, you all will serve me! Heh heh heh...” Su You Rong laughed out loud.

“Your slaves will definitely serve you well, Young Miss.”

“But Miss, when the two little girls come, how should we deal with Su Yun?”

“Heh, to dare be impudent in front of me, Su You Rong, I admit he has courage, and to cut off my brother’s arm, he basically does not attach importance to me. Once I’ve obtained the two girls, you all can go and capture him. My offerings is still lacking something, use him as replacement!”

“Yes, young miss.”

The feeble sound came out nonstop.

....

Offering?

It seems like Su You Rong was actually cultivating some evil and unusual arts.

How can the Immortal Dao mystical techniques require Offerings? Only Demon Dao mystical techniques use such things, but very few Demon Dao mystical techniques required the use of offerings. These kind of mystical offerings were usually extremely vicious, even people in the Demon Dao rarely learnt it, so where did Su You Rong actually obtain this arts?

Su Yun did not understand. At this time, oppressive and rushed moaning sounds came out of the embroidered pavilion, it was irregular and extremely alluring.

Su Yun wanted to leave, but suddenly he thought of something.

Judging from their conversation just now, the meeting with Su You Rong tomorrow night, since she'll be careful about it, I'm afraid I alone will not have any chance.

Or maybe....

I could take action now.

The expression in his eyes flashed, revealing an ominous glare again and again. He stretched behind his back and touched the sword sheathe, and the bright, long Thousand Deep Sword was silently taken out.

He moved lightly, dropping from the rooftop, quietly floating around the embroidered pavilion, and landing on the small hill outside quietly.

In front, was the embroidered pavilion.

Through a small crack, he could see a few shining white bodies interweaving together, the women rubbing each other with their own soft part of their body as their bodies made contact with one another, all their mouths opened widely without restraint, moaning loudly....

Su Yun converged his Profound Spirit Qi into his right eye, and quickly, his right pupil formed layers of white light, his entire pupil shining brightly with the white light, looking very magical.

Second stage Spirit Core Disciple?

Su Yun grasped his sword tightly, quietly standing there.

With the effects of the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye on his left eye, the Qi on his body was quietly covered, and with Su You Rong's current cultivation level, she could not feel his Qi at all. Even the

sentries and guards could hardly catch any trace of him, and using the dark night, his full black blademaster clothe made Su Yun blend perfectly, hard to detect.

Finally!

All the delicious and delicate body around Su You Rong, their hands suddenly grabbed onto the bed silk, their faces all blushing red, bodies began to tremble intensely, their mouths opened wide, moans after moans sounds coming out...

“Ah...”

Su You Rong trembled as she screamed. Her voice was unusually provocative.

But at that moment, the person in the darkness made his move.

He quickly ran over, forming strong winds with him. He was unstoppable.

With the Death Sword in one hand, he threw it over and the Thousand Deep in the other, piercing right through the embroidered pavilion.

A breeze of Pure Divine Spirit Qi emerged like a sword being pulled out. The Qi spilled all over to wreck havoc!

Whoosh!

The death sword flew with the sword sheath like a black meteor.

Right behind Death Sword was a strong, tenacious intention to kill.

Suuu!

The death sword pierced through the paper window, onto the person laughing merrily. Then...

Clatter!

A man in blademaster clothes and a metal mask used his Profound Spirit Qi to crush the wall and rushed over.

“Ah?”

The change of events happened too fast. Su You Rong immediately woke up from her happiness and stared at the swords flying to her. Without another word, she pulled a body from her side as a shield.

Plop!

The girl did not managed to react and was pierced by the death sword. The death sword was stalled. Its speed decreased and Su You Rong ran away quickly.

Su Yun’s face was gloomy.

Compared to demons, this woman’s heart was even darker.

The Thousand Deep Sword flew over and followed Su You Rong tightly, such that she did not have a chance to take a breather.

But a circle of black pattern flashed across Su You Rong’s body. The black patterns engulfed her body like a venom. Very quickly, both the body and the black pattern disappeared.

Puchi.

Su Yun picked up the sword and shot through. The Thousand Deep Sword pierced through where the heart was.

But.

As the edge of the sword entered the body, there was no a bit of blood. Instead, great amount of black smoke emerged...

“Evil Qi?”

Su Yun was doubtful.

Su You Rong’s body had turned into a pile of black smoke and dispersed before they gathered several metres away and formed the structure of her body again.

Although she was naked, but she was not shameful about it. Instead, she looked at Su Yun and mocked: “How dare you

trespass! Interesting! Report your name! Who dares to send someone to assassinate me?”

“I want to kill people, do I need a reason?”

Su Yun caressed his icy cold iron mask and muttered.

Su You Rong squinted her eyes, stared at the person in front of her, looking at his dressing, suddenly realizing who he was.

“You are Limitless Sword Lord?” Su You Rong was uncertain and asked.

She previously thought the person was Su Yun, but then she changed her mind. Su Yun would not be so courageous? An outer sect disciple dared make his way into the inner sect to kill someone?

But, the man said nothing at all and rushed towards Su You Rong with his sword once again.

“Cheh, you’ve underestimated me!”

Su You Rong ridiculed.

At that moment, all the guards and servants around Su You Rong ran over to help her out.

But all their energy were being taken away by Su You Rong and they were weak. They were obviously of no match for Su Yun and would not cause much threat to him.

Upon seeing the Death Sword flying towards him and encircled around Su Yun. the Pure Divine Spirit Qi on the sword was like a fan. Su Yun’s body was surrounded by swords. None of the servants dared to get close to him.

“Cheh!”

Noticing that, Su You Rong dared not let her guard down. Raising one hand, a black leather whip appeared from the ring on her finger and pounced onto Su Yun like a poisonous snake.

Su Yun's spinning swords chopped it.

Even so, the whip was covered by layers of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, so the Pure Divine Spirit Qi was not able to chop it into pieces.

Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi? Why did he felt sensed something inauspicious earlier on?

Su Yun gritted his teeth. Suddenly, he loosened his grip on Thousand Deep Sword and explored with his hand. He then grabbed hold on the spinning Death Sword and turned around. A long sword sheath that was covered by Pure Divine Spirit Qi and pierced through to show off its abilities.

Su You Rong was surprised. She quickly lashed out her whip and continued to pester the Death Sword.

But right when she was focusing on controlling her whip, she put all her attention on the Death Sword. The Thousand Deep Sword glimmered and burst towards her like a huge mountain.

Su You Rong was surprised, as her pupils became bigger and rounder...

Was that a sword technique?

Chapter 129 - Lost Opportunity

With her life hanging by a thread, Su You Rong's mental state was stretched to the extreme. She panicked and quickly released her whip, her right hand quickly reaching onto the storage ring on her finger, retrieving a treasure to protect herself.

A smooth and round bright jade colored mirror appeared in her palm, and she quickly blocked the incoming Thousand Deep Sword.

Boom!!!!

The Thousand Deep Sword smashed onto the jade mirror, crashing with an extremely heavy force. Su You Rong's Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi resembled a big mountain that was crumbling, collapsing in a flash, and the mirror and her flew out together. They were flung in a perfectly straight line, crashing onto the hill outside. It was difficult to determine if she was dead or alive.

Although Su Yun just reached the seventh stage of Spirit Intermediate Realm, he used Xin Yue's gains, swallowed a 'Five Life Bead', and using the powerful Spirit Essence and the support from the Everlasting Stone, his body's Pure Divine Spirit Qi became increasingly thick and profound. Adding on the Thousand Deep Sword's three devastatingly powerful might, this attack was something that Su You Rong was not prepared for.

It must be said that Su Yun's choice of timing for his attacks were extremely timely, Su You Rong was presently naked, and other than the storage ring on her finger, she did not have any other treasure on her, leaving her unprepared. Her fighting ability had dropped, and she could not exert all her power, so much so, that her power to resist had dropped dramatically.

Su You Rong was flung into the air, following this, Su Yun made a prompt decision. He tossed the Death Sword and Thousand Deep Sword, his fingers were forming secret arts, releasing Pure Divine

Spirit Qi, controlling both swords to fly and kill Su You Rong.

Xiu Xiu!

Both swords suddenly broke through the air, fiercely flying like a tiger, rushing forward.

Su You Rong's eyes widened, she anxiously retrieved another treasure from her storage ring, and prepared to defend herself.

As the Great Clan Elder's daughter, she definitely would have many life saving treasures in her day to day life.

Just at this time, a ray of grey light suddenly flew over, following this, Su You Rong's naked body suddenly spread out as layers and layers of rock stratum appeared on her body.

They were just like skin, growing within moments, and were forming rapidly. Su You Rong's movements were immediately impacted, she anxiously urged her Qi to attack the rock stratum, and at this time, the two swords flew over.

"Damn it!"

Su You Rong clenched her teeth and growled, and suddenly her body was inclined.

Puchi!

Both swords stabbed into her back, but they did not hit any vital parts, as fresh blood flowed out, dyeing the floor red.

The stronger the opponent, the weaker the huge rock spirit nucleus effect would be. If it was used against an opponent of the same level, Su Yun could relaxingly use it on the enemy. Unfortunately, Su You Rong's cultivation was not low. It was unexpected, but she could struggle free from the growing petrification, what was more astonishing was... That she was actually so fierce, and could decisively dodge and protect her vital parts, taking the two attacks head on.

Su Yun's face was cold, he flung his arms and gestured with his

fingers, controlling both swords to turn back and return, once again flying to kill Su You Rong.

“Stop!!”

Just at this time, a loud and strict shout sounded out.

Following, a few figures were seen rushing over.

Reinforcements are here already?

Don't care! I will first seize this opportunity, and worry later!

Su Yun's eyes were filled with decisiveness, as his Pure Divine Spirit Qi was urged even more ferociously. He did not have any plans to stop.

Sou sou sou sou sou....

Just then, a large amount of energy struck forward, directly hitting the Death Sword and Thousand Deep Sword. Accompanying the energy was two quick and violent purple beams. They were not strong, but their agility and quickness was superior to the rest of the attacks. They were faster by a step, directly clashing with the body of Death sword and Thousand Deep Sword.

Although it was unable to completely stop both swords, with the impact of the beams, both swords that were flying towards Su You Rong in a flash, veered off their intended path, and flew straight to Su You Rong's shoulders.

Su You Rong was once again stabbed and pushed to the ground. Once again, none of her vital parts were hit. Both swords were stabbed in a slanted angle into the floor behind her, causing the floor to explode, forming two big black holes. Turbulent Qi wisps, like a blade's edge, were emitting out to the surroundings...

Su Yun frowned, he looked to the direction of the source from where the attack was released, and saw five or six experts rushing towards him, and the one leading them was Su Dong Fang!!

“Little sister! Don't panic! Big brother is here to save you!”

Su Dong Fang shouted, following behind him were five people who rushed forward, closing in on Su Yun.

He was unable to succeed anymore, and if he continued to try to kill, even if he managed to kill Su You Rong, he himself would be unable to escape.

Su Yun's expression sank, with a move of his right hand, Thousand Deep Sword flew out, and his body leaped upwards. Stepping onto the body of Thousand Deep Sword, he quickly flew, with the Death Sword revolving around him continuously, he flew towards the outskirts of the Inner Sect area.

“Chase!!”

Upon seeing this, one of the experts immediately shouted.

Inner sect Guards from everywhere rushed out under that person's command, and chased after Su Yun.

“Please everybody, you must capture that assassin who tried to murder my sister!”

Su Dong Fang tore off the robes of his companion next to him, and anxiously covered Su You Rong's body, and shouted out: “Hurry, call the spirit doctor and notify my father quickly, get him to hurry and invite a few elders to save my sister!”

Su Dong Fan bellowed.

“Yes, Prince!”

The people at the side nodded. They ran hurriedly without hesitation.

Su Dong Fang hugged the pale Su You Rong in his arms and asked hurriedly: “Sister, how are you? Are you alright? Your brother, I, just passed by this place and sensed the Qi so I came over to check it out. I never thought such a thing would actually happen! Brother came too late. It's my fault... I've come too late...”

Looking at her, he blamed himself and looked distraught...

“Wrong?” Su You Rong’s face was twisted from the pain but she did not sympathised. From her painful face, she revealed a mockery laughter. With a voice so frail she said: “My... Beloved... Brother... You... Stop acting... Even if... Even if you’re acting this way, there’s no way you’re... You’re going to take that thing away from me... Hehe...”

A change flickered amongst Su Dong Fang’s complex gaze but his expression did not changed much. He asked in a daze: “Sister, what are you talking about?”

Su You Rong closed both her eyes and said nothing at all. Sweat the size of big pearls dripped down from her forehead.

“Send down my orders, you must capture the man who tried to assassinate my sister! I’ll never let him go!!”

Su Dong Fang turned and said to the people behind him with determination.

The man however, bit on his lower lip and said: “Master Dong Fang, that might be difficult...”

“Why?” Su Dong Fang’s expression sunk: “This is the Su Family. Can he still run away?”

“This... Of course he can’t escape anymore. Only... This man seemed to be Limitless Sword Lord. I heard his cultivation level is super strong and he even killed all the blood soul demons at Purple Star Academy. If we don’t send the experts from the main house we might not be able to hold him...”

“Limitless Sword Lord?”

Su Dong Fang heard and was shocked: “Are you sure it’s him?”

“The mask and accessories can be disguised, but to control the swords and kill the enemies... I’m afraid only Limitless Sword Lord can do it!” the person said as he smiled bitterly.

Su Dong Fang fell silent upon hearing it.

“Help me into the house, you useless bunch of things!”

Right then, Su You Rong shouted towards the servants at the side. No matter how frail her voice sounded, it was still filled with anger.

Would the servants dare to rebel against Su You Rong? They hurried over and carefully carried Su You Rong into the embroidered pavilion.

Someone brought helpful medicine and some made use of their Qi to help Su You Rong recover by 70 percent.

“It’s lucky that the important parts didn’t injured. Otherwise, that’d be the worst!”

Su Dong Fang sighed a breath of relief and said as he smiled.

Su You Rong shot him a look and said: “Brother, please go out. Can’t you see we aren’t dressed appropriately?”

So Dong Fang was taken aback. He was speechless. Dressed inappropriately? They were not just dressed inappropriately, they were literally not wearing anything!

But he heard from the people here that there were girls who Su You Rong liked and usually, there weren’t much restraint in their conduct and behavior. And so, he chose to turn a blind eye.

Su Dong Fang did not persist. He waited for a moment and left the room with the door closed.

Su You Rong who was in the room noticed, and immediately used all her strength to pull a girl at her side and planted a kiss directly. They kissed passionately with their mouths open and tongues intertwining.

The girl was resisting and struggling non-stop, but the servants around her quickly put her down to prevent her from resisting.

The colour of the lady’s skin was getting older and wrinkly. The life in her body was getting weaker and her hair started dropping.

From a twenty over young lady, she turned into a fifty years old woman.

Su You Rong released her hand and the lady fell onto the ground. She did not have much life in her anymore.

After doing this, Su You Rong's complexion was a lot better. Although still weak, it was much better than when compared to how she was previously.

“Bring her out!”

Su You Rong rubbed her mouth, and shouted demonically.

“Yes, young miss!”

The remainder of the servant girls stuttered.

“Young... Young miss, then tomorrow night, are we still going to meet Su Yun?”

The person beside her asked.

“Of course we are still meeting him!”

Su You Rong breathed hard. She was still weak. Her pain was not reduced yet. Even so, she held strong. She was very persistent.

“All of your essences are too weak, you can't give me much energy. Qing Er and Su Xin Yue all have good essence. If I can suck their essence, I can recover just like before, or even become stronger! Don't say that I'm injured, now that I'm injured, then I have to go all the more!”

“Yes... Yes, young miss.”

....

....

Sou!

Like lightning, he got into the outer sect without a sound.

Su Yun shook off the inner sect people. With the Heavenly Scale

Divine Eye covering his Qi, they could not find his tracks even if they used some tracking talismans.

After returning back into the hut, Su Yun immediately took off his disguise.

It had to be said that it was a pity this time round. Why did Su Dong Fang appear at that time? If he was not there, he could have easily killed Su You Rong. He might not have such an opportunity in future.

He did not know if Su You Rong would cancel on him tomorrow. If she was not going, he would lose his chance. And if he could not settle the powers in Su Family by tomorrow, then he would not have an easy life anymore.

Very quickly, a din was heard from the quiet outer sect.

The chaos in the inner sect shocked the entire Su Family. The Su Family's outer, inner and core sects went into lockdown, and the guards of the inner sect started to investigate. The Great Clan Elder led a group of the Patriarch's experts to the outer sect.

The outer sect people who were either deep asleep or cultivating were all shocked by the din. They all walked out of their huts and enquired what was happening. The illuminating gems lit up the streets of the outer sect.

Su Yun opened his window slightly and looked at the chaos outside. He was deep in his thoughts.

Whoosh!!!!

Right at this moment, the sky was glimmering with blue radiance. Then, a group of people appeared from the blue radiance and landed on the streets of the outer sect.

It was the Great Clan Elder and the elites from the Patriarch.

That was fast.

Su Yun was getting anxious.

All these people all were exceptionally talented. It would be hard for him to defeat an elite from the Patriarch. With so many elites now, and with the Great Clan Elder, he might not even have a chance to run away if they fight.

He had already removed all of his disguise. Even if they investigated him, he should be fine, right?

He thought deeply.

Right at this moment, the attendant of the outer sect ran hurriedly to Great Clan Elder's side. He nodded and whispered something. A row of people then looked over and started to march towards him...

Chapter 130 - You are Too Slow

Su Yun's expression was in disarray. He suddenly recalled something, and anxiously took out the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye from his eyes and hid them in his storage ring.

Swiftly, a few people walked over, while he sat cross-legged on his bed couch, and assumed a recovering meditative posture.

Knock Knock Knock!

Just then, knocks on the door sounded out.

“Su Yun!! Su Yun!! Hurry and open the door! Hurry and open the door!! The Great Clan Elder is here! Hurry and come out to pay your respects!!”

The old, yet crafty male attendant of the outer sect's voice sounded out.

Su Yun opened his eyes, came down from his bed, and opened the door.

“Hey! Why are you so slow? If you neglect the great clan elder then you see what you'll get yourself into!” The outer sect attendant stared and snorted at him with his arrogant words. Soon after, he turned around and bend down as he rushed to the great clan elder and smiled: “Great clan elder, this is Su Yun.”

Behind him, the Great Clan Elder, as well as the main house elites, stood in great numbers.

Seeing that the Great Clan Elder was staring imposingly at him, he looked around. After that he directly entered the house, and surveyed the surroundings.

Su Yun acted like he was puzzled, but his heart was actually stretched tight, his one hand secretly touching his storage ring, if anything were to go wrong, he had to be preemptive!

“Su Yun!”

Just at this time, the Great Clan Elder suddenly called out.

Su Yun cupped his fist with his other hand: “What orders does the Great Clan Elder have for me?”

The Great Clan Elder turned around and stared at him: “This night... did you go outside?”

“Great Clan Elder, why do you ask that? During this night, Su Yun was here training relentlessly, he had never gone out!”

Su Yun face looked puzzled, and asked: “Great Clan Elder, what happened?”

The Great Clan Elder did not reply, only his eyes had a flickering ray of light, attentively sizing up Su Yun from head to toe. Finally, he shook his head, and turned to leave.

“Ai, Great Clan Elder...” The attendant was baffled, and immediately followed behind.

He just left without saying anything?

Su Yun did not understand, but he once again cupped his fist in his other hand: “Great Clan Elder, take care!”

One line of people scattered out of their small houses.

Only after seeing that the group had walked far away, did Su Yun finally relax and exhale.

With the Limitless Sword Manual to suppress the Sprite’s Shadow and the Heavenly Crystal’s Qi, the Great Clan Elder would not be able to sense it. Thank goodness he managed to take off the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye in time. If the Great Clan Elder studied his Qi and noticed he could not sense it, he would get all suspicious. Right now, his performance was just right. He would not have suspected himself to have the ability to assassinate Su You Rong.

Su Yun closed the doors when the Great Clan Elder and the others left. He then continued cultivating.

For about two hours, the ruckus caused at the outer sect was slowly settled.

Su Yun did not bother. He did not leave any evidence before and believed they would not suspect him. But the only thing he worried over was if the Su Family would start suspecting the identity of Limitless.

Why did Limitless Sword Lord suddenly appeared at the Su Family? Why did he want to attack Su You Rong? And last but not least, they might link the disciples of the Su Family up with Limitless.

On top of that, when he obtained the Sprite's Shadow, the lady once said she already sent two people to infiltrate the Su Family to look for the whereabouts of Limitless. Tonight's chaos would only confirm their belief that Limitless was in the Su Family.

After tonight, he would have endless troubles. He needed to leave the Su Family as soon as possible.

The second day, Su Yun cultivated the hurricane sword technique as per usual. Of course, as he practised his sword, he used the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to look out for spies in the surroundings. If there were spies from the patriarch or other people, he could only change locations in order to practice.

Ripples of ruthless sword Qi emerged as Su Yun brandished Thousand Deep Sword. The sharp Qi encircled around it.

He had yet to master the hurricane sword technique. When he used the Limitless Sword Manual's controlling sword to activate the hurricane sword technique, the power was not strong enough. Su Yun could only maneuvered it manually.

The first key point was the Profound Spirit Qi's track.

He stabilised his body and released the Qi in his body. The pure divine characteristics of his Profound Spirit Qi started to form lines covering him.

The intersections were messy and complicated.

“Rascal, the hurricane sword technique is invisible. Just like the wind, it cannot be caught. You must not fix into this pattern! The Qi tracks are set up according to the enemy’s weak points. Don’t think that the ripples of the storm are big and don’t need any flaws to capture! That is absolutely dumb. The Limitless Sword Sect’s sword technique talks about giving it their all, without saving any energy. Even if your enemy is weaker than you, you must not put your guard down!”

Sword elder started explaining.

“First off, the hurricane sword technique Qi track set up is guided by the enemy you’re facing. It isn’t set up without any how. Your enemy’s height, location of his heart, head, and lower body are all precisely captured before the Qi track is built quickly. Then as the sword orders, it will move forward.”

Su Yun heard and nodded seriously. Both his eyes focused and started setting up.

In his mind, he imagined an enemy. That was none other than the Blood Soul. He stared at the imaginary Blood Soul’s body and raised his hands up. All his pores were were shooting out strong, vicious Pure Divine Spirit Qi. As his spirit essence opened up, his Qi channels moved vigorously.

Within a few breaths, the tracks were formed. All led to the Blood Soul’s frail points.

“Slow! Too slow!”

Sword Elder said blandly: “Those good ones could form with just a thought! You’re too slow!”

Su Yun was not happy. He erased the Qi tracks and started a new one.

“Too slow!”

Erase it, and set it up again!

“Still too slow!”

Erase it, and set it up again!

“Rascal, can you do it or not?”

Erase it, and set it up again!

“Maybe I shouldn’t hand this sword technique to you. Your current powers are still not high enough...”

Erase it, and set it up again!

“...”

....

Su Yun repeated it over and over again until the sun set. He was sweating profusely and panting heavily. Half of his Profound Spirit Qi was used up, but the speed of setting up the tracks were faster, but he still needed a breath’s time.

“Alright, if you can persist and pull through this, it is not hard to settle, but you need to understand why I’m so anal about the speed of setting up the Qi track. That’s because, during a battle, your enemy will move continuously. Your Qi will also move with him. If you set up the Qi tracks too slowly, you will not be able to catch up with your enemy’s rhythm. As such, this sword technique is useless. Understand?”

“Senior, your guidance is noted!” Su Yun panted, wiped off the sweat on his forehead and said: “Su Yun understands.”

“Let’s end you practise here. Go and cultivate your Qi!”

With that, the sword elder returned to his Limitless Sword Manual.

Su Yun took out three Qi pills from his storage ring and swallowed them. Then he meditated for half an hour to digest all the Qi pills. Once that had been done, he got up and returned to the

hut.

When he got back to the hut, he recuperated his Pure Divine Spirit Qi in all his body.

There are several ways to cultivate Qi. First, was to continuously instigate it during battles and force the spirit essence to activate the Profound Spirit Qi. The Qi Channels will get wider and thicker with Profound Spirit Qi. This was considered the martial way of cultivating Qi, but because it was too difficult, not many people practiced this way. The other way was to complement it with some pills to nourish the body, such that it was suitable for the usage of Qi. This was considered as a knowledge way of cultivating Qi, and amongst the Spirit Cultivators, there were many who used this technique. Then, they would match it with a mystical technique to increase their powers.

Su Yun was not afraid of hardship. Actually, when he was cultivating his mystical techniques, he used the martial way of cultivating Qi. When he was tired, he then used the knowledge way of cultivating Qi. As such, he would not waste any time. With the support of Everlasting Stone, his talents were better than others by a lot. On top of that, he was two or three time more hardworking than ordinary people. How could his cultivation progress be slow?

Tonight, Su Yun dared not do it overboard. Afterall, he needed to confirm one matter.

He meditated, and unknowingly, it was close to 11pm (TL: 11PM-1AM in the olden days).

Su Yun opened his eyes, took a deep breath in, and looked at the moon outside. He then got up and walked out.

There were a few inner sect guards patrolling outside. The Su Family had met with such incidents again and again, so they had to strengthen their defense. And, the doors were closed shut at night, so it was difficult to leave the Su Family.

He looked over to his left and right with his Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to determine the strength of the defense set up all over the Su Family. When he found a flaw, he escaped the Su Family from the site and to the obscure mountain on the outskirts of Su Family.

Nearing to the mountain, he scanned his surroundings before he sat and waited.

The night light shone on his pale face. Coupled with the silence of the mountain, everything seemed eerie.

He did not know if Su You Rong would come. He could only say that he was testing his luck. If she came, it meant she did not suspect he was Limitless. If she did not come, because of her injuries, then he had to change his plan. Or, she could have suspicions about him.

No matter which situation, he needed to make a move soon, before he had nightmares.

Jingle!

Right then, a series of jingles rang. Su Yun raised his gaze to see a few skinny, yellow skinned ladies walking beside a luxurious carriage. The carriage seemed to be pulled by a purple beast. On the carriage hung four bells, each on one side. It looked amazing, and from the curtain at the back of the carriage, it could be seen that a lady was sitting in it.

Indeed, she came after all.

Su Yun sighed a breath of relief and let out a sly smile. He stood up and walked over.

The carriage stopped.

The beast let out a few grunts.

One lady in grey on the side walked over quickly and pulled open the curtains that was hung with bells. A pale, fragile, heavily

injured Su You Rong appeared in front of Su Yun.

Looking at Su Yun who was walking over, Su You Rong was surprised. Her face sunk as she said: “Su Yun, I’ve come as I promised. Where are they? Why is there only you??”

“They did not come!”

Su Yun’s smile became increasingly cold every step he took closer to the carriage, his hand slowly moved towards his storage ring.

“You dare lie to me??”

Su You Rong raged: “Don’t think that my injury will give you the chance to kill me! Want to kill me? I’m extremely relaxed!”

Once she said that, two rows of servants from left and right rushed out, surrounding Su Yun.

However, Su Yun suddenly took out two swords from his storage ring.

The Thousand Deep Sword that proudly shows off its abilities.

And the sinister and pitch black Death Sword.

Both swords appeared, and followed Su Yun’s arm movements, directly flew into the air, straight towards Su You Rong.

Upon seeing this, Su You Rong’s face turned extremely pale, her eyes opened wide, her heart jumped, and her mind went blank....

“You... You are Limitless Sword Lord?”

Su You Rong cried out.

Sou Sou Sou Sou...

The sword tip rushed for the kill, not waiting for Su You Rong’s defence, and stabbed and penetrated into her chest.

Fresh blood splattered across the whole carriage.

Su You Rong’s body twitched, she did not managed to say anything, and instantly died....

“Ah?”

All the servant maids were stunned, their eyes startled upon seeing the dead Su You Rong. Suddenly, their faces were masked with jet black Qi, one after another seemingly becoming crazy, rushing towards him with the intent to kill.

Su Yun kept his twin swords, and without being polite, he started to fight with the maid servants whose bodies and spirits were completely subdued by Su You Rong.

All the servant maids had their Qi absorbed by Su You Rong, and were extremely sluggish, for them to defeat Su Yun who was at the seventh stage Spirit Intermediate realm, it was naturally simple, but to defeat Limitless who wield the Limitless Sword Art, was impossible! Adding that Su Yun suddenly did a sneak attack and killed Su You Rong, this group was simply not his match.

Very quickly, all the maid servants also fell...

Chapter 131 - Notice to Arrest the Murderer

On the second day, the news of Su You Rong being murdered had travelled all over the entire Su Family and stunned them.

The Great Clan Elder grieved his loss. The Su Clan called everyone to gather at the main house, for a thorough investigation. The Su Family raised its alert to the second level. Even the patriarch was shocked. The majority of the main house and the inner sect's guards searched all three houses in the Su Clan. The Su Family was closed for ten whole days. Everyone was anxious.

The weird, tense situation went on for ten days, yet they still couldn't find out who murdered Su You Rong. The Great Clan Elder could do nothing but give up.

Su Yun too, sighed a breath a relief.

Only, just when everyone thought it was the end of this matter, a heart-dropping incident happened again!

Su You Rong's corpse was gone!

When the Great Clan Elder, who washed his face with his tears, heard of this matter, he broke the entire house on the spot! He faced upwards and cried out in grief!

Although Su You Rong's behaviour was rowdy and had caused quite a fair bit of trouble, blood was still thicker than water. How could he hold a grudge against his own daughter?

Everyone was curious.

Why would Su You Rong's corpse disappear all of a sudden?

Su Yun was full of doubt too. They snuck into the inner sect just for this. Where Su You Rong stayed, the embroidered pavilion was also being ransacked.

The devilish method Su You Rong used to replenish Yin by using Yang. It was unclear how she acquired it.

Never mind, should not think so much.

After this incident, Su Yun wanted to leave the Su Family as soon as possible.

After the chaos had ended, he started cultivating.

Everyday, after he bought the ingredients, he would concoct a pill. Then he would go to the back to cultivate the hurricane sword technique together with the Limitless sword manual. When the sun sets, he would then return to the hut and cultivate his Qi.

Once he started cultivating, there was no intention to stop. As he cultivated his Qi, he could recuperate and relax his mind. It had the same effect as sleeping.

As for his meals, he ate very little. He mainly used the pills to fill his stomach. There were many impurities in the food and in turn, they create sediments in the Qi channels and block them. Of course, it was very rare. If he was craving for something, it should not be a problem.

Only, Su Yun was not eating a lot. He almost had to finish one bottle of pills each time to fill his stomach.

It was not very appetising either. If he had ingredients in the future, he could cultivate a fragrant 'divine immortal pill' at Blossom Heart Valley. Not only was the pill fragrant, it was delicious. It was considered one of the heavenly dishes on earth, but it took a very special process to produce the 'divine immortal pill'. As of today, only the pill king knew how to. But the pill king had to concoct new medicated pills daily, so where would he find the time to make something so nice? He probably had many powerful figures visiting him, bribing him with a huge amount of gold but to no avail.

Such days continued. The hurricane sword technique got purer. It was the formation of the Qi tracks with just a thought mentioned by sword elder that was bothering Su Yun.

In the midst of the forest.

Swoosh!

Ripples of Pure Divine Spirit Qi appeared.

A great amount of translucent white tracks appeared around Su Yun.

hurricane sword technique!

Su Yun cast the Thousand Deep Sword which was in his hands away, and followed the tracks.

Under the guidance of Pure Divine Qi, the sword danced at a speed ten times faster than it usually did. It was hard to catch up to it with the naked eyes. He could only briefly see several sword shadows twirling around and Su Yun spun continuously.

The Pure Divine Qi that exploded out of the Sword tip was like a whirlwind cutting around, sand and stones flying all around the place, dead leaves scattered everywhere, the formidable power in turmoil almost reduced the entire forest to a flat land!

Suddenly!

Su Yun relaxed his hand, the meridians in his body and the Spirit Essence opened. All of the Profound Spirit Qi in his body erupted, quickly following his thoughts onto the locus in the air forming out, they criss crossed in a mess like a big spider web, as it slowly spread outwards.

The Thousand Deep Sword that flew out, the flaming stones followed the trajectory of the Qi and revolved around frantically causing electric lights to appear, becoming faster and faster, like a tornado forming with Su Yun in its eye, sweeping everything around it.

Sou Sou Sou...

Strong gales rose!

The immortal sword soared, its power as if it could slay an

immortal, under the sky, the dauntless and dense Pure Divine Spirit Qi scattered from the sword blade, afterwards it revolved a round in the sky, shaking as it dropped, finally landing gracefully in Su Yun's hand.

Ka cha.. Ka cha.. Ka cha....

The surrounding trees and boulders were all sliced broken, and all of them were well disintegrated.

Remnants of his Pure Divine Spirit Qi continued floating in the air.

“The Hurricane Sword Technique is so proficient and pure!”

At this time, Sword Elder's compliments came out.

“But your Qi following the track deployment is still as slow as last time!”

Su Yun gazed at the Thousand Deep Sword in his hands, and could not help but clench it tightly in his hands!

He took in a deep breath, raised his sword up, and once again released his Pure Divine Spirit Qi, deploying and arranging the treks.

Slowly, he removed it, arranged it again, removed it, and repeated the process. Only after his body was completely empty of Pure Divine Spirit Qi, did he stop to take a rest.

Seeing this, the sword elder was quiet.

“Maybe you can try another method of training!”

The Sword Elder said.

Su Yun who was on all fours on the ground gasping for breaths and wiping his perspiration, raised his head and asked suspiciously: “Another method to train?”

“Correct, another method to train!”

Su Yun anxiously said: “I welcome Senior to instruct me!”

“It is also not a very high level method, it is relatively simple, you just have to go and fight in a real combat!”

“Real combat? You mean... To fight? To actually use The Hurricane Sword Technique to fight?”

“Correct!” The Sword Elder laughed: “You have already reached a bottleneck regarding the arranging of Qi, so if you continue to train, it will be very difficult for you to reach the last step, and enter the taking of form state, thus, you can only use real combat to force yourself. When a person meets danger, often they will force themselves to release their potential, and now, as long as you can force your last bit of potential, you can reach the state of Completion in one breath!!”

“Fighting... meaning utilising battles to train?”

Su Yun whispered.

“Your current battle experience is actually not high, when a person engages in a fight with someone, they gain experience that constantly training diligently can never achieve! Especially in a deathmatch!”

The Sword Elder said in a serious tone.

Su Yun was determined, his eyes swaying back and forth, he suddenly stood up and nodded his head: “I know what to do.”

Once he said so, he turned and walked towards the small house.

There was still quite some time before the meeting of heroes, so the representatives of the Su Family were giving their all to train.

If they could get the limelight in the Meeting of Heroes, then it would not only bring the Su Family a lot of benefits, they could also gain reputation in all of the various regions and sects. The benefits were countless. The most important thing, was that they could gain the uncommon treasures from the mysterious sect.

The participants from the Su Family trained insufferably day in

and day out, as no one was willing to skive during this period.

Qing Er in the main house, was doing the same thing.

In the training area, a lady was currently holding her graceful long sword and flying in the air, her body was like a sharp tip of a spear as she was enveloped with Swift Wind Spirit Qi, everywhere she went, the Sword Qi would break through, the ground would be cracked from the huge amounts of sword scars, with the sword scars appearing silently. It was exceptionally terrifying.

Upon seeing this, The middle aged man standing at the side nodded his head.

“Very good, Qing Er, the overlapping violent Leaf Sword Technique has been completely grasped by you, this sword technique is a high level mystical technique, and is hard for ordinary people to grasp completely. For you to be able to do so in such a short period of time is very remarkable!”

The middle aged man complimented with an emotionless face.

“Thank you, Patriarch!”

Qing Er stopped in her tracks, and gasped for air.

“The meeting of Heroes will come soon, this will be your first test, to obtain the first! Rest for a while before you continue your training!”

When his voice landed, his figure had already disappeared from the field.

After hearing that, Qing Er who was gasping for breath slowly nodded her head, her delicate small head was covered in fragrant perspiration while looking bitter.

“I wonder how Young Master is doing now, is he fine?”

She looked at her light shivering sword, and after a while, she sighed.

Her heart was already so tired.

After half a day!

Su Yun was riding his Spirit Stallion, speeding to Jinghu Town.

Once he entered Jinghu Town, he immediately rushed in to the Notice to arrest the murderer!

Notice to arrest the murderer: Many districts have put up announcements regarding the evil Spirit cultivator.

The notice list was formed by all sects and the city lord of the cities. They ranked the crimes the Profound Spirit Cultivators had carried out according to the atrocities.

The higher they ranked on the list, the more atrocious the crimes they committed.

The list not only introduced the murderer's basic information. It would also allocate a certain amount of spirit coins. Those who managed to kill or capture the murderers and wanted men would be able to obtain the allocated spirit coins for the wanted men.

Many Profound Spirit Cultivators wanted to accumulate Spirit Coins, so they undertook the notice board. Some managed to earn some spirit coins, while others lost their lives for this.

Many hunters would stand in front of the list of the wanted men, and if they spotted a pushover, they would fight and snatch. Usually, one wanted man could only be undertaken by a hunter. After all, the reward was only a small sum. Of course, if a group of hunters could agree to team up and split the spirit coins, that would also work.

Su Yun walked over. At that moment, it was crowded at the notice board. They had gathered in a circle and sealed up the surroundings of the notice board.

He squeezed through the crowd, and finally arrived at the front of the notice board.

Jue Lian District Notice to arrest the murderer, First: Zhang Cha

Xin, nicknamed 'Heart Piercer' one million Spirit coins, Strength: unknown, Mystical Techniques: unknown, Treasures: unknown, current position: unknown, To arrest within: unlimited. To be arrested by: none, slot available.

Second name: Skeletal General of the dead, eight hundred thousand Spirit Coins, Strength: unknown, Treasure: 'Demon Horde Messy Dance' Mystical technique: Unknown, current location at the 'Dark Skeleton of the Dead Mountain', To arrest within: One year, to be arrested by: none, slot available.

Third name: Chen Ge Hao, five hundred thousand Spirit Coins, Strength: Spirit Soul Disciple, Treasures: Unknown, Mystical Technique: 'Extermination Epoch Blood Song', Current Location: Moon Mountain Range for a generation, To Arrest within: Eight months. To be arrested by: Taken, no slot available.

Fourth name: Er Lang Wang, three hundred thousand spirit coins, Strength: Spirit Soul Disciple, Treasures: Unknown, Mystical Techniques: Unknown, Current Location: Grass Cage Plains District, To Arrest within: Three months, to be arrested by: None, slot available.

Fifth name: Tong Xue, nicknamed 'Yin Sword' fifteen hundred thousand spirit coins, Strength: fifth stage of the Spirit Core Disciple, Mystical Technique 'Sinister Cold Sword', Treasures: 'Tong Yin Blade', Current Position: Immortal Sword Mountain District, To Arrest within: One month, to be arrested by: None, slot available.

The notice board supplied the spirit coins rewards worth, based on the opponent's power, there would be other people who would supply the location of where the wanted criminals were previously seen.

Su Yun swept the board with his eyes, his mind was in a daze, he did not expect that this Chen Ge Hao would have people signing up to chase after him, and unsure of what his power was.

The five names on the list were all expert murderers, and this was the only list put up this time on the board. Maybe after a few years, the list would change again.

There was a different notice board for each region, the notice board at Jue Lian District was indeed weaker.

“Hey, have all of you heard? Previously, a few men actually hatched a plan on Er Lang Wang. They headed over to the Grass Cage Plains District to find that bastard Er Lang Wang that was actually training his wolf cubs. Those rascals were attacked by hundreds of thousands of wolf cubs. They were eaten alive!”

“What’s that? I have heard of a Profound Spirit Cultivator who went looking for Skeletal General of the dead! The Skeletal General of the dead is cunning and sly. He always trained the Profound Spirit Cultivator as his living dead soldiers. Who knew, when this profound Spirit Cultivator went ahead, he was actually captured, had his memories erased and he turned into a living dead soldier! The last time someone challenged him, he saw the Profound Spirit Cultivator, tsk tsk... So pathetic. He turned into such a state!”

“But, may this bunch of rascals be exterminated. Since when did this bunch of people come from in the spirit cultivating realm?”

Everyone discussed around the notice board.

Su Yun scanned across the notice board’s list of names. Finally, he found a target. He reached out his hand and picked up the fifth position on the list. Tong Xue’s ‘Yin Sword’ and peeled it off.

“Are you sure you want to obtain Jue Lian District’s target ranked fifth on the notice board known as the ‘Yin Swod’ Tong Xue?” the person in charge of the notice board voiced out from the side as he looked at Su Yun and asked loudly.

Everyone was shocked and looked towards him.

“Yes!” Su Yun replied expressionlessly.

Chapter 132 - Instant kill

Night had fallen.

The moon was shrouded in grey clouds, the ground covered in darkness. It looked unusually dark and gloomy.

Dong Family.

They were the most famous family in this sword mountain's small town. The Dong family earned a living from their cloth business. They worked happily with the people in this town. Frequently, they would open their storehouse to feed the poor, save the common people from their sufferings, and even the Profound Spirit Cultivators in dire straits also benefitted from them

In this small town, the impact of the Dong Family's reputation was beyond the mayor.

But today, even the Dong Family met a catastrophe.

Behind the main door laid the corpses of the guards. Fresh blood flowed and covered the entire ground. Faintly, screams from the mansion of the Dong family could be heard.

A strong stench of blood filled the air. Under the gloomy moonlight, it was even more eerie.

“Don't come over! Don't you come near me!!”

A lady shouted in fear.

“Madam!”

All the young masters of the Dong Family screamed as they laid on the ground, wounded badly.

She glared and looked at the man holding a dark red sword in despair. Helplessly, she shouted: “What do you want...We'd give it to you. Please, let us go... Money... You can take... Take the treasures too. Please, let us go...”

The man had a dark red hair. It was combed back. He looked sly and hazy. The man wore a blood red leather armour, and on his waist hung a huge ruby. He smiled slyly and looked at the trembling lady what was cornered, and had no way of retreating. He laughed maniacally and proudly.

“I just want you life. My sword... Would like to drink some human blood. Hehe, wait till I’m done with your madam, then I’ll send the rest of you off!”

With that, he moved and landed in front of the lady.

The lady could not even react and was taken by the man.

Chi la!

The lady’s yellow colored goose long skirt was immediately torn into shreds, exposing a large part of her shining white skin.

The lady’s face was pale white. As she looked at her own husband’s despaired expression, the fear in her eyes dimmed.

To be humiliated right in front of the eyes of the person you loved the most, what could be more painful than that?

She clenched her jaws, her heart somewhat determined, she suddenly moved, her neck rushed towards the bloodied sword edge on the man’s hand.

But.

The man’s reaction was faster than she could ever imagine...

Only to see the blood sword move, the lady pounced into air, and fell to the ground.

“My... Lady...” The man who was lying on the floor had tears on his face. He tried his best to stand up, but he could hardly lift his body.

“Want to die?”

The man with the blood sword grabbed the lady by her hair, and

gazed upon the small face drooping with tears, the corner of her mouth arching downwards.

“Why not choose a better way to die? He he, to die between my legs, isn’t that much happier?”

“Bastard!”

The man painfully shouted, he wiggled his body, wanting to go over to stop everything, but the current him, to even survive would be a problem.

“Even as ghosts, we will not let you off.”

The lady held back her tears, stared at the man, and painfully cursed.

“Ghost?” Once the man heard that, he laughed out loud: “I will kill even ghosts!”

Finished, he released his blood sword, instantly throwing the woman on the ground, wanting to go up on her.

“Stop, you bastard!!!!!!!!!!”

A mournful scream shouted out.

Under the quiet night, it seemed extremely loud, and all the neighbours around were awoken in surprise.

Patter.

Just then, a weird noise could be heard from the outside.

Following that, light steps could be heard coming into the house.

The footsteps were unhurried, yet firm. Not sure what kind of creature was emitting the Qi.

“Huh?”

The man who was on top of her had yet to start. Suddenly, he got up and looked out of the house.

To see a man behind a ruined metal mask and a black

blademaster outfit. He was tall, and was chiselled as he walked in with a sword sheath.

The man reached out to pull a black sword from behind. His other hand went towards the sword sheath pulling out a bright, glimmering sword. Step by step, he got closer.

“Are you ‘Yin sword’ Tong Xue?”

The man asked as he released his Qi.

It filled the air.

This Qi seemed like it was Swift Wind Spirit Qi, but it was stronger and sharper.

Tong Xue’s face congealed. He secretly analysed the Qi of this incoming man. He wanted to judge his powers only to realise he could not penetrate the opponent’s Qi.

“Who are you?”

Tong Xue grasp his hand and the ‘Tong Yin Blade’ flew into his hand. He interrogated with suspicion but right after, he laughed: “Don’t tell me you’re a hunter? Haha, you worms only know how to annoy me all day long! You sure don’t know how to spell out death?”

“Death?”

The incoming man raised the black sword that was in his hand and looked fierce.

All of a sudden, he moved and dashed forward. The sharp Qi suddenly blew up strong winds towards Tong Xue. the black Death Sword flew and spun in mid air, whereas Thousand Deep Sword was in his palms, and plunged towards Tong Xue.

“Huh?”

Tong Xue saw the black sword darting around aimlessly in mid air and his pupils constricted. He knew who he was.

“You’re Limitless Sword Lord?”

With that, the Thousand Deep Sword crashed over with a thick whistling sound.

‘Yin Blade’ was lifted quickly.

Dang!!

The two swords knocked into one another and out burst ripples.

Tong Xue only sensed his weapon was being suppressed by a huge mountain as a startling True Dipper Qi cascaded. The ground beneath his feet cracked and a terrifying sword Qi surged

True Dipper Qi? Why would there be True Dipper Qi when he was using a sword? What kind of Qi did it belonged to?

Tong Xue’s eyes turned solemn.

At this time, the death sword spinning in mid air turned around and pierced through.

“Don’t underestimate me!!”

Tong Xue looked sly as he waved his arms. Suddenly, huge amounts of blood red fog arose from his back. With the attack of the Death Sword, the blood fog was thick and it blocked off the Death sword and the sword sheath so that not one could enter.

After that, he withstood the Thousand Deep Sword.

Ke.

The person’s force was not in the least bit weak. Thousand Deep Sword retreated a bit, and after that forced down once again.

Bang!!!

Tong Xue’s legs felt the huge impact, the ground beneath him blowing out, and the dense and dauntless force caused his whole body to feel numb.

He already knew that the person in front of him was not simple, if he were to hold his hand, he would inevitably be buried.

At once! Tong Xue clenched his jaws, he forced all the energy in his body, his 'Yin Blade' flickered with red light, and after that, the sword body suddenly released great amounts of sinister and terrifying blood hands, holding on to Thousand Deep Sword.

The person anxiously threw the Thousand Deep Sword, but the blood hands' force was not small, and did not let him struggle free.

Upon seeing this, Tong Xue's eyes lit up, and he laughed out loud: "Let's see how you escape now? Hahahaha...."

When he finished, Tong Xue lifted up his left hand, and hacked towards the person.

A swordless Chop? What is he doing? Unless he was depending on his body to deliver a fatal blow?

Just then, a weird phenomenon appeared.

Tong Xue held the 'Yin Blade' with his right hand, but when he waved his left hand upwards, the 'Yin Blade' in his right hand disappeared for a moment, and immediately appeared in his left hand.

The person's eyes constricted!

This sword could actually blink !

"DIE! Limitless Sword Lord! Hahaha..." Tong Xue laughed fanatically, and he thrust his sword downward.

Killing intent, vast and rich, blood roiling.

The person was actually thrown into the center of a vortex, where it was difficult to struggle free!

Right now!

A tinge of sadness flashed across his eyes. Moving his left hand, his entire body released air-bubbles. and out came a great amount of Pure Divine Spirit Qi. In a few thoughts, it formed a great Qi wisps.

Brain!

Heart!

Lower body!

Heaven's Gate! (Point at the top of your head. The highest point)

Innumerable Qi tracks were formed that could injure his opponent.

Swish!

The thousand deep sword that was being caught flew out and it flew through these qi wisps at the speed of lightning.

Pu chi! Pu chi! Pu chi!

Chilling bone cracking sounds resonated. Tong Xue froze, as if frozen, could not move.

It was almost an instant kill!

The bunch of people saw! They could not seem to catch hold of the speed of this man. They could only see that Tong Xue was being enveloped by countless swords!

Afterwards, the sword shadows disappeared. Everything happened real quick like lightning! What was left was the whistling sounds of the swords.

The gloomy 'Yin Blade' was almost at the neck of the man and in a blink of an eye, and could slit his throat.

Swoosh....

The two swords encircled around Tong Cue and immediately went ahead for his head.

Chi!

Tong Xue was beheaded with blood spewing into the sky.

The man lightly pushed the 'Yin Blade' away and caught hold of Tong Xue's head. He then wrapped it in a white cloth.

Bang!

Tong Xue's body fell onto the ground. His blood stained the floor. Upon closer look, one would see that the body was in the middle of a hundred swords and on his body was hundred over holes at places like his brain, heart and other fatal sites. He looked pitiful, dying a horrible way.

Keeping his swords, he held onto the head and scanned through 'Yin Blade' to see the blade was already dark. He then shook his head and left.

The fifth ranked notorious criminal of the region, 'Ying Tong' of Jue Lian District was dead!

“Benefactor!”

At this point in time, an anxious voice cried out.

The metal masked man turned and looked back to see a half naked woman running over. On her knees, she cried: “Thank you benefactor, for killing this evil man! You've saved the Dong family. May benefactor grant a favour and help save my husband! My husband is badly injured by the evil man. He's in a life-threatening condition now. If he does not receive help now, he would die... I'm willing to be benefactor's slave. Just please, help save my husband!”

The lady cried in despair and kowtowed to the man behind the metal masked continuously such that her skull was almost broken.

He lifted up his gaze and looked towards the pale man lying in a pool of blood. He was almost unconscious. He bit onto his lower lip and pondered. Then, he took out a pill from his storage ring and threw it on the floor. Then he brandished his arm. A sword flew out. He took a leap and stepped onto the flying sword behind and flew towards the lands faraway.

Seeing that, the lady kowtowed once again and thanked him incessantly. Then, she quickly picked up the pill and ran to her

young master of the Dong Family who was holding on to his last breath.

Once he ate the pill, it quickly dissolved and worked its effects. The medicine nourished all his body including the wounds and cleared away all the Profound Spirit Qi. Instantly, the young master looked 70 percent better, and he had stopped bleeding.

“It is... So miraculous... The benefactor... Must be an almighty one...” the young master of Dong Family opened his eyes slowly. He said weakly.

“Husband! It’s great you’re fine. This is great!! Heaven must have seen the dong family’s good deeds and so he sent a benefactor to help us. It must be.” the lady cried.

“In the near future... we have to repay back to the benefactor...” the young master of the Dong Family held onto the lady’s hands and asked frailly: “Oh yes, what is his name?”

“Hearing... Hearing from the bastard, he seemed to be called... Limitless Sword Lord....”

Chapter 133 - Let Me Help You

Under the vast night sky, a long, snow white flying sword flew at a very fast speed.

On the sword, a man with blademaster cloth over his shoulders carried a head with blood still dripping from it. He stood straight, the wind blowing into his hair and clothes.

“I never thought that you would actually save that man, kid, you have spent so much spirit coins and ten days of your time to concoct that ‘synthetic meat pill’, you only have that one pill, why did you give it to him? That is so not like you!”

The sword elder surprised voice came out.

“How is it not like me? Isn’t saving people good?”

Su Yun said indifferently.

“Are you not the demon?” The Sword Elder asked curiously: “During the day you are so vicious and cruel, you kill people without blinking your eyes, why did you do such a kind deed today?”

“Demon?” Su Yun frowned, and gently shook his head: “Those that do evil and malicious deeds, merciless and cruel, they are more demonic than the demons that they speak of, yet they claim to be humans. What do you have to say about that? Demons are not a cold-blooded, savage existence. They have their own dedications and their own bottom line. When facing their enemies, they will be fierce and cruel or evil, regardless of everything, but when treating their kin, they will give it their all to protect them. I’m not addicted to killing, but at times, I have to kill!”

Once he finished, Su Yun sped through the skies!

The Sword elder did not speak. After a while, he suddenly laughed, and laughed with a deep intent.

The Dong family and the other small towns were not far from Jinghu Town. Before the sky got bright again, Su Yun already reached the inside of Jinghu Town.

Tong Xue who used the 'Tong Yin Blade' weapon, which was a treasure, was actually Xue Tong's life treasure, connected to Xue Tong's life. When Xue Tong died, the 'Tong Yin Blade' would become an ordinary weapon. Su Yun originally wanted to take it for himself to use, but understanding that point, he gave up.

In this fight, although Su Yun's cultivation level was lower than Tong Xue with it only being at the seventh stage, Su Yun's sword arts and treasures were actually a few levels higher, which was why Tong Xue lost so badly.

Especially the last fight where he gave it his all, the Hurricane Sword technique was unexpectedly used perfectly, the Sword Qi was unpredictable. In a blink, Tong Xue was killed, he did not even have time to defend, it was the proper use of technique.

But the battle could be considered disturbing, in the critical moment, the Hurricane Sword technique's Qi trajectory arrangement reached the 'Completion under one breath', which was considered completed smoothly, and killed the opponent. If the Qi trajectory was like before and slow, then the one who would have died would not be Tong Xue, but Su Yun. The 'Tong Yin Blade' would have cut his head off in a heartbeat.

It has to be said that on a battle where life and death was put on the line, a person's latent talent is most easily drawn out.

Although he had achieved 'Completion under one breath' during that fight, he was still not skilled enough with it yet, so fighting to complete it was rash. For someone exceeding the fifth stage Spirit Core Disciple, it might be a challenge, but if he was of the sixth stage, it would most probably be even more difficult.

The Thousand Sword landed on the ground, and the person entered into Jinghu Town, and headed straight to the notice for

murderers.

It was in the wee hours in the morning, not even daybreak yet, so there was not much people there, only around ten people, all huddled together, discussing about the last twenty names on the list.

The supervisor in charge of the notice for capturing of murderers yawned, and stood there awaiting the group of guys.

Su Yun carried Tong Xue's head, and slowly walked towards the notice.

The snow white cloth was already dyed red, the blood overflowing dripping on the floor.

"I'm here to hand over the list!"

Su Yun threw the head onto the floor, and from his hand he took out the list from his storage ring.

"Who's head is this?"

The supervisor consciously swept the head with his eyes, and asked indifferently.

"Tong Xue!" Su Yun who was taking out the list, said.

The surrounding noise, in the silent night suddenly became even quieter....

"Tong.. Xue?"

The person in charge open his eyes wide.

All the hunters around the board were stunned, all their line of sight uniformly landed on Su Yun's body.

The supervisor was apparently not convinced, he rubbed his eyes, his pupils becoming larger, as if they were going to drop out.

After confirming that the list was definitely released from the notice, he proceeded to exclaim in surprise: "Is that really.. Really Tong Xue?"

Someone already ran to the clothed wrapped head and opened it, after seeing the features of the face, he cried out in shock, his chest undulating, difficult to stop.

“Money!”

Su Yun walked towards the list and demanded.

“Oh! Please... Please wait, Master, please wait!”

The supervisor was shocked, and immediately stammered, after that he hurriedly retrieved a bright silver small key, and inserted into the hole of the notice, following, he took out the sticker of ‘Tong Xue’ out.

On the sheet of polished paper overflowing on the board, the moment the supervisor took it out, the paper immediately transformed into small twinkling lights and disappeared, following, a bizarre space opened up on the board, and a piece of Spirit Cheque flew out.

The supervisor anxiously picked it up, with both hands, he respectfully passed it to Su Yun: “Congratulations to you, Master, you have successfully helped the city to remove the disastrous Tong Xue, this is the reward the citizens have compiled for you, a total of fifteen hundred thousand Spirit Coins, Please keep it well!”

“En!”

Su Yun nodded his head, and placed the Spirit Cheque into his storage ring on his finger.

After receiving his reward, he did not rush off to leave, only to begin looking at the list once more, his eyes finally locking down to the sixth name ‘Shi Hong Dian’.

‘Shi Hong Dian’, Nickname: ‘goblin’, was rumoured to have weird powers like a goblin. Gets strong at times then light and swift. His cultivation level: fifth stage of Spirit Core Disciple, reward: hundred and forty thousand spirit coins. Treasures: undetermined, mystical techniques: undetermined, location:

Turquoise mountain. Shi Hong Dian was rumoured to have captured seventeen low level Spirit Cultivators and held hostage in Turquoise Mountain. He intended to make use of the hearts of these Spirit Cultivators to cultivate his goblin powers. He was vicious.

The notice board is ranked according to the crimes and the rewards. That meant that Shi Hong Dian's powers might not be lower than Tong Xue.

But, if he did not try, or take the gamble, how could he cultivate 'Completion under one breath'?

After thinking, Su Yun reached out and took down the name of 'Shi Hong Dian' from the list.

The person in charge was shocked: "Master, you want to exterminate this 'Goblin' Shi Hong Dian?"

"What's that?" Su Yun did not understand.

"This..." the in charge smiled then added: "This goblin, Shi Hong Dian always worked in solitude, was mysterious and kept his contact to himself. He always cultivated in the deep mountains and he used raw flesh of spirit cultivators as his ingredients. It was brutal. Everyone wants to put him to death. It's just that, the information on this notice board regarding him was last updated half a year ago. The goblin Shi Hong Dian is unlocated as of now!"

"Half a year ago?"

Su Yun was surprised.

"There were a few people who had taken up this task before, but there was no news, after the period of time, we deemed them as failures! Maybe they were unable to find Shi Hong Dian!"

The supervisor laughed bitterly.

Unfounded shi hong dian? He was probably dead. If they could not find Shi Hong Dian, it would be only right for them to report

back.

Su Yun nodded as he heard the in-charge words. Then, he was deep in thoughts.

The people at the side was still discussing as they set their gaze on Su Yun.

“Could this man be the legendary Limitless Sword God?”

“Seems like it, but... There are many who dress up like limitless sword god too!”

“Those are just imposters. To be able to kill Tong Xue so easily, it can only be the almighty Sword Lord!”

“If it has anything to do with climbing up the ladder, then everyone will definitely benefit. If we can get him to assassinate all the targets on the notice board, we might still get some spirit coins!”

“Bro Li, you’re thinking too much? Why would Master Sword Lord be partners with burden like us?”

A few whispered.

Just at this time, a call suddenly sounded out from behind.

“If you can’t find Shi Hong Dian, I can help you master!”

Everyone looked over to see a decent, honest looking man walking over. No one knew where he appeared.

He donned on simple clothes, with just a piece of grey leather armour. He did not have much treasures on him. He had a blade hung around his waist. He was about thirty over years old, and was an eighth level Spirit Intermediate Disciple. Although, he was one level lower than Su Yun, but Su Yun believed he could easily kill him.

“Your help?”

The icy cold metal masked Su Yun looked at the straightforward

man and asked: “How would you help?”

The simple looking man looked sad, then his face was painted with anger and pain as he muttered: “Just half a month ago, my younger brother was captured by Shi Hong Dian so I know where Shi Hong Dian is now! His cultivation level is high but I can’t outdo him so I’ve been waiting here. I know my brother is probably half dead but the only thing I can do is to wait here, if almighty can help me kill Shi Hong Dian, I’ll be willing to lead the way! And help almighty kill Shi Hong Dian to avenge for my brother!”

Su Yun listened and nodded: “It’s good that you waited patiently for a good chance to make a move. It’s a good strategy. If you had rushed over initially, you might be in the underworld with your younger brother!”

Who would have thought, this honest looking man was so cautious and thought so carefully. If it was him, would he have gone ahead and get killed in the fight?

Su Yun thought about it.

This man cupped both his fists and bowed seriously.

“Please allow me to lead you Master. I will definitely help you in killing Shi Hong Dian. I don’t want any spirit coins, I just want to avenge for my brother!!”

This man sounded honest and respectfully. He looked calm and had no fear in his face.

The ones at the side saw and was moved.

The person in charge came back to reality and said: “Master, since he knows the whereabouts of Shi Hong Dian, you might as well let him lead you there as such, you can save up a lot of energy right?”

“En!”

Su Yun pondered and stated: “All of you are right. Since that’s

the case, then I shall look for Shi Hong Dian with him!”

After that, he walked over and helped him up and asked: “What’s your name?”

“Reporting to Master, my name is Ah San!”

The simple and honest person laughed.

“Ah San?”

Su Yun frowned but he didn’t ask more. From the storage ring, he took out a bag of spirit coins and threw it away. He said: “Now, you shall go and buy two spirit stallions and wait for me at the northern side of the town. We will set out immediately to look for Shi Hong Dian!”

Ah San was shocked when he heard this and said: “Master, you had just handed over Tong Xue’s head. Aren’t you going to rest and prepare first before you look for Shi Hong Dian?”

“Not a need to! There’s a limited time, the longer we delay, the higher the chances there are changes. If we rest for a few days, and Shi Hong Dian changed his hiding location, then it would mean trouble. Quick, go!”

Su Yun urged the man.

Ah San took the bag over and hesitated for a while before he left hastily.

As there are people looking over the notice board 24 hours, usually, there would be spirit cultivators handing over the in the middle of the night. The shops around the notice board were opened throughout the night.

Very quickly, Ah San brought the two Spirit Stallions to the North gate of Jinghu Town. Su Yun was already there waiting for him...

Chapter 134 - Familiarity and Unfamiliarity

Ka cha! Ka cha! Kacha...

The sky lit up and the sound of horseshoe rang as they travelled along the small route towards absolute forest.

It was the fifth day.

The two had been riding the horse for five consecutive days!

“Is Shi Hong Dian in Absolute Forest?”

Su Yun scanned the proud sun that was rising in the sky then looked towards Ah San, who was riding the spirit stallion in front of him, and asked.

“Yes! He is in Absolute Forest!”

Ah San nodded and shouted: “After my brother had been captured by Shi Hong Dian, Ah San had been stalking him. Along the road, I have had many thoughts about saving my brother but I was always stopped by Shi Hong Dian’s powerful methods and was forced to give up every single time. I then made a turn into the Jinghu Town, hoping to get help from almighty. From the first advancement of Shi Hong Dian, he is definitely in absolute forest!”

The absolute forest was located over a thousand miles from the northern side of the Jing Hu Town. This was an obsolete piece of forest, the leaves were huge and the forest was dense. The forest was dark. It was rumoured that spirits and souls would come out in the absolute forest, which was why people rarely came close to the absolute forest. No one resided there, and no one dared enter.

Once Su Yun heard that, his eyes moved. He thought for a while and said: “If we go to Absolute Forest, isn’t it faster to go from Kang Ming street? Why did you choose such a dark, misty road like this? This route is curvy and uneven. It is hard to walk on. If we walk from here, we would be delayed by a day!”

“Is that so?”

Ah San was stunned. He scratched his head and laughed shamelessly: “Sorry, master, I’m not too familiar with absolute forest. Is it faster to go through Kang Ming street? Then let’s change to kang ming street!”

“No need!”

Su Yun smiled bitterly: “We’re already here, what’s the point of changing? Once we finish this road, and arrive at absolute forest, then we can start preparing!”

“Ok!” Ah San nodded and he looked solemn.

“Oh, yes. Since you’ve met Shi Hong Dian, then do you know his methods? Tell me about him!”

Su Yun suddenly said.

“Methods?” Ah San thought and held his chin. Then he said: “Shi Hong Dian is very powerful and he changes very quickly. But according to my observations... His weakness is his lower body!”

“Lower body?”

Su Yun was surprised: “For a martial artist so powerful, how could his lower body not be stable?”

“Master, if you think this way, then you’re wrong. For a normal person it is the case but for shi hong dian, it’s different. Shi hong dian is known as the ‘goblin’. That power he possessed changes frequently. How could it be treated with a normal eye? Right?”

“What you said it logical! I must be a woodblock!”

Su Yun agreed with his saying but he never said a word again.

The spirit stallion quickened its pace and pranced through the absolute forest continuously.

The closer one headed towards the absolute forest, the darker and dimmer the surrounding became, as light seemed to be unable

to penetrate through. Only a few big birds flew out of the forest, with layers of decaying smell coming out, while the two person get closer and closer to absolute forest, the smell became heavier and denser, causing them to feel uncomfortable.

Very quickly, a huge forest appeared in front of Su Yun.

The forest looked odd. The leaves were black and deep within the forest, many green coloured beams of light shone. He could not tell what they were. His scalp went numb upon seeing them.

Ah San got down the stallion and placed the spirit stallion aside. He said to Su Yun: “Master, follow me!”

Su Yun nodded and got down the stallion and followed him into the absolute forest.

Gua gua! Gua!

Weird noises emerged.

A few odd-looking birds flew out like eagles and into the sky.

Su Yun looked at the birds and pondered for a while before following Ah San.

Ah San, as if he was familiar with the route, led Su Yun, both of them slowly walking deeper into Absolute Forest, the surrounding light rays getting dimmer and dimmer, and the temperature of the air becoming colder and colder, the atmosphere was very weird.

“Ah San, where are you bringing me to? Isn’t this Absolute Forest? We are not familiar with the place, it would be better to lure Shi Hong Dian from the outside, it would be better, I am not familiar with this place!”

Su Yun shouted.

“Master, follow me, I know where Shi Hong Dian is, that Shi Hong Dian is definitely cultivating right now, if we don’t take this chance and do a sneak attack, rather than fighting straight on, maybe we can handle this problem much easier!!”

Ah San said seriously.

“Oh.”

Su Yun's expression showed a 'you're right' look and nodded his head.

Ah San looked at Su Yun with a simple and honest smile, and continued walking and leading.

Puchi!

Just then, a sword suddenly pierced from behind, running through the chest, drawing flesh blood that dripped down the blade.

Ah San's body froze, his eyes widening, as he looked at the sword in his chest, startled, his eyes was filled with surprise.

With difficulty he turned his head, only to see the man in the mask coldly staring at him.

“Master... You... What are you doing?”

Ah San said with difficulty. His corners of his mouth stained with blood.

“Why put on the show?”

Su Yun said blandly: “Initially, I thought you were someone who thought about things carefully but I never thought you could be so careless!”

“Care... Careless?”

“Previously, you told me you weren't familiar with absolute forest and had taken a longer route. I believed in you. But once we arrived, you told me you knew Shi Hong Dian's whereabouts... if you knew this person, how can you be unfamiliar with absolute forest? How can you not know that kang ming street can allow us to reach the absolute forest faster? So, don't try and lie to me. You've brought me via the smaller road just to stall some time! You have informed Shi Hong Dian to ambush and kill me right?”

Su Yun stated and moved his arms. Thousand Deep Sword then spun around Ah San's body after piercing through him.

Ah San shivered. The honest looking face suddenly changed and rippled. Then, a young face appeared.

This face was about twenty seven or eight years old. But his face was twisted and he was in so much pain.

"I never thought... Never thought that you could see through this... Not simple! Indeed, you're not a simple man.. Cough cough...!"

Ah San started to look pale as he said weakly.

"Such a simple plan? I can't believe you tried to put on a facade..."

Seeing Ah San's face started to change, Su Yun saw the light.

"If I didn't predict wrongly, Shi Hong Dian has already ambushed at the place in which you knew. And he is waiting for me right? The reason you're stalling for time, is because you needed to give Shi Hong Dian time to prepare, correct?"

"That's... That's right!"

Ah San's mouth expressed a smile, he lifted up his shivering hands and grabbed onto the sword's body, weakly laughing: "I... Am actually the disciple of Shi Hong Dian, he taught me the absorbing spirit technique, and the only criteria was that, every month, I would bring someone with considerable strength, a spirit cultivator that he can defeat, and with the two of us joining hands, we would kill the person, and using his absorbing training technique, every time I would disguise myself and lure the spirit cultivators. To prevent the supervisor at the board from noticing, I would always appear at staggering times, the board in the span of twelve hours would have four different supervisors taking turns to keep watch, so I stagger the timings, and have successfully lured so many times before, but I did not expect that you would see through

me.” Saying this, Ah San’s eyes flashed a hint of dissatisfaction: “When did you start suspecting me?”

“Letting you buy the Stallion horse, there were misgivings in your eyes.”

Su Yun said indifferently: “When I allowed you to buy the horse, preparing to leave immediately, your eyes was not the kind of person who was impatient to get his revenge, but it was more of worried apprehension, this led me to suspect you, a person who is full of hatred, why would he not want to go and take his revenge sooner? Because of this, you caused me to have suspicions in my heart!”

“Merely based on that one judgement?”

“That’s enough!”

Ah San was shocked. After a while, he let out a miserable laugh, the blood in his mouth was increasing more and more, following that his lips kept moving, but he did not feel any pain, just at that time, his hands grabbed onto Su Yun’s hands, and smile sinisterly: “You are very clever, but, you have still made one wrong move! This was already Shi Hong Dian’s territory since a long time ago! Entering here, you’re considered dead, Ha ha... No way to escape, no way to escape, hahahahaha...”

When he finished laughing, Ah San’s mouth suddenly spat out a blood arrow, shooting it towards the sky, and immediately disappeared.

Su Yun noticed and tried stopped the blood arrow. But it was too late.

His heart sunk. Right away, he pulled out his Thousand Deep sword and chopped towards him.

Ah san’s body was being chopped into halves. All his internal organs fell to the ground. His bones were crushed.

Ah San died right away!

Groaning, Su Yun kept his sword.

As such, Ah San was Shi Hong Dian's disciples. Ever since Shi Hong Dian had been enlisted in the notice board, it meant that he was in constant danger. Frequently, there would be hunters looking for him. For a safe and peaceful cultivation, he had tried to minimise his tracks. The way he went about doing it was to choose those people greedy for methods to become his disciples. With his disciples as his bait, he could lure some high level spirit cultivators who wanted to kill him and ambush to kill for his cultivation.

Ah San fell into the trap but he was not angry. He patiently stalled the time with Su Yun. A blood arrow shot out from his mouth and into the air. It seemed as though it was reporting to Shi Hong Dian.

Shi Hong Dian probably knew about Ah San being exposed and was rushing over.

Since that was the case, he might as well ambush him first!

Never mind!

Su Yun moved and leaped towards the big tree at his said. He flew through the dense forest and hid behind.

With the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye to cover up his Qi, he just needed to ensure he isn't found and no one would know where he was! Usually, the high level spirit cultivators would use Qi to identify but it was useless against Su Yun.

The surrounding was dead quiet. The green coloured odd spirit flames floated within the forest and casted an eerie looking atmosphere in this gloomy forest.

Only.

He hid behind the big tree for a whole day and he still did not see Shi Hong Dian.

Ah San's corpse had started decomposing.

He did not received the news that Ah San had died? Or, he had already been exposed?

Su Yun doubted continuously.

He still dared not let his guard down. He hid behind the big tree and observed everything under him.

Could it be Shi Hong Dian was waiting? Waiting for him to continue deep into the forest?

At this time, he needed patience!

Su Yun would not dare to advance forward. Afterall, Shi Hong Dian's power was much greater than him by several levels. It would not be a big issue if they were confronting one another face to face. If the opponent was attacking him sneakily, or had set up a trap, then it was the end.

Ka cha.

Just as Su Yun drifted away in his thoughts, and was thinking of his next step. A weird sound emerged from the quietness.

Su yun moved his ears and quickly looked over to see a shadow coming closer to him.

Chapter 135 - Challenging Again

Seems like Shi Hong Dian was finally unable to remain calm.

Su Yun inhaled deeply, quietly took out Thousand Deep Sword, and stared intently at the figure.

Only to see in the depths of the dusky forest, a yellow armored, skinny human walking out.

The person looked like he was forty years old, his long beard was messy, bloodstains on his face, extremely sloppy, and both of his hands wore metal gloves, the gloves knuckles had purple gemstones embedded in it, looking very dazzling.

He walked over with heavy yet soundless footsteps as he scanned his surroundings with caution, as if he was taking precautions against something.

Then, the surrounding was quiet as hell. Not even a bit of wind breeze.

Su Yun squinted his eyes. He clenched his hands even tighter, ready to make a move anytime.

But, in a moment time, Shi Hong Dian who was walking over, stopped in his tracks, turned his head, and looked over to Su Yun.

“?”

Su Yun suddenly felt uneasy,

Right at that moment, a huge amount of green gem-like objects on both his side. These objects were like a mouth of a ferocious beast and they were coming for Su Yun.

Su Yun tensed up. Fixating both his legs, he jumped down from the tree.

The mouth took a big bite of the air.

Bada.

He fell to the ground.

But in a split second, a silhouette appeared in front of him.

Then, with two strong gusts of wind that were so strong it could move the mountains, two fists punched over.

Su Yun's pupils dilated slightly and hurriedly blocked off with his thousand deep sword.

Swoosh!

The two fists landed on thousand deep sword's body. A tremendous power burst out and they both flew out, hitting onto a huge, crude tree before he stopped.

"Keke..."

Su Yun coughed slightly and stood up slowly.

"Hehehe... Your reflexes ain't too bad. You could still stand up after taking a strike from me. Although I can't determine your cultivation level, I figure it isn't low either."

Shi Hong Dian walked over, face calm, smirking.

"Seems like you have identified my location right from the start!"

Su Yun wiped off the blood from the corners of his mouth and took out a pill from his storage ring then ate it. He looked at Shi Hong Dian with gleaming eyes.

"The moment that idiot disciple of mine died, your location is locked down by me. I have marked his heart that once he died, the fresh blood that stained you will follow you wherever you go. I will know where your location is until the fresh blood is dried."

With that, Su Yun realized, the great amount of green coloured spirits around him were like souls that had surrounded him. There were about twenty over of them and were all at least a third level Spirit Intermediate Disciple.

After seeing that, Su Yun understood.

“You’ve obviously captured my location but you had not make a move. I believe you must be preparing to kill me!”

Su Yun kept his gaze and muttered.

“Well, of course!” Shi Hong Dian nodded peacefully as his moustache moved: “You’re a big prey and can help me breakthrough the fifth level of Spirit Core Realm. On top of that, my goblin powers would increase by folds. If I don’t prepare properly and prevent you from running away, wouldn’t I be losing out?”

“Oh...”

Su Yun nodded and scanned his surroundings. Then he asked: “Are you relying on these fellas to stop me from running away?”

Shi Hong Dian looked down: “Is it not enough?”

“Of course it isn’t!”

Su Yun muttered. Suddenly, he brandished both his hands and pulled out thousand deep sword and death sword just like two rapid dragons. They circled around him and pierced the bodies of the green spirits.

In a split second, the aura that was released was just like a sword that just came out from the sword sheath, cold, sharp, fierce, piercing and numbed people, causing their hair to stand.

“What a strong swift wind spirit qi!”

Shi Hong Dian’s face changed. He had never seen such an odd maneuvering sword technique. He immediately operated on his spirits and made them form a line of defense.

The spirits then created a green coloured wall to fend off the piercing swords.

But, the wall was like a piece of wood. Ka sa, ka sa, ka sa...

It was pierced thoroughly. The spirits fell to the ground and lost their will to fight.

“Seems like this isn’t enough to stop you!”

Shi Hong Dian’s face turned sly. With a foot step, a ball of fire emerged from beneath his feet, and like a fire arrow, it rushed over.

The thick and vicious fist came through again.

The aura were boiling like an active volcano.

“Humph!”

Su Yun had no fear. By moving his fingers, the thousand deep sword flew over and landed in his hands. Then, with a strong aura, all the pure divine spirit qi was being passed onto the thousand deep sword as it flew towards the two fists.

Swish!

The sword and the fists collided just like a meteorite that collided onto earth, it sent ripples to all directions and the trees all collapsed. The entire absolute forest was being cleared to a treeless region.

The two gave their all and confronted each other.

Thousand deep sword, second phase!

Su Yun clenched his teeth. Without letting his guard down once. Even though his strength and cultivation level was lower than Shi Hong Dian, the thousand deep sword and his will to stay vigilant were suppressing the opponent well.

“Ah!”

Shi Hong Dian screamed. All the pure divine spirit qi was being squeezed in and with the cackling sounds of metals hitting against one another, the thousand deep sword’s capacity to withhold energy had increased!

Su Yun only felt that his bones were being pushed to its limits. If they were to withstand it for another minute longer, they would fracture.

It was the goblin power for real. If an ordinary person experienced such powers, they would probably been crushed into a jam.

Su Yun thought and quickly made use of the third phase of the thousand deep sword.

Hua la!

The thousand deep sword's radiance grew. The sword was overflowing with True Dipper Qi and floated towards Shi Hong Dian.

Shi Hong Dian's arms were trembling as he was stunned to experience such startling powers.

But very quickly, he had a weird smile painted on his face,

The smile was very cunning, but Su Yun caught it.

Could it be?

“You wanna fight with me? Good! Great!! I'll let you see what true power feels like!!”

With that, Su Yun felt all the energy in thousand deep sword collapse!!

Such an odd scene. It was as though a ray of exquisite, limitless energy penetrated into thousand deep sword and dissolved all its energy and swiftly, entering into his body.

He loosened his grip quickly and threw thousand deep sword away and retreated.

Swift power?

“Could this be your renowned absolute swift power?”

Su Yun frowned.

Shi Hong Dian's fist was flowing in radiance, gushes of green light flowed out.

“When one person can't even maximise his powers, what's the

point of fighting with me?”

Shi Hong Dian laughed. And it was taken that he agreed.

The thing about swift power was that it was unbreakable!

He had no intention of letting it go. Neither was he giving Su Yun time to think of how he could deal with the swift power. He waved his fists and punched forward.

Full of true dipper qi.

It was not any ordinary true dipper qi, great amount of green qi circled around the center.

It was swift power combined with true dipper qi!

Su Yun dodged hurriedly and rolled over several times.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Every time the true dipper qi struck ground, it exploded right away.

Su Yun only managed to climb up after several moments. He looked like he was in a bad state.

It was practically impossible to fend off a true dipper qi that was blended in with swift power. Any kind of defense would probably be dissolved by the swift power! Other than dodging, there was nothing he could do.

The huge rock spirit nucleus could not stone this person. After all, his cultivation level was higher. Stoning him was just temporary.

He had to rely on the storm sword technique.

He asked for this, to use this chance to practice sword, and practice qi.

Su Yun maintained calm and kept his gaze on Shi Hong Dian. Then, he stabilised both his hands and waited for a chance to attack.

Swoosh!

Shi Hong Dian attacked once again.

Su Yun immediately pushed all the pure divine qi in his body to avoid the attack and dashed towards Shi Hong Dian.

His speed was crazy, people could merely catch a glimpse of his shadow. When he got near to Shi Hong Dian, the death sword which was encircling in mid air, and the thousand deep sword in his hand shook and pierced towards Shi Hong Dian.

“One sword without being pulled out of its sheath, the other sword without much qi and you want to rely on them to fight with me? Tsk, you really don’t know how to spell death, do you!!”

Shi Hong Dian was unhappy. He swung both his hands towards to ground and the energy dispersed. He was surprised to find the ground being covered by a stone array right in front of him.

“Spread!”

When Su Yun heard that, he suddenly moved his finger.

Heaven Splitting Sword Technique!

The thousand deep and the death swords divided themselves into two and turned into a ray of sword shadow. Circling the stone, and aiming to pierce the back of Shi Hong Dian’s head.

“Huh?”

Shi Hong Dian was shocked, then he fell back quickly. Pushing out huge amount of true dipper qi towards the two flying swords with the intention to bring the swords down but the swords were agile and light. They could move left and right to dodge the attacks.

“Don’t underestimate me!”

Shi Hong Dian could no longer avoid. He moaned and suddenly, he fixed his feet on the ground and stood in a horse stance. With a roar, his skin was shining with a layer of turtle-like armour prints.

Dang dang dang!

Two solid swords and two pseudo swords crashed into the body but it was hard to pierce through. Instead, sparks grew and they bounced back.

“Power is not all about attacks! It can also be used as a defense! Don’t think your speed is fast and I can’t do anything about it. You can’t even breakthrough my flesh and skin, how do you even think you’re going to hurt me?”

Shi Hong Dian looked at the swords that bounced off and mocked.

Bada.

Right then, Su Yun who was running over suddenly stopped a few metres away from Shi Hong Dian.

He looked tense. And all of a sudden, he raised his robes and lifted his right hand, pointing towards Shi Hong Dian as if he was instigating something.

Shi hong dian was shocked. Without reacting, he could feel that he was being locked down by over hundreds of thousands of qi strands in a breath’s time.

Heart, brain, lower body, the Heaven’s Door... All the places that could inflict serious injuries were all being tracked by qi!

“This is bad!”

Shi Hong Dian’s heart stopped. He got up quickly and rushed towards Su Yun.

But at that point in time, the death sword rushed over and pierced towards Shi Hong Dian and the thousand deep sword was just spinning continuously towards those transparent qi track...

Inch by inch, it got closer.

Slowly entering...

The edge of the sword glistened in radiance and was almost a part of the qi...

“Ah!!!”

Shi Hong Dian instigated a great deal of power to push the death sword away. Then, he raised both his fist and all the true dipper qi in his body and pounced towards Su Yun!

But! In a blink of an eye, the thousand deep sword was already in the qi tracks.

Then!

A ray of snow white light like a lightning shot along the tracks.

Shi Hong Dian did not see anything. He only felt his vision blur as hundreds of thousands of sword shadows encircled him.

It was like a blossoming lily!

Dang dang dang...

The skin that was being filled with true dipper qi was being sliced by the dense sword shadows. Sparks flew and a huge amount of pure divine spirit qi rippled out.

“Ah!!! Ahhhhh!!!”

Shi Hong Dian screamed in pain as he was being skinned alive. They started slicing his stone like skin, making flesh and fresh blood spew all over the place. After several breaths, the body was being pierced by thousand swords! He was turned into a blood man, and the defense on his body was crushed....

Chapter 136 - Vanishing Spirit and Ten Thousand Grief Pills

Approximately at the same time, there were many rumors concerning the 'Limitless Sword Lord' appearing in Jue Lian district.

The fifth name and below on the board, were not drawn out yet, but they were all killed by Limitless Sword Lord, great amounts of evil people were being killed, their heads hanged beside the board, whoever it was, as long as they were targeted by the 'Limitless Sword Lord', they could not escape.

These kind of events seldom appeared, even hunting the wanted people could not be done in such a short period of time, and what's more, so many of them.

As such, the first five on the notice board had been on a restraint recently. After all, Limitless Sword Lord could even kill the bloody soul. Who knew if he would set his eyes on the first five listed on the notice board? The frequency of crimes had been on a decline recently because of this.

Therefore, the citizens were all deeply grateful to the 'Limitless Sword Lord', even the spirit cultivators became more and more respectful and worshipped this mysterious and strong sword lord, adding on the incident at Purple Star Academy, Limitless Sword Lord's name immediately spread across the entire southern region, his fame soared.

....

"Su Yun! Where have you been this whole time? Don't you know that the Meeting of Heroes is about to begin?"

On the main streets of the Su Family's outer sect homes, Su Yun carried his sword sheathe on his back with his head lowered, running towards the little house. The inner sect guard captains

immediately shouted at him from the side of the road.

Su Yun stopped, raised his head and looked at him.

The captain sized him up, and said: “Inner Sect Manager Master Su Shi Long has been looking for you many times, you are the only one with qualifications to join the Meeting of Heroes from our outer sect, and that is a great thing, you better not neglect it! Go and perform well at the Meeting of Heroes, if you neglect it and throw our Su Family’s face, you’ll see what happens after! Understood?”

Su Yun heard him, and when a few people passed between them, he lowered his head, and without making a sound, he carried his sword sheathe and left.

“You asshole!”

The Captain was angry, and was about to go and pull Su Yun, but he was stopped by the person behind him.

“Captain, forget it! Forget it! Don’t quarrel with him!”

“Let go of me, merely an outer sect disciple, he dares to be so arrogant!”

The Captain bellowed.

“Outer sect disciple? Captain, don’t get it wrong! He is someone who even dares to kill the inner sect disciples, even daring to harm the main house disciple, the Master’s son, he must not be provoked!”

“Yes, heard that that little kid’s current cultivation is very deep, and had long entered the Spirit Intermediate Disciple realm, and I heard that he and the Head of the Blossom Heart Valley are in friendly terms. Don’t see that he is just an outer sect disciple, he is powerful!”

The squad people beside him anxiously warned him.

Hearing all that, the captain’s face changed and became

somewhat spiritless, but seeing that all around him were the team members patrolling, feeling that he was not acting well, he snorted: “So what? Outer sect people are Outer sect people, my position is higher than his, he should just listen to me!”

“Yes yes yes, Captain is right!”

The hearts of his team members were like mirrors, but they were not broken, only agreeing with him.

....

After a month of staying in the Su Family.

Other than training his Sword or Qi, he would be concocting pills.

Some time soon would be the opening of the Meeting of Heroes. Although he had no wish to join, the Su Family signed him up for it, so he couldn't not go.

Thinking of a method to overcome everything would be good enough.

Su Yun sighed, went back to his house, took out his pill surface, and planned to continue concocting pills.

The entire time that he was constantly finding the experts on the board of murderers to train his ‘Completion under one breath’, his training and battle experience increased, and his gains were bountiful. On top of that, he also earned a satisfying amount of Spirit Coins, roughly about 700 thousand Spirit Coins, which he used to participate in the Heavenly Sun quarterly auction to obtain a few good ingredients, along with a high level purple cloud pill furnace.

The Spring Crystal Furnace was slightly low leveled, and the time it took to concoct higher level pills were longer. Also, it could only use lower level cultivating pill arrays to expedite the process, and was unable to offer guarantee with high level pills, having a higher rate of failure.

He bought many good things at the auction, but he spent around 600 thousand spirit coins, an astonishing amount.

Luckily, Su Yun did not see money as something important.

Money was just a tool to obtain another item. To him, lifesaving pills had more value.

Two top grade pills were reflected in his mind, the entire time floating left and right inside his thoughts.

They were recorded in the secret texts the Blossom Heart Valley ancestors left behind. Removing desires and abandoning love, all for personal gains, nothing to fear, transforming into power, a formless road, spiritless heart, the only clear road, release of the physical world...

These were the description of Blossom Heart Valley's secret pill 'Vanishing Spirit Pill'

The Vanishing Spirit Pill was not some heaven defying pill, it's function was, after the person ingests the pill, it would open all of the Spirit Essence and Qi nodes of the human body, increasing their volume, and releasing a Qi that runs in the opposite direction, transforming into an absorbing Power.

Spirit Essence was a spirit cultivator's extremely magical tissue in the body, it was distributed to the different big Qi meridians and arteries, and had some unexplainable, mystical powers, so when it was used to release in reverse and absorbed, it would give rise to an unprecedented result.

When all of the spirit essence were completely absorbed, it would cause the surrounding Profound Spirit Qi in surrounding spirit cultivators to be leaked and absorbed, taking their Profound Spirit Qi as your own.

That meant that, the vanishing spirit pill's appropriate usage, would result in something unthinkable.

While the other pill, was one uncommon pill that came from his

Devil Sect.

Ten Thousand Grief Pill!

To concoct this pill, the ingredients used were not the ones he obtained from the auction, but using the hearts of evil people. The very hearts he obtained from killing those people on the board of murderers.

An evil person's heart was different from a normal person's heart. Their heart was filled with huge amounts of killing intent, grievance, and the nightmares formed from the people they have killed, these things were not present in a normal person's heart, and they were the main ingredients needed to concoct the Ten Thousand Grief Pill.

The use of the Ten Thousand Grief Pill, after consuming it, would allow your body to enter a state of immortality and grievance that cannot be extinguished, and grows without restraint. Although the strength of the pill could only last the time for an incense stick to burn (Half an hour), in that period, it was a life saving magical pill. As long as the one taking the pill is not beheaded, any limb that gets cut off, could be quickly regrown.

The rest of the time, Su Yun spent the entire day held up in the house concocting these two rare pills, paying no attention to any other things.

The date of the Meeting of Heroes of Meeting was getting closer, and the outside was getting more rowdy.

....

....

Under the brightly glistening vast sky, the heavenly palace drifted. Below, a group of people wearing snow white blademaster clothes were on a leveled sword field practising their swords.

All around them the white clouds floated, in the distance many gold pillars stood erect, and an enormous large stone sword stood

in the center, the sword hilt almost breaking into the clouds, it was extremely majestic.

All around the sword field were passages filled with carvings of vivid and lifelike images of dragons and phoenixes, and on the enormous sword field, was a humongous array that was gracefully moving.

The Sword Qi grew without restraint, rays of light luminously glowing.

The disciples were either exchanging pointers, raising their Qi, or cultivating Qi alone. No one was goofing off.

This was the Immortal Sword Sect's elite disciples training grounds.

Sou!

Just then, a ray of rainbow flew down from the sky towards the heavenly palace, directly at the high stage in front of the sword field.

Lightly dropping, a gorgeous and absolutely stunning female appeared in front of all the disciples.

The female's black eyebrows were refined, she was very beautiful, her body disposition was detailed and fine, black hair and white silk dress, head to toe she was just nice, add a bit more, and it would be excessive, remove a bit and it would be too less, she was just like a fairy.

When the people saw her, they quickly stopped the training, turned and cupped their fist in their other hand, and bent down to greet: "We greet third clan elder!!"

The shout shook the sky, and was earth shattering.

The beautiful lady raised her pupils which looked like gemstones, scanned across all the disciples, and lightly said: "My disciples, please rise, I greet you!"

“Thank you clan elder!”

All the disciples kept their greetings.

The lady in white looked at everyone, and her gaze landed on a few disciples at the front, her delicate lips gently moved.

“Soon, it will be the Southern Region’s triennial Meeting of heroes, our clan have been participating for the past few years, and yet our successes were not good enough! Especially against the Swallowing Heavens Sect. My Immortal Sword Sect, in every competition, will be defeated, and lose face! This year’s Meeting of heroes, I myself will personally go with all of you, and support you, so all of you have to make my Immortal Sword Sect Proud, defeat the Swallowing Heavens Sect, and take victory in this year’s Meeting of Heroes, Understood?”

“Disciples will not turn our backs on Clan Elder’s hopes and expectations, and not turn our backs on our sect’s great hopes and expectations!!”

The disciples of Immortal Sword Sect anxiously shouted. Especially the male disciples, they all wanted to stand out.

“Good!”

The lady dressed in white nodded her head, her eyes swept around, and stared at the group of disciples right at the front: “Yan Shan!”

“Your disciple is here!”

A young lady dressed in blademaster clothes immediately walked out of the group, and cupped her fists.

“The Great Clan Elder’s wishes and expectations of you, this time, I myself have received. The remaining few days, you have better work harder to train, and don’t let your master and me disappointed. Understand?”

“Yan Shan understands!” Bai Yan Shan said softly.

“En, later on you can come to Clear Jade Palace so I can gift you some pills to aid you in your cultivation! Other disciples will also receive ‘Magnificent Heart Three Point Pills’, and the attendant disciples will be responsible for giving them out!”

Once she finished, the lady in white lightly stepped, her body rose, and formed another ray of rainbow, and flew out.

“We respectfully send off the elder!”

The disciples anxiously shouted.

The Magnificent Heart Three Point Pill was a treasured pill! Never expected that the third clan elder would give some to them.

The disciples were all ecstatic, and were filled with even more reverence towards their third clan elder.

“Junior sister Bai, you are sure lucky! Great Clan Elder has high regards for you, the clan treats you so well, you must definitely take the first for the Meet!”

“Yeah Senior sister, you’re gifted with special skills, although your cultivation period is shorter than the other senior brothers and sisters, your cultivation has soared so much! You’re definitely our Immortal Sword Sect’s genius! This time’s Meeting of Heroes, the other sect’s disciples are definitely not your match!! Senior Sister, go go go!”

“Senior Sister Bai, you can do it!”

“Our Immortal Sword Sect will definitely gain victory!!”

“Victory is ours, the treasure is also ours!”

Everyone of the Immortal Sword Sect disciples were shouting in excitement.

....

....

On a vast land, stood an extremely huge nation that covered a big

area.

The nation occupied area was exceptionally vast, the human population was around several millions. And there was a regular Spirit cultivator army, with countless commanding officers taking watch. There were even more big sects stationed inside, merged into the nation.

This nation, was the south's number one super power: 'Long Ao Nation'.

In the palace, the monarch Long Ba Tian sat imposingly and solemnly, watching the gold dressed young people that were kneeling.

There were males and females, all of them had a stern expression, devout, their forehead had a golden dragon print, all of them were like deities with their dazzling imposing manner.

"Reporting to his Majesty, this is our this year's selected chosen individuals, all of them chosen are at least of the third stage Spirit Core Disciple, comparing in our state, we are stably pressurizing the other sects power in the southern region, and are the first in power!"

A eunuch dressed in a court eunuch robes spoke in his tapered voice respectfully.

"En!! Not bad!" Long Ba Tian nodded his head, his voice heavy: "In all the previous competitions, my Long Ao nation has always been first, in this next competition we cannot falter!! However, obtaining first is still not enough! I want all of you to thoroughly thrash those other sects!! Let them feel the fear of my Long Ao nation! Let them know the power of my Long Ao nation! This... is of importance to our Long Ao nation's expansion in the near future! Understood?"

"We obey your orders, my emperor!"

All the court officials, military leaders, and the selected disciples

below kowtowed and shouted loudly.

“Receive your rewards, set out at sunrise!”

Long Ba Tian stood up, waved his big hand, and shouted.

All the different sects were busy preparing, and the tensed moment, was quickly coming.

In a small house in the Su family outer sect.

Bada!

A light sound sounded out.

A man slowly opened his eyes, and looked at the pill furnace in front of him releasing a green smoke that was appearing to be rising in spirals. He stood up, and walked towards the pill furnace....

Chapter 137 - What is the Meaning of this?

A few days later.

Announcements were pasted all over the streets of the Su family's main, inner and outer sects.

The opening of the Meeting of Heroes was about to begin.

And it was known, that the participants from the Su Family were going to leave, and head towards the competition location.

The person in charge of them was the Su family's second Great Clan Elder, Su Tai and the inner sect administrator Su Shi Long.

At noon the next day, all the disciples would gather outside the outer sect. The disciples taking part in the competition were mainly the disciples of the patriarch and the inner sect elites. As for the outer sect, only Su Yun would be taking part in the competition.

Night time.

Su Yun was still seated on his bed, eyes closed and recuperating, waiting for daybreak.

He did not prepare much, from the way he saw it, as long as he could mingle, it would be fine. Originally it was meant for him to show his rank in battle, but he was disinclined to participate.

Du du du.

Just then, there were light knockings on the door.

Su Yun opened his eyes, came down from his bed and opened the door.

Only to see Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang whom he had not seen for a long time standing at the door, facing him and laughing.

Upon seeing this, Su Yun smiled: "What are the two of you doing here?"

“We miss big brother, so we came!”

Su Xin Yue laughed.

Su Xing Yan scratched his head, laughed foolishly, and did not say anything.

“Come in and sit!”

Su Yun turned, and went over his table to grab a flask, and poured the two of them some spirit tea.

“How is it? How have you two been doing recently? How is Fu Su treating you two?”

Su Yun passed over the tea, and laughed.

“Prince Fu Su is treating us very well!”

Su Xin Yue took the cup, and lightly said thanks, and continued: “The prince is very kind, and is treating us very well, everyday he would give us some treasured medicinal pills, and even allowed us to enter his private training area to train! He does not have arrogance, and treats everybody like brothers and sisters.”

“Oh?”

Upon hearing that, Su Yun was stunned.

Usually, a spirit cultivator’s personal training grounds were for their own use only, and would not allow other people to enter, but Fu Su is so generous? And he even allowed inner sect disciples, who are of god knows how many ranks lower than him to enter...

“He only allowed you two to enter, or... Can everyone enter?”

Su Yun asked suspiciously.

“Of course he treated others the same. As long as you follow prince Fu Su, you can use his training grounds!” Xing Yang chided: “Big bro, you don’t know how great the training grounds prince Fu Su has. It’s spacious and huge! It’s almost the size of half of the outer sect. The boss had layered on a few layers of arrays that

facilitate cultivation and it's a lot faster to training there! It's amazing!!”

Xing Yang got carried away and he looked overjoyed.

When Su Yun heard this, he fell silent.

“Not just that, when Su Dong Hao and others came to find trouble with us, they were all stopped by Prince Fu Su. If not for Prince Fu Su, I'm afraid we would had been killed by Su Dong Hao and the rest!”

Su Xin Yue mentioned.

They were considered the lower ranks in the Su family. How could they ever be a match for Su Dong Hao?

“Oh...” Su Yun remained silent before he nodded: “If that's the case, then I suggest the both of you follow suit with Prince Fu Su. Train and cultivate well under his guidance. But, at the same time, do keep your guard against him! Don't trust him too much. Understand?”

“Why?” Xing Yang did not understand: “The Prince is a good man!”

But Su Xin Yue was fast in her thinking. She asked carefully: “Big Bro fears that Prince Fu Su is trying to win us over?”

“I'm just speculating!”

“Maybe it's not a speculation.” Su Xin Yue said: “When we first went over to the Prince, the others loathed us for having poor features and essences, and kept us outside. But the Prince knew we had good relationship with big bro, he agreed to it immediately. I feel that the Prince not only wants to win us over, he maybe wants to win big bro over!”

“I don't want to be one sided about this.” Su Yun smiled bitterly and shook his head: “I've only met Fu Su once, how can we talk about winning over? Moreover, what's the motive for him to win

us over? We're nothing... Never mind, let's not talk about this. Just be careful!"

Su Xin Yue did not continue the topic, the three of them inquired more about their recent developments, and then Su Xin Yue entered another topic.

"Big brother, when you go to the Meeting of Heroes tomorrow, you have to be careful!"

"Careful? Careful of what?"

"Su Shi Long, of course!"

"Su Shi Long?"

"Big bro, don't tell me you've already forgotten? Su Shi Long is one of the Great Clan Elder's people. You chopped off Su Dong Hao's arm for us, so the Great Clan Elder bears a grudge on you and has wanted to exterminate you since long ago. If it wasn't for Blossom Heart Valley's senior Pill King's pleas, big bro, you'd probably be in deep waters. Although the Great Clan Elder can't do anything to you, Su Shi Long can do anything to bootlick the Great Clan Elder! Big bro, you have to be extremely careful!"

Su Xin Yue said with a worrying tone.

Both of them coming by at night was most likely to remind Su Yun about this matter.

Su Yun thought for a moment then smiled without saying another word.

The three talked for 2 hours before Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang bade their farewell. Su Yun was to set off tomorrow, the two dared not disturb him for long.

After Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang left, Su Yun sat down quietly for a while, finally, a deep sigh came out of the house.

....

The sky was not bright yet, and a din stirred in the outer sect.

Shouts and horse shoe sounds resonated.

Some disciples of the Su family were long waiting outside of the outer sect.

After noon, the disciples of the Su family then gathered around the door.

The outer sect housekeeper brought along several of the outer sect disciples and Single Horned Bulls to line up at the door. When the disciples that were taking part in the competition came by, they would choose a Single Horned Bulls to ride on.

The Su family did not provide any replacement tonics for the competition. All of them had to prepare on their own.

All the disciples who were participating used their best treasures, even their clothes were different. Some wore multicolored glistening gowns, some wore thick armor, and some hung big and small jewelry treasures around their bodies. All of them were fully armed to the teeth, increasing their battle power by a fold, leaving all the outer sect disciples drooling at their mouths.

“Guai Guai, what are all the grades of these treasures?”

“It’s so bright it’s blinding me!”

“Let us train well, and in the future we can definitely use these treasures too!”

“Ai, don’t think too much, wait till you join the inner sect then start talking, if you can’t even join the inner sect, why even think about all these treasures?”

All of the outer sect disciples were mumbling.

After changing into a clean set of white blademaster clothing, Su Yun walked out of the small hut and followed the main streets walking towards the outer sect big gate.

On the way, he saw countless groups of inner sect disciples walking together, while the main house people were walking with

everyone following behind them, towards the big gate of the outer sect.

All of the disciples joining the competition had an awe-inspiring presence while walking with arrogance. Su Yun was alone mingling in the crowd, not saying a word.

“All of the competition participants, please follow me here to obtain your Single Horned Bulls, and after that wait for the clan elder and administrator outside the gate.”

The outer sect person in charge shouted loudly.

When the participants heard, they walked in an unorganized manner showing signs of languid towards the person in charge, the outer sect disciples behind immediately drew out the Single Horned Bulls, respectfully and cautiously handing the reins over to the participants' hands.

The participants did not bother looking at the outer sect disciples, and only held onto the Single Horned Bulls and left.

Su Yun looked, and went over.

However.

When he went over, the person in charge of the outer sect acted like he did not see him, and shouted loudly: “Next!”

The person behind walked over, each and everyone of them drew their own beloved harnesses.

The outer sect people were continuously given, but Su Yun was disregarded from the beginning to the end.

Su Yun frowned.

“I too am a participant of this year competition!”

He said.

But, the opposing party did not care, and acted deaf.

Suddenly.

Su Yun raised his hand, and a long gloomy and cold sword was unsheathed from the sheathe on his back, and instantly like lightning it was aiming at the neck of the outer sect disciple that in charge of the mounts.

Everyone was stunned.

Only to see Su Yun grabbing onto the outer sect person in charge's lapel, with one hand holding Thousand Deep Sword, his face was gloomy: "Do you want to give me the Single Horned Bull, or shall I cut off your head!!"

His voice was sinister, killing intent overflowing.

The disciples behind were stunned.

Under bright daylight, Su Yun dared to do such a thing?

"Su Yun! What are you doing? You've got the balls to dare come here and behave atrociously!"

Someone shouted impatiently.

Su Yun gazed up, and it was long time no see Su Dong Fang.

"Behave atrociously?"

Su Yun snorted: "Although I am an outer sect disciple, I am this year's participant disciple of the Meeting of Heroes, these Single Horned Bulls that the Su family have supplied, all the participants are able to retrieve one, but this person is not giving mine to me, and is disobeying the Su Family's orders, as an offender of the Su Family, I have the power to kill him!"

Finished, Su Yun immediately grabbed his sword, and was about to cut down on the Su Family Outer Sect person in charge.

Everyone had cold sweat, their hearts madly palpitating.

It was as the rumors say! Su Yun was really a fierce and spicy character!!

"Stop!"

A few main house people saw this, how could they dare to hesitate? They urgently leaped out, brandishing their treasures, hitting away the Thousand Deep Sword that was aimed for the outer sect person in charge's neck.

Cheng!

Thousand Deep Sword deviated from its original position, and dropped onto the floor.

Su Yun released his hand, retreated a few steps, and stared at them coldly: "Good! Not bad, I did not expect all of you to disobey the Su Family, and become a traitor of the Su Family, very good! I will report this to the main house!"

Finished, he turned away.

"Wait, Su Yun!"

A main house disciple anxiously blocked him.

"This is a mistake, he did not say he would not give you your Single Horned Bull! This is a mistake!"

The person said.

"Mistake?"

Su Yun turned his head, and stared at the outer sect person in charge who was frightened to death, and asked: "Is this an accident?"

Seeing that Su Yun was looking at him, the outer sect person in charge became quick witted, twitched a bit and immediately nodded: "Yes yes yes, this... This is a mistake, a mistake. Master Su Yun, I have prepared to give you the single horned bull, how do I dare not to? Right? He he..."

The outer sect person in charge rubbed his hands and put on a smiling face.

"If that is the case, then everything's good."

Su Yun slowly sheathed the Thousand Deep Sword.

Seeing that Su Yun did not make the matter worse, everyone all secretly wiped their sweat.

After all these, who would dare to harm Su Yun's face?

“Quickly!! Bring out Master Su Yun's beast!”

The outer sect person in charge anxiously shouted.

“O.. Okay....”

The other person in charge immediately moved.

After a while.

Di di da da....

Sharp and clear hooves knocking on the floor sounds could be heard, and a tall saddled horse was brought over by someone.

Su Yun gazed, but.

Just one look!

His just recovered face immediately became gloomy again.

He once again raised his hand, unsheathed the Thousand Deep Sword, and coldly looked at the outer sect person in charge, and asked: “What is the meaning of this?”

The outer sect person in charge was scared, but could not explain, just at this time, a loud shout could be heard outside the Outer Sect big gate.

“This is my intention! You can go ahead and use it!”

Once the voice landed, everyone turned their heads to look, and sounds of exhalation came out.

“Second Great Clan Elder Su Tai has arrived!!!!”

“Inner sect administrator Su Shi Long has arrived!!!”

Chapter 138 - Left behind

Rows of well-equipped and uniformly dressed main house guards walked out, there were around twenty of them, assembled in twos, following behind three purple horned beast carriages, and headed out.

In the first carriage was Su Tai, Second Great Elder of the Su Family. The purple horned beast of the elders carriage was bigger than normal, with strong vigor and intrepid Profound Spirit Qi, and this beast, has attained the Fifth Level of Spirit Intermediate Disciple. The other two were just at the Third Level.

In the middle carriage was Su Shi Long, the administrator of Su Family, he drew up the curtains and turned to Su Yun, with a smug look in his narrow and long eyes.

And the last carriage was the prized carriage of genius Su Qing Er, who was meticulously groomed by the main house.

When Qing Er was brought into the main house, she was given the honorable title of Big Missy. Although she was born in the outer sect, she was gifted and hardworking, coupled with the accumulation of powers in the main house, she has now become extremely powerful, and even the ordinary main house disciples had to be respectful to her, not daring to step on her toes.

Just as the carriages were about to leave, the curtains were rapidly drawn up, and a lovable girl with exquisite appearance dressed in blademaster clothes hurriedly jumped down the carriage, strode open her tiny feet and trotted towards Su Yun, her pink little mouth calling, “Young Master!”

“Qing Er!”

Su Yun’s eyes lit up.

Qing Er was about to jump into Su Yun’s embrace, but halted when she was nearing Su Yun, for there were so many pairs of eyes

surrounding them, if she jumped into Su Yun's embrace now, not only will she get into trouble, but so will Su Yun.

She has so much to say, she took a deep breath, as she was about to speak, she heard Su Yun mumbling.

"Qing Er, you are now part of the main house, there are too many people here, tongues will waggle, let's talk later if there's anything important!"

Qing Er stunned for awhile, upon hearing that, nodded docilely.

She looked towards the side, when she saw the outer sect's person-in-charge bringing a Spirit Stallion, she was furious.

"Lord Su Shi Long, what's the meaning of this?"

Qing Er raged.

"What do you mean, what's the meaning of this?" Su Shi Long jumped down from the purple horned beast carriage, and asked bewilderedly, "Miss Qing Er, what are you talking about?"

Qing Er was furious, and humphed, "Other contesting disciples are given Single Horned Bulls, why arrange a Spirit Stallion for my Young Master? What do you guys mean?"

"This?"

Su Shi Long was stunned momentarily, and suddenly gave an awkward laugh, "This time, there are a total of fifty contesting disciples from the Su Family, but their resources are limited, hence unable to supply that many Single Horned Bulls, only forty-nine, so...we'll have to subject Su Yun to inconvenience, and temporarily use the Spirit Stallion instead."

"How is this possible?"

Qing Er could not believe it, "Such a big Su Family, will they lack just one Single Horned Bull? This is impossible!"

"Miss Qing Er is high on top, you don't know the hardships of the lowly people, if you have the ability, you can go find a Single

Horned Bull yourself!” Su Shi Long laughed.

“You...” Qing Er gasped, her tiny body trembled, and with a wave of her hand, she snorted, “If that’s the case, it’s alright, Young Master, you can take the same carriage as me!”

When she finished her sentence, everyone was shocked.

Although Qing Er did not meant anything, she obviously did not understand the different status and identities between Su Yun and herself.

A man and a woman, if they were to be in the same carriage together, Qing Er’s chastity would be tainted.

Although Qing Er would not mind, the Su Family would definitely be against it.

“Su Qing Er, I dare you to!!”

Without waiting for others to speak, a loud holler came from the foremost carriage.

Qing Er was slightly stunned, upon looking up, she saw a skinny man with a small goatee, who looked like a monkey, alighted from the purple horned beast carriage.

This person donned luxurious clothing, with various kinds of jewellery and treasures on his wrists, fingers, neck and ears, except his teeth.

“Greetings to Second Elder!”

The surrounding crowd noticed a problem, and hurriedly bowed down.

“Greetings to Second Elder!”

Qing Er was no exception, and paid her respects.

“En!”

Second Elder walked over haughtily, hands behind his back, glanced at the sides, and lightly said, “You may all rise!”

“Thank you Elder!”

Everyone cried out.

Second Elder started to survey Su Yun and Qing Er, and an odd radiance flashed in his pair of monkey-like eyes.

“Su Qing Er!”

“Second Elder, Qing Er’s here!” Qing Er replied.

“Do you know your status now?” Second Elder frowned.

Qing Er did not reply.

“You, are now the Miss of Su Family, a part of the main house, someone that the patriarch painstakingly groomed, do you understand? And he!” Second Elder Su Tai pointed to Su Yun, shouting, “He’s just a disciple of the outer sect, the disparity in your statuses are too wide! How could you carelessly let him into your carriage? How could you address him as Young Master? Su Qing Er, don’t you have a bit of realisation, a bit of reservation?”

On hearing that, Su Yun’s eyes flashed coldly, as he was about to speak, Qing Er interrupted.

“Second Elder, what’s important now is not this matter, but the matter of us Su Family going for the Meeting of Heroes. Su Yun is the representative of the contesting disciples of our Su Family, if he rides the Spirit Stallion, he would definitely not be able to catch up with us, if this causes any delays to the contest, and affects our reputation, it will be a major issue! Compared to the reputation of the Su Family, what’s this bit of personal reputation to Qing Er? So the priority now, is to find a stronger Single Horned Bull for Su Yun! If everyone can’t get a Single Horned Bull for Su Yun, to protect the reputation of the Su Family, Qing Er will have to inconvenience myself!!”

Qing Er calmly said.

Upon the completion of her speech, everyone instantly

understood.

So, inviting Su Yun into her carriage was just a trap that Qing Er set up.

This way, Qing Er has the upperhand, she even brought out the reputation of Su Family, what else can be done?

“You...”

Second Elder was stumped silent by Qing Er’s rebuttal.

He could not agree, but if he disagree, Qing Er would bring Su Yun into her carriage, which would make matters worse.

My Qing Er is indeed intelligent!

Su Yun felt as though he had drank honey, sweet and good.

Second Elder was stuck in a dilemma, after a long time, he flung his sleeves angrily, and snorted, “Su Qing Er, I don’t care, you are the main house Missy, you can’t ride a carriage with other men, as for the Single Horned Bull? Sorry, I don’t have it too, Su Yun, either you ride this Stallion to attend the Meeting of Heroes, or... I will take it as you defied the orders of Su Family, and punish you according to the Su Family house rules! Do as you deem fit!”

“You... Second Elder, this is not right of you! How can you do this?”

Qing Er was furious.

But she was still just a Miss of the main house, ranked lower than the Elders, and unable to speak reason to him.

Second Elder was insistent, and did not care how Su Yun and Qing Er felt, not even caring if Su Yun will take action, when he was absent, Su Yun dared to be haughty, now that there are so many main house guards here, he has nothing to be scared of? If Su Yun disobey, he can take action.

“Forget it!”

At this moment, Su Yun sucked in a deep breath resolutely, and lightly said, “Since this is what they insist, let’s accept it, I’ll just be half a day later than you guys, it’s alright!”

“But, Young Master... this...”

“It’s alright, Qing Er, we’ll just casually deal with this contest, we’ll be leaving the Su Family soon!”

He lowered his voice and directed it to the girl, turned around and walked towards the Spirit Stallion in the middle of the Single Horned Bulls.

Qing Er opened her mouth, looked at Su Yun’s breezy voice, sighed and did not speak eventually.

When everyone was accounted for, the three luxurious carriages pulled by the purple horned beasts went ahead of this fifty contesting disciples, and Second Elder Su Tai walked out of his carriage, looked at everyone, and began his assumingly fervent and rousing speech.

Su Yun was at the very last of the crowd, looking at the other disciples riding on the strong and big Single Horned Bulls, he felt doubtful.

The matter has been blown out of proportion, by right, Second Elder and the rest should not have insisted on their ways, wouldn’t changing a Single Horned Bull for him resolve everything? Why were they so insistent?

Given Su Family’s size, they would not lack a Single Horned Bull, this meant, they must have purposely arranged so.

Was it to embarrass him?

That was unnecessary? Su Shi Long and Second Elder Su Tai were such boring people?

Something must be wrong.

Su Yun pondered.

But after half a day, he still could not think of the reason behind their actions, on contrary, Second Elder Su Tai had blurted everything.

Soon, a low ringing voice rang out.

“Set off!!!!”

Woo!!!!!!

Drums and horns sounded outside the Su Family outer sect, the gigantic Su Family flag atop the carriage of Second Elder unfolded in the wind.

The procession started to move, the contesting disciples were led by Su Dong Fang this time, the procession bustling moved ahead, although they were slow, they were extremely neat, the three carriages were encircled by the contesting disciples, under the protection of the main house elite guards.

As for Su Yun, he was left far behind.

The Spirit Stallion was the most common mode of transport, purchase of it would not spend too much Spirit Coins as well, but compared to the Single Horned Bull, its speed and endurance was on a lower level, when everyone in the procession used Single Horned Bulls, the shortcoming of the Spirit Stallion would be exposed.

The Spirit Stallion that Su Yun was riding on, had been travelling at its fastest speed, but was still unable to catch up with the procession, not only that, when the other Single Horned Bulls were just warmed-up, the Spirit Stallion was already fatigued.

Things cannot continue like this!

Su Yun looked at the continuously progressing Su Family's procession, sighed, and reduced the speed of the Spirit Stallion.

If this continued, the Spirit Stallion would die from exhaustion! The procession was in the middle of an empty grassland, with no

villages or shops nearby, if the Spirit Stallion really died, he will have to travel by foot.

But, once the Spirit Stallion slowed down, Su Yun was left far behind by the procession.

But what made him suspicious was, the procession paid no heed to him and continued onwards, as though they did not realise that someone had fallen behind.

Whatever, so be it if I ran late! Since you gave me the Spirit Stallion, when they start blaming, I can push the blame to you.

Su Yun shook his head, flipped down from the Stallion and walked it, to let it take a breather.

Since he knew the final battle location of the Meeting of Heroes, going alone made no difference, the Su Family had set off five days in advance, when in actual fact it only takes four days to reach. If the Spirit Stallion is used, five days would be sufficient, there was still ample time.

The location of the Meeting of Heroes was the “Extreme Peak”, located along the central area of the Southern Regions.

According to Su Yun’s prediction, there should be areas of Mutual Destruction of Five Elements Grounds around the Extreme Peak, not far off, and these Grounds were bigger and stronger than the Entwining Secrets District, just that the Extreme Peak was surrounded by mountain ranges, what’s difficult about searching for the Mutual Destruction of Five Elements Grounds?

To reach Extreme Peak, one must pass Lang Ye City, he can search for a Single Horned Bull inside the City, if there is one, it would be wise to switch to it soon.

Su Yun was deep in thoughts as he walked the stallion.

But at this time, heavy hoofsteps were heard up front.

Su Yun was stunned, raising his head, he saw three armoured

and well-equipped main house disciples coming his way, the Single Horned Bulls were at their fastest speed, the trio seemed aggressive, and mighty.

“Oh, you guys finally realised that I was left behind?”

Su Yun noticed something was off, and smiled, “But, it’s no use even if you guys found me, I’m riding a Spirit Stallion, its speed is limited, there’s no point in you guys coming, there’s no way you guys can raise its speed right?”

He walked towards the trio as he spoke.

But after a few steps, he stopped in his tracks, and his smile was rapidly gone.

These three, why are they not responding.

Besides... what was with their expression?

Su Yun’s heart became tense.

Chapter 139 - Wu Shuang City

Three pairs of ice cold eyes filled with killing intent locked straight onto Su Yun.

They were just like fierce wolves on the verge of attacking.

After having been through so many battles, Su Yun was not like the old him who was like a baby bird immature and pale with lousy battle experience, the opponent's ferocity, how could he not feel it?

At once, his hand went up, and took out Thousand Deep Sword.

The three main house disciples rode over with the Single Horned Bulls. The Single Horned Bulls had a strong presence, they were barbaric and terrifying.

But he only saw one person looking fierce, directly brandishing out a blazing pike, rushing towards Su Yun, his mouth angrily shouting: "Su Yun!! You have injured Master Su Dong Hao, despised the Great Clan Elder, ignored the rules of the Su Family, trampled on the Su Family's dignity, I offered my life to the great clan elder! And have specially come to behead you!! Kill!!!!"

His thunderous voice fell, his pike tip aimed and killing towards him, like a meteor blazing towards him.

Su Yun realised suddenly.

Why did he let himself rode on a spirit stallion? Why did he not change it?

He mainly wanted to be left behind so these people could slaughter themselves!

This was no longer the Su Family's territory. Even if he died, they could had a thousand excuses to cover up.

"Good!! Good!! It's actually the Great Clan Elder's idea, good!!"

Su Yun was angry and his eyes was blazing red. His voice cold as a

blade and said fiercely: “If that’s the case, then I shall not be merciful!”

With that, he brandished his death sword. The sword rose into the sky instigating the Heaven Splitting Sword Technique. Two real and two pseudo swords rippled through.

“What?”

The three main house disciples saw was stunned when they saw this scene.

Maneuvering swords to kill? Was that not Limitless Sword Lord’s technique?

Could it be?

The three main house disciple’s heart dropped.

But, things had turned out this way, they had no road to back off. They could only kill Su Yun!

Fire guns hit the ground and exploded. The grass patches were set on fire.

Su Yun leaned his body. His hands would not stop moving as he changed the movement of his fingers. All of his pure divine qi was spewing out as he used it to control the two swords.

The three divided themselves and attacked in three directions. But he was not anxious. With the huge rock spirit nucleus, a ray of grey light shot out from his eyes and onto the main house disciple on the left.

Ka cha.

The disciple was momentarily petrified, while in that instant, Death Sword and Thousand Deep Sword flew over.

Not good!

The person in the middle expression changed, he wished to grab the disciple beside him for protection, but how could his speed

compare to the flying swords?

Puchi!

The flying swords penetrated through the disciples chest, and the man immediately fell down, dead.

Upon seeing this, the heart's of the other two trembled, they were stunned beyond words.

They did not attack anymore, but actually retreated.

“What relation do you have with Limitless Sword Lord?”

The main house disciple holding on to the blazing Pike clenched his teeth and asked.

“I am Limitless Sword Lord!”

Su Yun maneuvered the two swords and walked towards them.

The two had witnessed his flying sword techniques and now, they could not be kept alive, or else, if they told anyone that he was limitless, then the Immortal Sword Sect, Su Family, Profound Sky Sect and all other sects would not let him go.

Afterall, he had the Heavenly Crystal and Everlasting Stone!

“Limitless Sword Lord?”

The two heard and colours drained from their face.

“No wonder... No wonder you dare to touch young master Su Dong Hao. No wonder you have such a good relationship with the Pill King. No wonder you dare to offend the Great Clan Elder... you're actually Limitless Sword Lord.”

One of them muttered with his face painted with fear.

“I never thought the person that the Great Clan Elder wants us to confront is actually you!”

The man who was holding a blazing rifle moaned and said: “But since things have turned out this way. The others and I have no other way out. Even if you are Limitless Sword Lord, one of us will

have to die!”

“It would definitely be you guys!”

Su Yun said blandly. Then with a bend, he landed in between the two. In his palms, a huge amount of pure Divine Spirit Qi emerged and in a blink of an eye, it pierced through the hearts of the two people, the brains, the Tian Ling meridian point....

Swoosh...

Thousand Deep sword flew and slashed over ten million times.

Just like a raging storm...

.....

.....

Creak, creak, creak...

Wuuuuuu!!!!!!

The purple horned beast pulling onto the carriage, released a low sound from its throat, after that entering the flourishing vast city in front of them.

Wu Shuang City

The only city at the bottom of Wu Shuang Jue Peak.

At present, all the different sects, powers, and families of the southern region cities gathered in the center of the city. One after another, there would be people leaving the interior of Wu Shuang City, towards the Wu Shuang Jue Peak, showing initiative to enter the venue.

But following the customs of the Meeting of Heroes, all the different sects would usually allow their disciples to take the lead to entire the Wu Shuang Jue Peak, letting them stay there for a day and a half, after that would the person in charge, the elders enter the Wu SHuang Jue Peak.

The reason for doing this was naturally simple, to leave them

alone to fight, leave them alone to arouse their views, allowing them to temper themselves.

The opening of the competition, everyone from all sects and families were confident, prideful. No one bowed down to another. Of course, that was between the disciples and even the clan elders.

If they were here, then they were representing their own sect and power. If they were not there, and there were only a bunch of young disciples who were vigorous, they merely wanted them to fight. It was normal to sustain injuries. If they won, then they can gain some pride and if they lose, then they would be embarrassed.

The spirit cultivators called this a warm up competition. Usually, it was the one that attracted much attention.

Right at the front of an accord, the person in charge entered and arranged the rooms. The following day, Su Tai Hui and Su Shi Long would enjoy themselves here and wait for the opening ceremony. Whereas, the other disciples taking part in the competition would be led by Su Qing Er and Su Dong Fang towards the Wu Shuang Summit.

At the gates of Wu Shuang city, Qing Er stood tall in a snow white blademaker clothes. She tipped her toes to look far to see heads moving and silhouettes getting closer but they were never the person she longed to see.

“Qing Er!”

A gentle, warm voice emerged from behind.

Su Qing Er turned her head, to see Su Dong Fan bringing two other main house disciples walking over to her.

Su Dong Fang with his smiling face, together with his handsome and magnificent gown, seemed to have an implicit charm, leaving all the other female disciples of the other sects on the road to constantly look at him.

With her back facing him, Su Qing Er's delicate appearance

flashed a thread of bitterness and astringent, in a flash it disappeared, she turned her body, and had already remained a calm and emotionless expression.

“Young master Dong Fang.”

Qing Er bowed lightly.

“Why are you so formal, Qing Er? Just call me Dong Fang.” Su Dong Fang smiled and said gently: “What are you doing here? It’s messed up here, it’s dangerous for a girl like you to be alone here!”

Qing Er remained composed and said lightly: “Young master, you’ve over worried. Although Qing Er is a girl, but I have some cultivation level as well.”

“Haha, that’s right. Qing Er is the genius of Su Family!”

Su Dong Fang laughed and turned his eyeball and asked: “Qing Er, there’s still an hour before we have to head toward the Wu Shuang Jue summit. Before that, I have prepared a ball for everyone to have a feast. Like a pre celebration feast! I’m excited this would turn out good, would you attend it with me?”

Su Dong Fang eyes glistened and was sincere. Without an ounce of pretense.

Just that.

Su Qing Er was as emotionless as before, she slightly leaned her head to one side, her eyes gazing at the other person, and muttered.

“Young Master has yet to reach Wu Shuang City, with the speed of the Spirit Stallion, he should be reaching soon, I want to wait for him here, wait for him to come back... And then we can talk about it.”

Su Yun?

An extremely strong and dense grievance flashed past Su Dong Fang’s eyes, but he did not express it out, and gently said: “Let us

go to the banquet to wait for him, it's the same, I believe he will be here shortly, let us go ahead first!"

Finished, Su Dong Fang extended his hand out, seizing Su Qing Er's fragrant shoulder.

But Su Qing Er cleverly avoided it, and she softly muttered: "Young master Dong Fang, men and women should not touch, please conduct yourself a little better."

Su Dong Fang was startled, he gave a hollow laugh, and said: "Qing Er do not be mistaken, I do not mean it that way... Uhh... This being the case, then forget it, forget it, I will go first, wait until Su Yun is back, you can bring him over!"

When he finished, Su Dong Fang did not linger, and turned to leave.

While Su Qing Er stood at the big gate, as if she was an Amah Rock, waiting for someone from far away.

"She refused a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit! She is just a servant in the outer sect. In terms of status, how low is she. I never thought she would dare to disobey you!"

The main house disciple said angrily.

"This lady has a short temperament. She despised young master. Young master, why are you still so nice to her? You're the son of the great clan elder! She's lucky that you see something in her! What's so good about Su Yun? She's sure blind!"

"Heh, young master, since this lady is so stubborn, you might as well push her to her limits. Let's see how she holds up!"

"Yes, young master. You're of noble status. Why do you fear her?"

The two disciples continued each other sentences.

"Shut up!"

Su Dong Fang bellowed, his face black.

The two man shivered and zipped their mouth.

He looked up to see these two man looking dull. He groaned and walked away without saying a word.

“Aye? Weird!”

The two main house disciples looked at the distant Su Dong Fang and was full of doubt.

Qing Er stood at the gates. Several seniors from other sects flirted with her as they passed the gates but she always rejected them politely. Then, she continued waiting until the time had come for the disciples to leave for Wu Shuang Jue summit, yet that person had not appeared.

Qing Er sighted and turned to leave.

The time was up. The disciples of the Su Family lined up. With Qing Er and Su Dong Fang as the leaders, they started their journey towards Wu Shuang Jue summit, leaving Wu Shuang city behind.

The troops gradually distanced themselves.

Su Tai and Su Shi Long were still at the front door quietly looking out, to the left and right of them were the main house experts, with extraordinary imposing manner.

“I wonder what position we can achieve this time.”

Su Tai exhaled, with an optimistic look he blurted out: “Don’t look so ugly! Our Su Family cannot be compared to the other sects.”

Su Shi Long heard and smiled. He dared not answer to that.

Seeing the disciples walking far, the two turned around with the intention to head back to the accord to rest.

Di da di da di da...

Right at this moment, a series of horse hooves sounds resonated.

In this quiet streets of the accord, it was sharp to the ears.

The two looked over to see a man wearing a white coloured blademaster clothe covered in blood riding onto a spirit stallion. An evil smile appeared at the corners of his mouth as he came through.

That man's eyes was staring at the two man. The eyes were deep, sly and cold.

When Su Tai and Su Shi Long saw him, their pupils constricted and their face turned pale.

“This is impossible...” Su Tai muttered.

Chapter 140 - This Fast and You Can't Recognise Me Already?

Both of them were stunned as he approached, increasing in heart rate.

Even if the main house was surrounded by elite guards, and they were all strong and powerful, the two of them was still tense and anxious. It was as if they had confronted an undefeatable giant.

Tick tock tick tock tick tock...

The Single Horned Bull walked over slowly with Su Yun riding on it. He looked down and stared at the two of them deeply. In the abyss of those deep, dark eyes manifested evil, and the need to kill.

He didn't even conceal anything, not holding back, but telling the two of them his intention!

“Outer sect disciple Su Yun, greets the two masters!”

He retracted his smile and said lowly.

His voice hoarse as if he was hiding billions of blades.

“You... How did you come back alone?”

Su Tai swallowed his saliva, his bead-like monkey eyes revealed shock. He asked as he trembled: “And... You... What's all that blood on your body?? What... What exactly happened??”

Su Yun gazed at the blood on his blademaster clothes and muttered: “I've met some thieves along the way and I killed them! As to why I'm alone? Hmm, I'm riding on a spirit stallion, my speed isn't as fast as the others. Also, it wasn't easy for me to exchange my spirit stallion for a single horned bull at a city. After that, I rushed over. If I wasn't coming back alone, is master expecting me to bring a few others back with me too?”

After he ended his words, he pushed his face forward and

whispered so softly such that it could only be heard by these two: “Or maybe, master would like me to come back with three others, am I right?”

Wu...

The two swallowed their saliva helplessly. Only to feel their back break out in a cold sweat. When the cold wind blew, they shivered.

Looking at the devilish, barbaric face, Su Tai started to fear this man’s cultivation was actually not that low.

He set his tone firmly, recovered to his own self and shouted: “Su Yun! How dare you not pay your respects when you see master! How dare you still sit on top of the single horned bull. Are you looking down on master?”

“Look down?” Su Yun pulled onto the ropes and smiled: “Of course not. It’s just that now the other disciples who are participating in the competition have left for Wu Shuang Jue Peak. I’m a representative for the Su Clan, how can I lag behind? I still can make it to Wu Shuang Jue Peak. I’ll bid my farewell first, two masters!”

With that, he whipped the ropes, rode on the single horned bull and galloped towards the peak.

The galloping sounds of the Single Horned Bull resonated. The man wearing white blademaster clothes which were stained blood red soon disappeared at the end of the road.

Seeing that situation, Su Tai and Su Shi Long sighed as if they were relieved from one’s burden.

Su Tai turned over. With a congealed face, he walked into the accord.

“Oh no, this is bad news!! Su Yun is still alive, oh no!”

Once he sat in the hall, the servant passed him a cup of spirit tea. He signalled them to leave. Then, he took a sip to relax.

Su Shi Long panted heavily and opened his eyes to ask: “Does Huo Fang and the others know?? Why haven’t they return?”

“Haven’t return?” Su Tai moaned: “Can’t you tell? Su Yun had killed all three of them. The blood stained on him were Su Huo Fang’s and the others blood!”

“Impossible!” Su Shi Long almost jumped from his chair. He bellowed: “They are the disciples of the main house! How can Su Yun possibly fight against them. Since when had he ever won over a main house disciple? And, it was one versus three?? Impossible!”

“Impossible?”

Su Tai looked confused, he shook his head: “I hope this is all fabricated too. But there’s one thing I need to tell you. Although, my cultivation is the lowest amongst all the clan elders but I’m also a fifth level Spirit Core Disciple. Even so, I can’t tell what’s Su Yun’s cultivation level!!”

“Can’t tell?” Su Shi Long was surprised. He dared not look straight into the eyes of Su Tai.

Su Tai nodded frustratingly: “He might have some treasure that could hide his cultivation level. Or... he had already surpassed a fifth level Spirit Core Disciple. I’m not sure but I know, the other three are most probably dead by now.

Su Shi Long slumped down on the chair, his mind in disarray.

But right after that, he regained his own mental state.

Then, he looked at Su Tai with a stern face and said solemnly: “Second clan elder, no matter what Su Yun’s cultivation level is, no matter how strong he is, so what? We have so many experts from the main house, it’s either we give up or we go through it to the end...” Su Shi Long touched his neck, in his eyes was filled with the desire to kill.

Su Tai saw and fell silent.

After a long while, he then said depressingly: “Su Yun offended the great clan elder, he deserved a death sentence. It was also Great Clan Elder’s idea to let him die outside! But, if we can’t kill him openly, then we shall do it under the table. Now that he had left for Wu Shuang Jue peak to gather with other disciples of the Su Family, we don’t have a chance to make a move!”

“What is second clan elder worrying about?” Su Shi Long laughed softly: “Although he bought a single horned bull and was much faster than spirit stallion but we have two purple horned bulls on our hands!! If we send two experts amongst the guards to ride on this single horned bull without halting, they might have a chance to intercept that Su Yun if he hasn’t met up with the other disciples and could use that opportunity to exterminate him! The experts in our guards all at least have a sixth level of Spirit Core Disciple. With the two and the purple horned bulls, they can definitely kill him!!”

When Su Tai heard that, his eyes lit up and immediately, he slapped on a board.

“Good. if that’s the case, then we’ll do as you say! If we don’t kill Su Yun, it’d be hard for us to report to the Great Clan Elder!! Quick, arrange for Bai Dian and Hei Guang to leave!! Quick!”

“Don’t worry, master. Leave this matters to Su Shi Long.”

Su Shi Long rose and nodded before he left.

When Su Tai saw, he took a deep breath in. the matter had been solved and he was much relaxed now. Then, he sat down gracefully on the chair and slumped downwards.

He was a person who loved to enjoy. To be able to sit in this position, he had gotten much help from his father who nurtured this Su Family, and so he managed to clinch this position.

Su Tai did not like to cultivate. Had a penchant for pretty girls and because of that, he had the lowest cultivation amongst all the

great clan elders.

But, he was a smooth person. When Su Family needed some things to be settled, the patriarch and the Great Clan Elder had not much to complain about.

“Aye! Once Su Yun, this rascal has been exterminated, as long as I casually attain a ranking that is not too bad, we can head back to the Su Family! Then I can really enjoy myself once again.”

Su Tai stood up and went back to his own room.

Right now, nothing was more comforting than a good night sleep.

Ka cha.

The door opened.

The room was decorated with grace and elegance. In it, was an aroma that was intoxicating. The decorations within the room was luxurious. Each utility was perfected with an array.

And on top of the gigantic, fragrant bed, a voluptuous body had her back facing him, her face was tilted slightly towards him.

Obviously, this was the woman that was arranged to serve second clan elder.

When Su Tai saw her, golden beams shot out from his eyes. He rubbed his palms and licked his lips a few times.

“Hehe, the outer sect is still smart! They know my taste so well!”

Su Tai smirked and took off the treasures on his body as he walked hurriedly towards the bed.

“Beauty, I’m here!”

Su Tai ran over to the edge of the bed eagerly and massaged the back of the shrivelled hands of the lady. Then, he turned the lady over to shower her with love.

But, when the lady turned over, Su Tai was surprised to see her

eyes were fully shut. There was not an ounce of energy in her. She had fainted.

“What?”

Su Tai’s heart rate sped up as if he had thought of something. He stood up quickly and turned to leave.

But just as he turned to leave, two swords flew around within the room and chopped towards his neck in a split second.

Su Tai tried to wave his hands to instigate the treasures he had to fend off this sword but once he lifted his hands, he went pale when he realized that he had taken off all the treasures on him earlier on... Those colourful, luxurious treasures were all casted on the ground. It was just right in front of him... scattered just a few metres away from him...

Pu chi!

A wrist flew up.

“Ahhh!”

A shrilling scream resonated.

Su Tai broke out in a cold sweat and screamed.

In the next second, the cold sword pressed onto his neck. One wearing a black blademaster clothe, standing behind an icy cold steel mask stood in front of him silently.

Shhh

The steel masked man placed his fingers at his lips to gesture him to stay silent.

Su Tai noted and clenched his teeth, bearing the pain not making any sounds at all.

Bang bang! Bang...

A series of knocking came at the door.

“Second clan elder, what happened! Second clan elder! Second

clan elder! Are you okay?”

Su Shi Long ran over with his guards. They knocked and shouted incessantly at the door.

“Shoo them away.” a low voice emerged from this man’s mouth. When he finished his sentence, the blade that was on his neck pressed slightly deeper and harder.

Su Tai’s face was pale as ever. He swallowed his saliva. How could he bear to hesitate? Quickly, he shouted with his shaking voice: “I’m okay... All of you, back down. I’m fine... Go away quickly!”

“Oh?”

“Is that so?”

“But... That voice...”

“All of you, just go away!!”

The second clan elder bellowed.

“Uh... Yes, subordinate... Subordinate bid farewell to you.”

Su Shi Long and the others dared not interrupt. Hurriedly, they replied and backed off.

They probably thought that Su Tai might be doing something so they all smirked and then, all of them left.

The outside of the house regained its peacefulness.

“Good!”

The man behind the steel mask nodded. From his storage ring, he took out a pill. Without saying a word, he stuffed it into Su Tai’s mouth.

Originally, Su Tai wanted to keep his mouth shut so he would not eat this pill but he felt the sword pressing onto him again as if it wanted to cut open his throat so he opened his mouth right away.

Gu dong.

The pill entered his abdomen and immediately, he felt a burning sensation.

When the man behind the steel masked saw, he kept his sword.

“What did you feed me with?”

Su Tai brought his hand up to his throat and screamed painfully.

“Poison!”

He picked up Su Tai’s arm which was lying on the floor and pressed it back on. Using Profound Spirit Qi, the flesh merged and form back but the tendons and bones inside was still broken.

“You can’t help me, I need a better spirit doctor!!”

Su Tai cried.

“I did this so that no one can tell I broken your arm. When the meet is over, you don’t need it!”

The man behind the steel masked loosened his grip.

Su Tai held onto the limp broken arm, gritted his teeth and looked at the man behind the mask. He asked: “You...Who are you?”

“Second clan elder, how can you not recognise me? It’s only been so long.”

The man behind the mask extended his hand to take off the mask, and off he went, revealing a sly face.

When Su Tai saw, he turned into a stone. He was completely dumbstruck.

Chapter 141 - Wu Shuang Jue Peak

“Su... Su Yun, how can it be you??”

Su Tai cried out, his both legs could not stop shaking, his voice trembling: “Didn’t you head towards the Wu Shuang Jue Peak already?”

Although Su Tai was of the fifth stage Spirit Core Disciple, but he was sneaked upon by Su Yun when he did not have any treasures on him, not only did he lose an arm, but he was being controlled, even if he tried to retaliate it was useless, he was not in a joking situation.

But Su Yun casually sat on the chair, looked at the half naked second elder, and said: “Go to Wu Shuang Jue Peak? I was about to go, but I’m afraid I would die halfway there?”

Su Tai’s face changed, but he did not say anything.

He understood too.

It was definite that Su Yun knew that they would still still use underhand methods, so he simply returned back halfway, infiltrated the elegant pavilion, and directly found him to take revenge!

“The thing you gave me to eat.. What was it?” Su Tai suddenly asked.

“Didn’t I say it? Poison!”

Su Yun poured tea for himself, and said indifferently.

Su Tai face changed from white to green, and anxiously said: “Hurry and give me the antidote!!”

“Antidote?”

Su Yun laughed: “There is no antidote, but there is a pill to temporarily suppress the poison in your body, if you eat the pill, you can live a few more days, but if you don’t, I think by tomorrow

you'll die suddenly!"

Upon hearing that, Su Tai was completely dumbstruck, his heart went numb, and he clenched his teeth: "Under what conditions will you give me the antidote??"

"If you help me do some things well, I will give you the antidote, and let you have a chance to live!"

Su Yun said.

"Some things?" Su Tai hurriedly asked: "What things?"

"I will tell you in time to come! I have to see if you are willing to be obedient and help me!"

Su Tai was suspicious, he hesitated for a while, and then he asked: "Why should I believe you? What if you lie to me?"

"Lie to you? Are you afraid I won't give you the antidote?"

Su Yun continued: "I can concoct a few pills to alleviate the pain in front of you, what's more, I have no enmity with you, why should I kill you? I know, you want to kill me is entirely because of the Great Clan Elder's request, isn't it? If we removed the great clan elder from the equation, we are still people from the same family!"

"Yes yes yes yes yes..." Su Tai quickly nodded his head.

"Since it is like this, I have no wish to kill you, as long as you agree to help me, you can live, I can live too!" Su Yun patted his shoulders, and continued: "My end goal is to leave the Su Family, as far as whatever grudge or hatred, I do not care, if you think carefully, and get rid of her, I can help you concoct the temporary suppressant pill to suppress the poison, if you have not thought it through, I will just go to the Wu Shuang Jue Peak to participate in the competition, but I hope tomorrow our Su Family person in charge would be able to ensure that I climb up the mountain safe and sound."

“.....”

Since Su Yun had said it, what else could Su Tai say? Immediately, he agreed. Bearing the excruciating pain coming from his broken arm, he walked over to the lady to wake her up as Su Yun suggested, and sent her away. Once she was gone, he closed the door.

“Very Good!”

Su Yun nodded. He was not kind either. Straight away, he took out purple cloud pill furnace

From his storage ring and placed it in the room. Then he took out other ingredients and started cultivating a pill.

First, he matched the medicine.

Then, he corrected the dosage.

Crash.

A drop of blood leaked.

....

Su Yun was unexpectedly so familiar with the steps, which confused Su Tai.

How did Su Yun learn how to concoct a pill? I heard he had a good relationship with the people of blossom heart valley, did he learn from the blossom heart valley? But he was just merely an outer sect disciple, why would he mingle with the people from blossom heart valley?

Su Tai did not understand.

Then, Su Yun who was concocting a pill was also in deep thoughts.

Now that the great clan elder wanted him dead, it seemed like he could no longer stay at Su Family anymore. He had to leave the Su Family earlier. Although this second clan elder was considered a

clan elder, he was short sighted and had low cultivation. Maybe he could make use of him to leave the Su Family.

He had formed a good relationship with the Pill King from blossom heart valley. When he leaves Su Family, he could hide at his place for a while. After he prepared well enough, he would change Qing Er and his surname so that no one would know about them.

Never mind, Su Yun still could not make a decision.

After half an hour, the ingredients were all prepared.

Su Yun used his profound spirit qi to heal the wounded area on his wrist and placed the bowl of sticky ingredients that were mixed with his blood into the furnace. He then started to draw his array and patterns.

Everything was easy and familiar.

When the array was born, he started instigating it.

The fumes from the furnace was unusually thin and black. Su Yun opened the windows to let the fumes out. Under the instigation of profound spirit qi, no one would notice it.

Two hours later, the furnace rang. The pill was cultivated.

Su Tai noted and ran to the side of the furnace eagerly. He shouted: "Quick, open the furnace!"

"Mhmm!"

Su Yun nodded. He switched off the stove and opened the furnace.

He watched Su Tai place his hands eagerly into the furnace to bring out the shiny, black pill then stuffing it into his mouth.

That look of his was like he had not been eating for several days and he had seen carcasses and corpses.

Gu Dong.

The pill entered his stomach.

Su Tai chewed and licked his lips. He said amusingly: “So sweet.”

“Of course!” Su Yun nodded: “The good medicines are the ones that are bitter. The sweet kinds... are obviously poison!”

“Poison?” Su Tai turned green: “What are you doing?”

“I’m sorry!” Su Yun laughed awkwardly: “Actually, I came back for revenge. I didn’t prepare any poison. My intention was to kill you or Su Shi Long but I thought about it, it’s better to use you so I casually throw a pill in it. What you ate earlier on was a pill that was produced from blossom heart valley and it’s to increase your Qi. and now, the one you just ate was a real, legit poison.”

“Su Yun, you son of a bitch!!”

He roared.

.....

A boundless grounds, a peak so tall that it soared through the clouds as if it wanted to make a hole in the sky.

The peak was extremely tall. All the mountains around it looked like stars.

The clouds floated around the mountains. Sometimes, some high cultivation leveled spirit birds

would make it halfway up the mountain.

At the foot of the mountain, a group of ten over army walked on the rocky roads of the mountains towards the peak.

Swoosh...

At this time, a series of sword sounds resounded through the air. Then, a flying sword came through from afar towards the peak.

Each of the sword was enveloped by the Qi and on each of the sword, were people wearing luxurious blademaster clothes.

“Look, they’re the disciples of Immortal Sword Sect!!”

“Tsktsktsk, we climbed with much difficulty and the others could just fly up to the peak by stepping on their swords! Aye!”

“Who asked the Su Family to not know any maneuvering sword techniques!”

“Maneuvering sword techniques? I’m afraid only the people from Immortal Sword Sect would know it?”

“Cheh! Who says so. Other than the Immortal Sword Sect, Limitless Sword Master knows it too. The sword master not only know how to maneuver the swords, he could control the swords to massacre, he could do this a thousand miles away! The people from Immortal Sword Sect significantly pale in comparison when compared to Limitless Sword Master!”

The people from the Su Family gossiped. Looking at the easy and graceful poses of those flying in sky, they were all in awe and in shock. Many of them were jealous and hated themselves for not learning this technique of maneuvering the sword.

“Don’t care about them. Let’s go!!”

One disciples from the main house shouted towards these inner sect people.

The inner sect looked at him and advanced without saying much.

Su Dong Fang and Qing Er both rode on single horned bull. They walked at the most front of the army. The cultivation of the single horned bull was high and so they could walked the rocky surfaces as though they were walking on flat grounds. Although Wu Shuang Jue peak was tall, it did not take them long to arrive at the peak.

“Qing Er, is this the first time you’re participating in the Meeting of Heroes??”

Su Dong Fang rode on the single horned bull beside Qing Er. He smiled while asking.

Qing Er looked at the front with a casual look then she moved her pink lips: “Has master Dong Fang not attend one before?”

“Hehe.” Su Dong Fang smiled awkwardly and replied: “Three years ago, my father was the person in-charge for the people participating in the Meeting of Heroes. I had some luck to follow some of my seniors to partake in it. Now the seniors had become pillars of our Su Family. I’m hoping that we can become something useful to the Su Family after this.”

Su Dong Fang’s words were placed beautifully. He did not reveal his ambitious attitude but it made people feel that he was something incredible.

Qing Er looked at him and remained silent.

Even though she was quiet, Su Dong Fang did not give up. He was talking all the way eloquently, hoping to invoke some attention from the person he adored.

The Su Family rode their way up the mountain. That was the maximum speed they could go. If they continued this way, they would catch up with the sects ahead.

The disciples from Three Items Deity Palace.

These disciples each wore luxurious clothing. On their body hung treasures. Each step they took was heavy as they left footprints behind.

Three Items Deity Palace was famous for obtaining treasures. It was rumoured that they could instigate and control several treasures at one time. The more treasures they could control, the more powerful a martial artist was. Also, it was said that the Three Items Deity Palace’s female leader could control hundreds of treasures at any point in time and could instigate it together to produce a formidable power.

The unique point of Three Items Deity Palace resulted in a strict regimen for recruiting disciples. The conditions to become one was

tough. First, one must possess an inborn treasured body, their sensitivity towards treasures had to be ten times better than a normal person. As such, Three Items Deity Palace would recruit disciples every year but each time, the number they recruited were very small.

There were very few in their sects. No matter how strong they were, their combined powers would not be as strong. The combined force of the Three Items Deity Palace was not strong in the southern region. They could not even be compared to the Su Family.

On their bodies hung the treasures the disciples either found them or were delivered by the sect. Each of them were covered in treasures. Most of the Qi they emitted were odd and unusual. If they were riding, their qi would scare the hell out of the animal. When it came to climbing to the peak of Wu Shuang Jue, the Three Items Deity Palace was not like the Su Family. They all chose to walk by foot. If they rode on an animal, the animals would be frightened by their treasure's Qi and would abandon them to escape to a cave. That would spell trouble for them.

When he saw this group of people moving at the speed of a snail in front of him, Su Dong Fang was annoyed.

He casted a look towards a disciples from the main house. The disciples nodded, seemingly he had understood what his intention was. Then, he rode on the single horned bull over to the front.

“Move away, move to the side!! Don't block the road. Stand aside. Wait for us to pass you first! Move away!”

The main house disciples shouted to the people from Three Items Deity Palace.

The road was so narrow. On one edge was the mountain walls, and the other, was the cliff. There was no way they could change the roads. They could only move aside to make way for the single horned bull to pass through.

When they heard the main house disciple's shoutings, all the people from Three Items Deity Palace stopped their footsteps, turned and looked at the people of Su Family.

There were thirty over people from Three Items Deity Palace. But each of them were reeking of an odd Qi. All of them were experts.

“What's the din about, what are you shouting at? This road is meant for people to walk on. Why should I give way to you?”

A muffled voice emerged from behind. Then a young man with a figure 8 moustache, whose body was skinny and tall walked out as though he was the master.

The man wore a cassia gown. He had bangles on his wrist and rings on his fingers. On top of his head, he wore a black hat and a plait flowed down his back.

He caressed his own mustache and walked out.

“Big senior!”

“Big senior!”

....

The Three Items Deity Palace people on each side shouted.

The man nodded. With his mouth shut, he walked towards the main house disciple.

“Eh? It's actually the Su Family!”

The man saw the bunch of people with the plate hung on their waist, he suddenly laughed out happily.

Chapter 142 - Important Matters, Small Matters

“What’s so funny?”

To see this lookalike master studying himself and laughing away, the prideful main house disciple was unhappy. He groaned.

“Laugh? Of course it’s funny!” The lookalike master rascal hugged his chest with both hands, cracking jokes: “I’m laughing at how you Su Family don’t know what death is. With such low cultivation levels, you’re still so arrogant. Aren’t you afraid of death? Aren’t you scared that the other sects would teach you how to be humble?”

“...” When the main house disciple heard, he was instantly enraged. His face was flushing red.

“What audacity you have, Three Items Deity Palace!!”

Su Dong Fang could no longer take it. He rode the single horned bull towards the figure 8 moustache master and moaned: “All you people from the Three Items Deity Palace are walking too slow. You’re blocking the whole way. Do you want us to follow behind your butt? If the other sects see, they might think we’re afraid of you. If this gets out, where can Su Family face??”

“Oh? Is there such a thing? Heh, I didn’t say I won’t give way to you!”

The figure 8 moustache master hugged his chest and said: “But, why can’t you tell it to use nicely? Why? Do you think the people from Three Items Deity Palace are easy to bully? Hehe, if that’s the case, we aren’t afraid. You wish to be the one walking head? Sure! But let’s spar first. Anyway, all the masters and seniors sent us here to fight. Originally, we’re saving our energy to place them on Exuding Fire Sect, but you Su Family are so arrogant. I think it’s best we spend some energy on you to teach you guys a lesson!”

The figure 8 master said casually, keeping his gaze away from su dong fang as though he was not respecting him.

Su Dong Fang was furious. With a moan, he got down from his steed and intended to spar with him.

Then, he heard a crisp, beautiful voice.

“Stop it!”

The voice soared to the sky like the cries of a bird. The breeze rang. It was soothing to the ears and it races one’s heart. It was intoxicating...

Everyone looked over to see Qing Er who had dismounted, and was walking towards them.

When the people from the Three Items Deity Palace saw her, their eyes lit up.

What a beautiful woman!

A lady in a snow white blademaster clothing, with no makeup on but was still as beautiful as ever walked towards the ‘master’ with swift and light footsteps.

When she was close enough, she stopped herself, cupped her fists and bowed. There was no resistance, no guilt, she gave him the basic respect.

“Su Family’s Qing Er pay respects to all cultivators from the Three Items Deity Palace!”

Instantly, a smile appeared on the face of ‘master’. He nodded, cupped his fist and said: “I’m Chu Qiu Ye from Three Items Deity Palace. Miss Qing Er, you’re too formal.”

“I see, it’s Senior Chu!” Qing Er smiled and said: “Senior Chu, this must be a misunderstanding. I hope none of you are angry. If there’s anything, we could definitely talk it out. Afterall, the Three Items Deity Palace and Su Family have some relationship. If there’s some conflicts because of such a trivial matters, then it’s not worth

it at all!”

“Haha, this is not just about misunderstanding. Miss Qing Er, it seems to me that your people are trying to find some trouble!”

“What are you talking about?” Su Dong Fang frowned. He looked as if he was about to explode.

But Qing Er interrupted him and said gently: “Senior Chu, you must be joking. I have absolutely no intentions of that. This road leads to the heaven, anyone can walk. Please. All seniors from Three Items Deity Palace, continue your journey ahead. I’ll wait behind with no complaints.”

With that, Qing Er muttered to Su Dong Fang: “Master Dong Fang, let this matter go!”

“Why? Qing Er, I don’t fear him!” su dong fang raged as he whispered back.

“I can’t tell Chu Qiu Ye’s cultivation level. It’s definitely higher than me. On top of that, he has a treasured body. He would definitely be a lot stronger. Our army’s experts are still at the side of the clan elder. These people in front of us are not matchable to them. But if we alone confront them, it would only be our loss.” Qing Er’s brow knitted as she said.

“Maybe he might also be using the treasures, therefore you can’t see his cultivation level!”

“Whether or not it’s a treasure, it’s best we do not spar with opponents whose strength cannot determine! Only when we know, can we win.”

Su Dong Fang heard and his heart was blazing with fire.

But to save his reputation in front of the person he adored, he took a few deep breaths in, moaned and turned without saying another word. He went back to his single horned bull.

The Su Family did the same thing too.

When Chu Qiu Ye saw, he smiled again.

He looked at Qing Er with a calm composure, then cast a look to the angry Su Dong Fang, then laughed away, brandishing his hands, leading the disciples of Three Items Deity Palace on their journey.

When they arrived at the peak, it was already half an hour later.

The clouds encircled them as the wind blew.

Stepping onto the peak of Wu Shuang Jue, it was as though someone was walking on clouds and looking down at the earth.

On the Wu Shuang Jue peak stood four statues. In the middle of these four statues, was a gigantic battle array. Outside the array, all the disciples from all sects helped to draw the big array, while the clan elder in charge was resting on one side.

All the sects were as such. Sometimes, the closer sects would gather together to talk. Of course, there were those sects who were resentful of the others who would fight right away, the moment they met on Wu Shuang Jue peak.

But, the ones that made a move were the ones whose cultivation level were mediocre and were not taking part in the competition. The real experts tend to remain quiet and motionless.

They wanted to reserve their energy for the real battle.

A shiny jade chair was obtained from the storage ring. Then, the Su Family carefully placed it in the middle of the big array. The jade chair was the treasure. When one sat on it, they would attain the highest level of comfort. And it could also ease any fatigue and tensed ligaments or muscles, lift spirits and nourished the body. It was mainly used for the representatives of the sects.

Ten metres away from the jade chair were ten similar Enchantment Arrays that could heal wounds and injuries.

The enchantment array was as tough as a turtle shell. It was

about two metres tall and it covered the ground. Within the Enchantment Array were three healing arrays intersecting to form a spiritual healing array. If people meditated in the middle, they could accelerate the healing process. Even a fractured bone could heal in the shortest time possible. It could be said that this was the highest level of Healing Enchantment Array.

But these Enchantment Arrays required consuming extremely expensive ingredients before it would work. The main ingredient for this Enchantment Array was ‘purity stone’ and ‘purple pine wood heart’. A total of three thousand three hundred purity stones were needed, and each ‘purity stone’ was sold for two hundred spirit coins in the market. Whereas, the ‘purple pine wood heart’ was sold for a hundred thousand spirit coins. This means that a Healing Enchantment Array would cost over seventy thousand spirit coins. Even more ridiculous was the fact that these Healing Enchantment Arrays had an upkeep. Every time it worked, it would exhaust this amount of ingredients until they were all being used up. Needless to say, this was a type of array an ordinary person would never use. Only the bigger families, clans, and sects would use it.

“Master, the clan elder’s seat has been placed!”

“Master, the seven dragons flag is flying high.”

“Master, the Healing Enchantment Array has been set up!”

One by one, the voices emerged.

“Mmhmm, good!”

Standing in front, Su Dong Fang tilted his head and walked over to inspect these items.

Everything had to be done nicely on the surface. This martial meet had no rules. When they put on a good show, it could earn them some respect.

Right after, Su Dong Fang nodded his head with satisfaction:

“Not bad. I believe the second clan elder will be happy. All of you go meditate and recuperate. Six hours later, the clan elders will arrive at the peak, then the opening ceremony would begin.”

“Yes, master!”

The main house disciples nodded and started meditating.

Behind the jaded chair were over ten easy arrays being set up. Although they could not be compared to the jaded chair, once someone sat in it, they would be at peace.

Once everything was settled, Su Dong Fang ran over to disturb Qing Er.

It was peaceful now, but a peaceful moment would not last long.

A bunch of disciples from Stellar Sun Mountain ran over vigorously.

The people from Stellar Sun Mountain had great energies. They cultivated True Divine Spirit Qi. each and every one of them were sturdy and strong with backs like tigers and waists like bears. Even the girls were at least 1.8 metres tall. It was, of course, pressuring when a group of giants came running here.

Qing Er and a few other female disciples were sitting together. When they saw this group of people coming for them, they were all doubtful.

“Su Family, get that bastard Su Shui Qiang old man out!!”

A leader who had an inch of head, meaty face and a build of at least 2 metres wide pointed towards the Su Family and shouted in his crude, hoarse voice.

“Screw you, Liu Yu Zhu. What the hell are you shouting for?”

Some of the main house disciples jumped out from their meditation plate and rushed out angrily as they cursed the sturdy build man.

Seems like these two went back a long way.

All the people of Su Family gathered around.

But Stellar Sun Mountain were not people who were lazy bums. When the disciples of the huge array came by, there were a total of a hundred of them.

The two sides confronted one another. There was only fifty of them from the Su Family. On this, they had lost half the battle Su Dong Fang was slightly pale. He looked at Qing Er.

Qing Er shook her head lightly and retreated.

Previously, when they quarrelled with the people from Three Items Deity Palace, it was for a trivial matter. Qing Er would help to resolve it, but now it was not any trivial matter. It was a personal grudge. How could she help out?

“Shui Qiang, what exactly happened?”

Su Dong Fang took a deep breath in and asked.

“Are you the in charge of the Su Family?”

The sturdy man asked Su Dong Fang.

“Yes.”

“Ah, that’d do. Today, I want you, Su Family, to make a stand on this bastard’s case!”

The sturdy man laughed then, with his hoarse, crude voice, he shouted: “Everybody, listen up! A few days ago, the bastard from Su Family, Su Shui Qiang, forced his way into Four-Walled City to settle some matters. At Four-Walled City, he met Wu Mei, he lusted for her beauty, and so he took advantage of the connections between Three Items Deity Palace and Stellar Sun Mountain to flirt with Wu Mei. He pestered her. Su Shui Qiang did not even look into the mirror to see for himself, fancy an ugly person lusting for Wu Mei’s beauty. Wu Mei did not bother about him, but Su Shui Qiang forced his way by using low lying methods to purchase forbidden medicine and drug Wu Mei. Luckily the seniors found

Wu Mei in time, and saved her. Su Shui Qiang ran away and managed to keep clear. Even so, Wu Mei was traumatized by this experience. Day by day, she got more tired and exhausted. Judge for yourselves, for a person like him, should we beat him up? Should we kill him??”

The sturdy man shouted in all directions. All the other sects stood up and gazed over.

“Kill! Kill! Kill!!”

“Kill!”

“Kill!”

The people from Stellar Sun Mountain started shouting. Their roars were like thunder.

The main house disciple named Su Shui Qiang’s face turned green and white. He was speechless.

“Shui Qiang, is what he said true?”

The other disciples from the Su Family started interrogating.

Su Shui Qiang hesitated. Then, he said loudly with determination: “No... of course not?”

When the Su Family saw, they sighed a breath of relief.

“How dare you change your words?? Lying in broad daylight?” The sturdy man was angry now.

“If you say I have violated your sister, then you got to take out the proofs. If you can’t bring out the evidences, then you’re just making things up!” Su Shui Qiang gritted his teeth and said coldly.

It was this time, he must not admit. Even if he had done it, he had to pretend he did not.

Or else, his reputation would go down the drain.

Su Shui Qiang’s determination enraged the people from Stellar Sun Mountain. None of them could contain their emotions when

they saw their opponent being so sly and shameless.

“Motherfucker, rascal, you’re looking for death!”

The sturdy man spit out and waved.

Immediately, the people from Stellar Sun Mountain dispersed and surrounded the su family.

“Today, I want to kill all the people from Su Family!”

The sturdy man pointed with his thick finger to the Su Family and bellowed: “Come on, the bastards of the Su Family, I’ll let all of you know that Stellar Sun Mountain is not someone you can mess with!”

Chapter 143 - It's Impossible to Control Everything

Du du du!

Light knocks came at the door.

Then, Su Shi Long's respectful and low voice emerged from outside.

"Is that Shi Long?? Come in quick!"

Su Tai shouted from within.

"Yes, second clan elder!"

Su Shi Long remained respectful. He opened the door slowly and carefully before entering.

Within the room, Su Tai sat peacefully in front of his tea table. He looked pale and had panda eyes, as though he was exhausted. There was fatigue engraved deep within his eyes.

Su Shi Long jumped at the sight of this: "Master, what happened to you? Why are you looking so bad?"

"Oh, nothing. Maybe I've just tired myself out yesterday!"

Su Tai forced a smile then, extended his left hand to place on his motionless right hand on his thigh. He reached into his storage ring and took out a black shiny pill and handed over it to Su Shi Long.

"Shi Long, you've done your part for our Su Family. You've been running errands for us which are all laborious jobs. To award you, I will gift you a pill to increase your cultivation level, to bestow you an advantage!"

"Pill?"

Su Shi Long looked suspicious. He peeped at the black, shiny pill and asked: "Master, what pill is this?"

“Eat it and you’ll know!”

Seeing Su Tai’s eyes beaming and face solemn, Su Shi Long hesitated and thought twice about it. He clenched his teeth and swallowed the pill.

Gu dong!

The pill entered the stomach. Su Shi Long cupped his fists again.

“Thank you for your award, second clan elder!”

His voice was grateful, honest and respectful.

“Don’t thank him. Just thanking me will do!”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly emerged within the room.

Su Shi Long was taken aback. He turned around quickly to see a man walking out from behind the screen.

This man was clad in a black blademaster attire. On his back hung a sword and a sword sheath. In his hands, there was a glittering long treasure sword.

It was as if his body did not have any Qi. As long as he hid his body, the people around him would not be able to detect his presence.

“You... You’re Su Yun?”

Su Shi Long looked clearly at the man’s face and his eyes grew big. With a whoosh, he stood up and was ready to attack.

“Don’t move!”

Before allowing Su Yun to speak, the second elder bellowed.

Su Shi Long turned to look at Su Tai, he was shocked, his eyes were filled with alarm.

“You have all taken my medicine. If you want to live, you have to help me do a few things!”

Su Yun muttered.

.....

.....

Bang!

A compressed sound resonated from the southern side of Wu Shuang Jue peak.

Over there.

A huge group of people had formed a circle as though they were watching something.

Within this huge circle, two figures stood, fighting one another. Both parties had played their killing techniques. One after another, they were fighting passionately.

The fists whistled and the profound spirit qi rippled. There was also a wrecking Qi intertwined within it, rippling its way through.

Suddenly.

A man close to two metres tall, who had a strong sturdy build blinked his eyes hard and stepped forward.

Bang!

A circle of Qi rippled out from his foot into all four directions.

Dong dong dong...

The ground trembled. The white tiles covering the Wu Shuang Jue peak cracked with his footstep. The qi blew and the people lost their balance. Some of the disciples who had lower cultivation level fell to the ground. It was a terrible scene to look on.

The Su Family disciples opposing the sturdy man did not take precaution. With this Qi wave, all of their bodies started trembling uncontrollably as though there was a pulse of energy travelling within their bodies.

Good opportunity!

The sturdy man squinted. Pulling both his fists, he pulls out a total of thirteen forceful attacks which landed on each of them. The fists crashed onto their flesh and bones.

Bang! Bang!...

The Su Family disciples flew out of the circle like kites whose strings were broken falling hard on the ground. The True Divine Spirit Qi remained on their chest for a long period of time. Each of them puked out 3 mouthfulls of blood, closed their eyes and died.

When the Su Family saw this, their expressions changed. There was not one of them who did not take a breath of icy cold air.

Failed!

“Master Ku has fallen!”

“Master Ku is the top expert of the main house disciples. He was a sixth level of Spirit Core Disciple. How could he... Not be an opponent for this rascal...”

“What should we do now?? What should we do now??”

The Su Family disciples were anxious.

Two Su Family girls ran over hurriedly to help Su Ku up to bring him to the healing tent to recover whereas the others turned their face over to look at the people from Stellar Sun Mountain.

Su Ku had failed, who else could manage this battle? As for Su Shui Qiang? He had long been unconscious ever since he got punched by this man and pulled to a side for medical attention.

The sturdy man glared at the disciples of the Su Family who were in fear and smiled slyly: “Hehe, Su Family? You have an undeserved reputation! You can’t fight any one!! How can people like you be deemed fit to join the martial meet? You better run back home to your mother!”

“Hahahaha...”

The people from Stellar Sun Mountain laughed out loud. All of

their faces were full of ridicule.

The Su Family was enraged.

Su Dong Fang clenched his fist tight. He was about to stand up to make a move but was stopped by Qing Er's calls.

"Master Dong Fang!" Qing Er called out softly.

"Qing Er, are you still going to tolerate them?"

Su Dong Fang gritted his teeth.

"Master Dong Fang, don't do things in a fit of anger!" Qing Er muttered: "Master Bai Shan and master Hei Shui had yet to make a move, we shouldn't also. Although people from Stellar Sun mountain had come forth, this man is not the true expert. You're our elite fighter in our Su Family. If you fight with him, the other competitors watching would analyse the way Su Family fights. When the real battle comes, our opponent would be familiar with our battle strategy. It will definitely be hard for us to get into the positions at the top!!"

"What does the position matter?"

Su Dong Fang turned around and looked at the people sitting in the big array. He teared. He could not listen to Qing Er's words and wanted to head over.

Qing Er looked and was frustrated.

Su Dong Fang was the eldest son of the great clan elder. If he was injured even before the start of the competition, this would then be blamed on Qing Er. On top of that, Su Dong Fang would expose the Su Family's attacking strategy. If Su Family could not get into the top positions, she would be lectured by the patriarch.

Deep in her thoughts, Qing Er sighed and fell silent.

Su Dong Fang pushed around the crowd and walked in angrily. In the circle, he walked up to the sturdy man.

The sturdy man studied Su Dong Fang and nodded: "Not bad, but

if you want to defeat me, you might still be losing out a bit! There's no one more powerful in Su Family?"

"Stop bullshitting!"

Su Dong Fang bellowed: "Don't think there isn't anyone Su Family. I'll let you have a taste of how strong the Su Family is!"

With that, Su Dong Fang actually dashed forward without even greeting!

Seemed like he was controlled by his anger.

Su Dong Fang took out his treasures immediately, a bottle of blue fan flew and with a few finger manuals, a large amount of wind blade rippled.

"Wow, how dare you take out your treasures? Good! Good good! Do you really think the people from Stellar Sun Mountain are good to bully? Cheh, I'll teach you a lesson on how to write the word 'death'."

The sturdy man roared. Reaching his hand into his storage ring, a huge, grey long hammer appeared.

Lifting both his hands, the hammer crashed down furiously, whipping winds with it...

.....

.....

It was almost time.

It was nearing noon.

Su Yun looked to the sky and nodded to second clan elder who was sitting in the carriage.

The second elder noted. He pulled down the curtains and muttered: "Let's set out."

"Yes!"

"Setting out!!!"

The person in charge on the side shouted loud and clear.

The army started to advance slowly.

Su Yun rode on his single horned bull in front of second clan elder's carriage. He was leaving Wu Shuang city, heading towards the tall Wu Shuang Jue peak with this army.

“Report!”

Just as the army was about to leave the city, there was a series of hurried noises from behind.

The army stopped. The second elder used his left hand to pull the curtain up and placed his head out of the window to look back. He saw a Su Family disciple riding a purple horn bull towards here.

“He's the messenger of the clan.”

One of the main house guards said.

“There's a letter from the main house?”

The second elder looked towards Su Yun. But Su Yun had already rode towards the messenger.

“Main house had sent orders, please look through it second clan elder!!”

The messenger shouted loud and took the letter out from his storage ring.

“Hand the letter over to Su Family disciple, Su Yun!”

With that, the second clan elder placed his curtain back down.

When the messenger heard, he was slightly surprised.

But Su Yun had already arrived in front of him.

Although he was in a daze, but how would he have the courage to disobey clan elder's words? He handed the letter which was sealed by profound spirit qi to Su Yun.

Su Yun waved his hands to erase the enchantment around the

letter and opened it directly.

The Great Clan Elder was about to arrive at Wu Shuang city?

When he saw the contents of the letter, Su Yun's heart dropped.

"Su Yun, what happened? Quick, hand the letter for me to see!"

Second clan elder raised his curtains and said carefully.

"Oh, it was heard that this time the Treasured Door will release two rare treasures, the patriarch had sent the Great Clan Elder to come and support us, and hope that we can achieve a good ranking, and obtain the two treasures! Great Clan Elder left a few days ago, and I think he will arrive here in a few days."

Su Yun said and handed the letter over.

His heart was heavy. It was not easy that he got control of the entire situation. He never expected the great clan elder to arrive.

"What? The Great Clan Elder is coming?"

When the second clan elder heard it, he was overjoyed.

"Yes!"

Su Yun smiled at him slightly, his eyes turned sly.

Second clan elder shivered as colours drained from his face. Then, he laughed for two times and stayed silent.

Su Yun kept his gaze and thought deeply. Then, he said: "Second clan elder, let's follow according to Great Clan Elder's instructions to stay put and wait for him here. When he has arrived, we will set off to the mountains together."

"Uh... Hmm, okay let's do that."

The second clan elder nodded and immediately, he sent his orders to Su Shi Long.

All the main house guards started to become suspicious.

They did not receive second clan elder orders to kill Su Yun. So

they did not understand, but since it was like that, they could not do anything.

Since when did an outer sect disciple, Su Yun build such good rapport with the second clan elder and all the administrators within the inner sect?

Chapter 144 - The Heavenly Sacred Mountain Throne

Half a day later.

Sounds after sounds of blowing horns. Afterwards, a luxurious looking carriage entered Wu Shuang City.

Both sides of the carriage stood revered experts dressed entirely in armor. Their steps were heavy and calm. All of them looked solemn and serious as their gazes fixed to the front, walking in neat rows beside the carriage.

While the beast pulling the carriage, was actually an extremely rare first stage Spirit Soul Realm existence of the Qilin beast!

A qilin beast! A first stage Spirit Soul Realm existence, Single horned scarlet scales, body like a lion, peak battle prowess, proficient in multiple mystical techniques, extremely strong physical power and endurance that could shock people, and exceptionally strong destructive methods, extremely loyal, as long as it yielded to someone, it would only view that person as its owner, and would never betray him, only death can release it, and a person to be able to cause this qilin beast to yield, would definitely be someone very capable.

Once the qilin beast entered Wu Shuang City, it constantly attracted the gaze of the people walking along the streets of the city.

On the carriage was a 'Su' word engraved, and matched along with such a strong spirit beast, it was a very impressive scene.

A few of the sect's important people accompanied down and greeted the people in the carriage.

The people in the carriage also gave some face, as they pushed aside the cloth, and greeted them back.

when the people realised the identity of the owner of the carriage, they were surprised.

“Never would I have expected that the Su family would actually send their second in command here.”

One passerby gazed at the carriage that was gradually being pulled farther and farther away by the qilin beast, and exclaimed.

“This is considered nothing, every single sect and families are also sending their big shots, do you think only the Su Family is doing so, let me tell you this, the Immortal Sword Sect has brought two elders this time round!”

“What? Two elders?” That person was shocked: “Is this year’s Meeting of Heroes so worth and important to the sects?? All the previous years meets did not have such big shots coming together!”

(TN: Changing Treasured Door to Congregate of Treasures Sect, it appeared in the previous chapter, as it is a wealthy sect.)

“Ah, then you do not know, this year’s Meeting of Heroes is different from the rest, rumors say that this year the Congregate of Treasures Sect is handing out two extreme treasures to be the prize for this year’s Meet, to act as an incentive, to reward those sects that are deemed worthy from the meet! That is why all the sects and families value this year’s meet!”

“What? Treasures from the the Congregate of Treasures Sect?? Quickly... quickly tell me, what treasures are they! Hurry and tell me!”

“Ai, how can I know that, The Congregate of Treasures Sect is so secretive, god knows what new treasures they have, the last time they took out two treasures that can increase the cultivation speed of spirit cultivators! Guai Guai, at that time because of those two treasures, all those big sects fought over it to the point that blood was spilled, and it was said that there were people who died due to them! Who knows what the Congregate of Treasures Sect wants to

create now.”

“Weird, the Congregate of Treasures Sect have many treasures, but why are they giving them out? Why are they sponsoring the treasures as prizes for the Meet of Heroes? I wonder what is their true aim?”

“Only the ghosts will know, according to what they claimed, the founder of the sect settled on an agreement with someone at some point in time, the details of the agreement is unclear, but the Congregate of Treasure Sect must obey that contract, and the supply of the prizes for the Meet of Heroes is also due to that contract, actually come to think about it, this Meet of Heroes was also organized by the Congregate of Treasures Sect!”

“No wonder.”

“I can’t be bothered to speak to you anymore, all the elders of the different sects and families have entered the city, i reckon that the meet is about to start, i cannot miss this event that happens once every three years, i will take my leave first, i am going to Wu Shuang Jue Peak!”

“Ai ai, my friend, wait for me!”

....

....

At the gates of Wushuang City.

Upon seeing the carriage, Su Shi Long and Su Tai both went over and greeted to the carriage.

“We greet great clan elder!”

“En!”

A deep and low sound sounded out from the carriage, the guard at the side quickly pulled up the curtain of the carriage, an old man with his beard reaching his waist, with a solemn expression walked out.

Stepping down from the carriage, the old man gazed around, until his eyes landed on the pale Su Tai, doubt flitted past his eyes, and he asked: “Su Tai, the matter that I handed to you, has it been done?”

Upon hearing that, Su Tai anxiously replied: “Reporting to great clan elder, that person is very cunning, on the journey he managed to change to a Single Horned Bull. we were unable to distance ourselves from him, it was a wasted chance and we had no choice but to give up, and find another opportunity...”

When he heard it, the great clan elder frowned: “Then where is he?”

“He went up the Wu Shuang Jue Peak!” The second clan elder hurriedly answered.

“Useless ingrates!”

The great clan elder snorted: “Such a small matter and you are unable to accomplish it, how are you going to handle heavier responsibilities in the future?”

“Su Tai knows he is wrong!”

Su Tai quickly blurted out.

The great clan elder did not speak anymore, staring coldly at Su Tai, he turned and entered his carriage, waving his hand: “Move out, to Wu Shuang Jue Peak, and join the Meeting of Heroes!”

“Yes sir!!”

....

....

At the lower part of the tall and magical peak that seemed to penetrate into the heavens, a man and bull were rushing up, causing a great amount of dust to fly out.

Su Yun grabbed onto the reins tightly, as he rushed up Wu Shuang Peak on the Single Horned Bull.

As he thought more about it, he felt that it would be better to leave earlier, the great clan elder's power was deep and immeasurable, it was inevitable to meet him soon enough, and if he was to be seen with the second clan elder, it would rouse suspicions, and at that time, the two chess pieces, Su Tai and Su Shi Long, would be useless.

In fact, Su Yun could actually directly make the second clan elder inform the great clan elder that he was handled with, and then hid himself, and quietly control the second clan elder from the shadows.

But if it was like that, there would be many inconveniences which would lead to many incompletions, and although leaving the Su family would be a sooner or later matter, to rush things in the name of leaving the Su Family, to SU YUn, was not the best idea.

Although he would still be facing against the great clan elder underhanded moves, but the number of days where he had to suffer them were numbered.

After the meeting of heroes, he would be able to leave.

With the Sprite's shadow in his possession, the recovery of the Heavenly Crystal, and having stayed for such a long period of time, what more was there to prepare?

Su Yun inhaled deeply, for some reason, his whole body was entirely free from worry.

His dream for so many years, have it finally come to realization?

“Senior!”

Su Yun shouted out.

“What is it, kid?”

THE sword elder's old voice came out. The past few days he had been constantly training, thickening the spiritual energy in his

body, as compared to before, the current sword elder was much more powerful.

“Where is the Limitless Sword Sect located at?”

Su Yun suddenly asked.

“Limitless Sword Sect?”

The sword elder hesitated, and asked: “Why are you asking about this?”

“After I escape with Qing er, we would definitely suffer from the might of the Su Family from all the chasing, and i have already thought of a few places that we can hide, the Blossom Heart Valley, the Mu family and the Purple Star Academy were all possible places, but all of them are temporary shelters, i want to choose somewhere which is quiet and peaceful, the limitless sword sect has been in the martial world for a long time, yet i have never heard of it before, thinking about it, isn't that the most quiet and remote place? That is why i asked that, i want to know its location, and bring Qing Er to avoid the danger and live in seclusion there.”

“Live in seclusion at the sect?”

The sword elder was stunned: “You want to live in seclusion? Then why are you training with all of your might?”

“To bring Qing Er away.”

Su Yun said lightly.

“Bring Qing Er away?” The sword elder was confused: “Why don't the both of you secretly elope, isn't that fine?”

“It's not that simple!” Su Yun shook his head: “Qing Er is someone the Su Family plans to give to the Profound Sky Sect, she is always under observation, and i suspect, every time Qing Er came to visit me, she might be under the watch of the Patriarch already...if i was to stealthily take her away, we would definitely be caught and killed, the probability of that danger is very high.”

“Oh? Then... what is your plan? If you can't secretly elope, don't tell me you are preparing to tell the world that you're eloping?”

The Sword Elder asked.

Su Yun laughed, but did not say anything.

“Still so secretive!” The sword elder chided, but said: “Limitless Sword Sect is at the top of Sacred Sky Mountain! It has been such a long time, who knows whether anyone have found that mountain.”

“Sacred Sky Mountain? Never heard of it.”

“In the past, that mountain was hardly known to others, a nameless mountain that was desolated! The name was picked by my sword sect, it was a natural sacred mountain to hone the sword, the mountain was shaped like a sword, a myriad of ambience, brat, if you have the chance you must go there and take a look, i want to know if the Limitless Sword Sect still exists today.”

“Sacred Sky Mountain is it... I will definitely go there...”

....

Wu Shuang Jue Peak.

Bang! Thud Thud!!

A set of thunderous sound echoed at the mountain peak.

At this point, the disciples from all sects gathered at the northern side of the peak of Jue to form a circle around the people who were fighting.

On one side, the noble Su Shi Great Clan Elder, Su Dong Fang from the Su Family stood.

On the other side, stood the expert from Stellar Sun Mountain, Chen Man Hu.

Su Dong Fang had a folding fan in his hand. He was agile.

Whereas, Chen Man Hu had two huge hammers in both his arms, as he swung the hammers, ripples of wind blew.

The two exchanged their mystical techniques. The circle was filled with their Profound Spirit Qi. no one dared to go near for fear they might be affected

This battle continued for another half an hour yet victory was not named.

Just that.

Su Dong Fang was exhausted, it was as if he could not hold on any longer. On his face, he looked tired. All his attacks were not as strong as before. On the other hand, Chen Man Hu was getting stronger as he fought. He brandished his hammer ferociously.

Dong!

The incoming hammer brushed against the fan and struck onto Su Dong Fang's chest.

Instantly, Su Dong Fang vomited blood and fell onto the ground. The floor cracked and dust flew. He was completely defeated.

“Good!! Bro Man Hu is the best!!”

When the Sun Stellar Mountain people saw, they cheered.

“The Su family can't even handle a single blow. How dare they spar with Bro Man Hu. ah, they sure know no limits!!”

“Now you know how powerful we are?”

The people from Stellar Sun Mountain got very arrogant.

Chen Man Hu kept his hammer and chided at Su Dong Fang who looked dissatisfied on the ground: “Rascal, you're such a softie! How can you win me with such little powers? Hehe, you're just looking for death. If I want to kill you, you definitely won't be alive now!”

Chen Man Hu smirked and placed the hammer on his shoulders.

Waving his hand: “Let’s go!!”

“Go!”

“Let’s go!! There’s nothing left to say to these garbages!”

“What a waste of time, let’s go!”

The people from Sun Stellar Mountain laughed and went off.

But.

Su Dong Fang was still boiling with anger. He glared angrily at Chen Man Hu as his heart and brain were almost melted by the blazing fire.

On this triannual Meeting of Heroes.

In front of all the elite disciples in Su Family.

In front of the person he liked...

He was actually beaten into a sorry state and humiliated badly!

As the noble prince of the Su Family, Su Dong Fang’s eyes turned red.

“Master, get up!” Two girls from the Su family ran over with the intention to help him up but was turned down by him: “Leave me alone!”

He got up suddenly and stared at the backs of the people from Sun Stellar Mountain as they left. With a roar, he rushed up to them.

Qing er saw and instantly shouted eagerly: “Master!”

Then, before she could move, Su Dong Fang used the last reserves of his strength to rush forward and instantly slashed with a blade infused with aura, aimed straight at Chen Han Mu.

A sharp, ferocious Swift Wind Spirit Qi with endless anger rippled through.

“Huh?”

Chen Man Hu turned his head weirdly to see a great deal of Profound Spirit Qi had formed into a wind blade, crashing towards him. Right away, he broke into a cold sweat. He retreated hastily but he was too slow.

Pu dong.

He did not managed to dodge it and was sliced cleanly by the wind blade.

Chen Man Hu fell to the ground. Fresh blood covered the floor. Laying in the pool of blood were two legs. It was numbing....

Chapter 145 - Who is the Person in Charge

Quiet!

It was unusually quiet.

This atmosphere, this scene was too quiet.

Each and every disciples from all the sects were shocked after witnessing this. Looking at the pool of blood on the floor and Chen Man Hu who was rolling in pain on the pool of blood. Seeing the stunned faces of the Su Family and how the people from Sun Stellar Mountain lose their anger and sanity as they looked at Su Dong Fang in shock.

Usually, Su Dong Fang was considered a man who had self-control.

He was one who was steady, cool-headed and a bit logical. Or else, he would not have to bootlick his deceased sister, Su You Rong. He had a motive, he had a purpose.

Only today, he had completely lost control.

Throughout the journey, he tried to win over Qing Er's heart despite her cold attitude towards him. This had caused Su Dong Fang to accumulate resentment within him.

To top it off, the incident from Three Items Deity Palace with Chu Qiu Ye played a part too.

Now, he was defeated by Chen Man Hu and humiliated in front of everyone. That was the trigger. All of the resentment accumulated within Su Dong Fang's heart burst out instantly.

He finally lost control.

He was no longer steady, no longer logical, no longer calm. At this moment, he was insane.

“My legs! Arrggghh!!!!!! MY LEGS!!!”

Chen Man Hu screamed in pain, his face twisted as though he was about to faint. Everything below his knees were sliced away.

“I’ll crush your entire Su Family!!”

The people from Sun Stellar Mountain could not take it any longer. Each and every one of them were enraged. They took out their artifacts and rushed over towards the Su Family.

It was chaotic.

Qing Er noted and tensed up. She shouted hurriedly: “Everybody, retreat into the Big Array and wait for Clan Elder! Quick!”

At this point in time, they could only delay till the arrival of the Clan Elder. Su Dong Fang’s recklessness had resulted in a strained relationship between Sun Stellar Mountain and Su Family. The Su Family was in the wrong, Sun Stellar Mountain would never let this matter go. If the Su Family did not retreat and come face to face with Sun Stellar Mountain, both parties would become grievously injured.

Qing Er face was tensed up. She led in front of the experts right at the front and used her mystical techniques to stop the people from Sun Stellar Mountain from rushing over.

“Don’t injure them. Everybody, please defend. If you attack them, or hurt anyone, the problem will become bigger!”

Qing Er’s crisp voice resonated as she shouted.

“Things have gotten to this stage. Miss, what are you still talking about?”

One of the main house disciples turned around to shout towards her with his teeth clenched.

“Yeah, the people from Sun Stellar Mountain have stepped all over us. Don’t tell me you still want us to give in to them?”

“Let’s all gang up together and fight with them! What are we afraid of?”

Su Dong Fang came back to his senses and shouted.

“Give it your all!!”

Everyone screamed their lungs out. In a moment's time, their will to fight rose.

Qing Er was shocked. She looked at Su Dong Fang with a confused look. In her eyes, it was full of frustration.

Su Dong Fang sliced off Chen Man Hu's legs in a fit of anger. By doing that, he was already in the wrong but at this point in time, not only was he not admitting to his mistakes, he was encouraging the Su Family to stand alongside him to make mistakes. He was dragging the entire Su Family down.

And, there were so many people watching at the said, how could they not tell who was in the right and who was wrong? As such, the Su Family would become the butt of criticism.

“Never mind, never mind, let them be...”

Qing Er sighed and fell silent. Ultimately, she was just a slave from the outer sect. Though she was known as a Miss, but who actually treated her like one? On the contrary, as the Eldest son of the Great Clan Elder, Su Dong Fang had an illustrious identity and a halo around him. The people here probably took him as their leader.

It was chaotic. The few disciples at the front pulled out some mystical techniques, profound Spirit Qi collided... It was unusually fiery.

The other sects all retreated, unwilling to be involved in this. There was not even one who tried to persuade them to stop this fight. They just watched them burn in hell.

“Stop!!”

“Everyone stop!!”

Just at this time, two shout came from nowhere.

But, that did not stop the chaos.

Swoosh....

Countless of shadows suddenly blended into the crowd and a huge amount of Profound Spirit Qi dispersed just like a spider web. The Qi got longer, and thicker after every disciple just like a wall of Qi, it broke the people up.

What was happening?

Qing Er opened her eyes wide and looked at this odd scene in shock.

“The Great Clan Elder from the Sun Stellar Mountain and the Su Family are here!”

A low yet gentle voice rang at their ears.

Qing Er was taken aback when she heard such a familiar voice. Instantly, she was overjoyed. She turned quickly to see a familiar, intimate face.

“Young master!”

Qing Er said fondly.

“Qing Er!”

Su Yun who was donned in a white blademaker outfit revealed a gentle smile and exchanged words with her.

“Young master, you’re finally here. Are you alright? Why is the spirit stallion so slow? Were you delayed along the way here?”

Qing Er asked as she studied Su Yun secretly for fear he was injured but did not say it. She looked at him with eyes filled with concern.

Su Yun did not know how Qing Er felt towards him. Was it love? It didn’t seem like it. Was it infatuation? It didn’t seem like that either. Maybe she just felt the need to repay the kindness of his parents for nurturing her. But without a doubt, she was the most

important, most precious person to him in this world.

The Qi dispersed and forced the two sects to separate. There was a resolution to the chaos.

Su Yun tilted his gaze to look at the people walking over.

It was the two parties. Each party had twenty over people along with them.

One of the party was led by the Great Clan Elder of the Su Family, the second clan elder Su Tai and Su Shi Long. They form the group of representatives of the Su Family.

And the other party were the experts from the Sun Stellar Mountain.

There were about thirty of them. Each of them had a sturdy built. They were either wearing leather armour or had a metal armour on them. Their muscles were bulging out and they all were reeking of True Divine Spirit Qi which was frightening.

These experts were all at least at seventh level of Spirit Core Realm. They had startling powers and their cultivations were high and strong.

The clan elders in charge arrived. Other than the second clan elder, Su Tai who was weaker, the others had a rank above Spirit Soul Disciples.

The clan elder from Sun Stellar Mountain had a short stature. He was an old man who was just over one and a half metres.

The old man was bald. On his body, he wore a loose grey robe. He was skinny. His eyes was of sunset hues. With his hands held behind his back, he looked as though he did not seem to weigh much.

But...

When the old man walked over, the people around him revealed a look to reverence. No one dared to look down on him.

“I can’t believe the Sun Stellar Mountain would send him for this Meeting for Heroes!”

Su Yun set his gaze at the skinny old man and muttered.

“Who is he?” Qing Er looked at her own young master in a daze.

“He’s the great clan elder of Sun Stellar Mountain, Qi Chong Shan. He is also an absolute expert rivaling the Patriarch of the Sun Stellar Mountain in power!”

Su Yun said softly: “Rumours said his cultivation is strong to the point that he can lift up Mount Tai! No one can compete with him in terms of absolute power!”

“He’s that scary?” Qing Er opened her small, pink mouth but after awhile, she shut them and asked him: “Young master, how do you know the Sun Stellar Mountain so well?”

Su Yun heard and laughed. Without much explanation he whispered: “Qing Er, we can leave the Su Family very soon! Before that, I need to ask you, are you willing to leave with me?”

“Leave the Su Family?” Qing Er was confused: “Young master, why are we leaving the Su Family?”

“If you don’t leave the Su Family, you... Are you willing to marry to Profound Sky Sect?”

“Young master, those are just rumours.”

“Maybe, but they could be true.” Su Yun shook his head.

Qing Er looked at him quietly. Then, she smiled cheerfully: “Whether it is rumours or not, wherever young master wants to go, Qing Er will follow through. Since young master wants to leave Su Family, then let’s go together.”

Qing Er was long done with Su Family but for Su Yun, she kept it in and tolerated everything that came for her. During that time, Su Yun was nothing, he did not care about anything. Even if the family fell to the bottom, he only wanted to live without care,

leading a befuddled existence.

But, it was different now.

Young master, his cultivation level is stronger, and his thoughts were much more detailed and careful. His behaviour and actions were much more mysterious. He could relate to everything as though he knew about everything. He was no longer the drunken lord. He was no longer gambling through the night. It was just as though he was a changed man. If it was not for his face, Qing Er would not believe this man was Su Yun.

Helplessly, she leaned towards Su Yun. Unknowingly, Su Yun gave her a sense of security she never once had.

She was in disbelief.

Qiao Chong Shan came over. Seeing the female disciples treating Chen Man Hu, anger flickered in his eyes.

From his storage ring, he took out a mini floral porcelain vase and handed to the person at his side. Right away, the disciple took it and ran towards Chen Man Hu.

Then, Qiao Chong Shan walked towards the Su Family with a straight face.

“Clan Elder Qiao, it’s been a long time!”

The great clan elder bowed to show his respects.

“Clan Elder Su, how have you been!” Qiao Chong Shan moaned and continued: “The meeting of Heroes gathers all the heroes for all the sects to spar. Usually, the fist and feet has no eyes. Clan elder Su, if my disciple, Chan Ma Hu is not the strongest and was attacked or killed by you Su Family people, then I can only blame it own the lousy skills of my disciples. I will have no complaints! It’s just that, why is it when you Su Family has been defeated but yet you guys used an underhanded way to attack? Why, is this how Su family deals with such matters? If that’s the case, then I, Elder Qiao will seek justice for my disciples. If you can’t give me a

satisfactory answer, I will not let this matter rest..!!”

With that, Qiao Chong Shan stepped down furiously.

Booom!

It was as if the entire Wu Shuang Jue peak moved.

Strong, ferocious and barbarous!

All the other in-charge from other sects had arrived but they did not participate in this.

Seeing Qiao Chong Shan so determined, the Great Clan Elder knew this matter was not easy to settle.

He looked at Su Dong Fang standing in the crowd and knitted his brow. Then, he licked his dried lips. After a moment, he said solemnly: “Who’s in-charge of the Su Family’s disciples???”

The voice was extremely loud.

Su Dong Fang got out of the crowd instantly. Qing Er looked at Su Yun and sighed before she walked towards the Great Clan Elder.

Su Yun frowned. Looking the great clan elder who was fuming, he sensed that something was wrong...

Chapter 146 - A Hundred Swords Soars

“Su Qing Er greets the Great Clan Elder!”

“Father.”

Su Dong Fang and Su Qing Er stood in front of the great clan elder, and greeted him.

The great clan elder looked at the two expressionlessly. His gaze fell onto Su Dong Fang and Qing Er. He scrutinized them carefully before he opened his mouth.

“Why did such a thing happen? The two of you better give me an explanation!”

“This...” Su Dong Fang looked lost. He lowered his head and remained speechless.

Qing Er kept her mouth sealed. It was the best choice to choose silence because everyone here knew this matter started with Su Dong Fang. Why would she make things worse by explaining?

Seeing the two silent, the Great Clan Elder groaned and commanded: “Qing Er, tell me what happened exactly?”

“Yes.” Qing Er dared not delay. After clasping her hands together to pay respect to him, she used her crisp voice to describe what happened.

The frown on Great Clan Elder’s face got deeper, his face turned ugly.

Su Dong Fang on the side was pale. He buried his head and remained quiet.

Only.

After that, the great clan elder’s eyes was not even on Su Dong Fang. But instead, it was on Qing Er. In his eyes, it was filled with anger.

“Are things like what you’ve described?”

The great clan elder asked solemnly.

“It’s the truth and facts.” Qing Er replied.

The great clan elder stopped and after a few breaths later, his voice emerged with a tinge of anger: “If that’s the case, why didn’t you stop Dong Fang?”

“Stop him?”

Qing er was slightly surprised.

Was Su Dong Fang someone she could stop?

“Dong Fang fought with others, his blood was boiling. It was not hard to explain why he would do something so extreme. How can you just stand one side and watch him instead of trying to stop him? As the leader of the Su Family, how can you settle things like this?”

The great clan elder snorted: “Dong Fan will be punished for his guilt, but Qing Er, your guilt is even heavier!!”

After his words landed, he cupped his fists towards Qiao Chong Shan and said in all seriousness: “Clan Elder Qiao, I will be held responsible for whatever happened today. Now, I will punish rebellious disciples of the Su Family in front of you!”

After that, the great clan elder frowned and stared at Qing Er. Instantly, he slapped her hard.

What the fuck!

Su Yun was enraged right away. He wanted Qing Er to be the black sheep!

At that moment, Su Yun could no longer tolerate it. He rushed forward and stopped right in front of Qing Er. Instantly, he pulled out his Thousand Deep Sword and pointed it towards the great clan elder, hitting onto the incoming palm. He was reeking of Pure Divine Spirit Qi.

The thousand Deep sword was like a razor sharp metal pole!!

Great clan elder's face sunk. He kept his palm and stared angrily at Su Yun, bellowing: "Su Yun, are you betraying me now?? Fuck off!"

"Betraying you?" Su Yun was looking sly. His eyes looked hazy: "Let's not talk about other things, Great Clan Elder. Why do you have to touch Qing Er? What had she done wrong?"

"What has she done wrong? As the person in-charge, Qing Er hesitated in acting promptly and so, the entire Su Family made a grave mistake towards the people from Sun Stellar Mountain. Now, our relationship with them is strained. This dire consequences had to be Qing Er's responsibilities!"

"Qing Er's responsibilities? Then what about your precious son?" Su Yun was fuming. He could feel his heart burning. When he looked at the Great Clan Elder, his eyes was full of anger.

"I'll punish Dong Fang too. But now, I have to answer to the Sun Stellar Mountain!"

The Great Clan Elder said.

When he said those words, the surrounding people were not content. Despite this, everyone knew that Su Dong Fang was the great clan elder's son. Su You Rong was already dead, and now Su Dong Hao was injured. Since he was only left with Su Dong Fang, how could he bear to hurt him?

Only, Su Yun did not expect the great clan elder to cover him up. It was not enough to just scold or beat him up now.

"What has giving an answer to Sun Stellar Mountain has got to do with Qing Er? The person who sliced Chen Man Hu is your precious son, Su Dong Fang!!" Su Yun raged. Instantly, he pierced thousand deep into the ground and shouted: "Great Clan Elder, I, Su Yun will not care about what happened today but I have to say, if you want to touch her, you have to deal with me first!!"

His voice was barbarous, with not an ounce of hesitation.

When Qing Er heard his words, she became intoxicated. She looked deeply at this tall, sturdy silhouette. Her heart was thumping fast “That was arrogant. Is he a disciple from the Su Family?”

“What a man. He is challenging the Great Clan Elder for his woman!”

“What’s his name? His woman is so lucky!”

“He does not know what death is but he’ll know it very soon!”

“Anyways, he won’t be living for much long!”

The disciples around them from all sects started discussing. They either gasped, complimented, exclaimed in awe or despised him.

There were all sorts of emotions spewing out.

“A rebellion! A rebellion! A rebellion!! Are you sure you want to battle against me!” The Great Clan Elder face was fuming red, his moustache trembled. His sunset hues eyes was instantly painted with an intention to kill. As he clenched his teeth, he enunciated: “Good! Since you’re challenging authority with me, then I’ll show it to you!!”

The Great Clan Elder bellowed. Without caring for anything else, he made a move.

At this time, if he did not kill Su Yun, how could he save his face?

Moreover, he had wanted to kill Su Yun anyway. This was a good opportunity for him to kill the person who murdered his son!!

“Just come on, ya think I’m scared of you?”

Su Yun was completely furious. The Sprite’s Shadow and the Heavenly Crystal were all waiting to make a move! At worst, he would have kill this old dude and bring Qing Er to flee with him.

Maybe it was a little too hasty, there was no time for preparation.

But in such tense situations, he could not care less.

“Wait, Great Clan Elder! Please stop, if there’s anything, we can always talk!”

In a split second, a silhouette emerged from the side and stopped in between the two of them.

Seeing the incoming person, it was the second clan elder, Su Tai. Even Su Shi Long ran over hastily.

“What are you both doing? Get away!” The Great Clan Elder roared.

“Great Clan Elder, Miss Qing Er is brought up by the Patriarch. It’s also the Patriarch’s intention to let her attend this meeting of heroes. That... You can’t hurt her or else you can’t answer to the main house...”

Su Tai said carefully.

When the Great Clan Elder heard him, his face changed slightly. Moaning: “Then how do you think we should settle this? Don’t tell me you want me to tolerate these two outrageous disciples?”

“Well, of course not. Whether it is Su Yun or Qing Er, they both have sins, but they are also both contestants for this competition. They are representing our Su Family. There will be extreme battles waiting for them later. If you injure them now, then they can’t obtain good results during the competition. If the main house is trying to find faults, then that spells trouble! Why not wait for the competition to end first, and when we get back to the Su Family... Then we can settle this. How about that?”

Su Tai suggested with tactfulness but everyone could hear his underlying motives.

If the Great Clan Elder punished these two now, they would be at disadvantage during the competition. When he got back, he might be blamed by the Patriarch. In the end, he would be losing out as it was him who caused the Su Family not being able to obtain good

results.

As to why Su Tai stood up.

The reason was also very simple. The Great Clan Elder simply wanted to kill Su Yun. But if he died, then who else was he going to ask for an antidote?

After listening to their suggestions, his face was red then white, he did not know how to put this matter to an end.

Then, he waved and said in a low voice: “Since that’s the case, then you shall settle this for me. Give an good answer to our friends from Sun Stellar Mountain!”

“Yes, Great Clan Elder!”

Su Tai bent his back and bowed, following that he walked towards Qiao Chong Shan.

“Clan Elder Qiao, the matter regarding your disciple Chen Man Hu, the one who will take responsibility will definitely be my Su Family, but as young people loves to fight, they are all hot blooded, and it is very common, and the matter is irreversible, the only thing we can do is to compensate you, my Su Family is willing to donate the Spirit medicine, and personally administer the treatment for Chen Man Hu’s recuperation, and furthermore we would like to offer some treasure to Stellar Sun Mountain as tribute, and hope that Clan Elder Qiao will be magnanimous, and to look over this matter, I, Su Tai, offer my apologies and am making amends to you Clan Elder Qiao!”

Finished, Su Tai bent and bowed down.

Receiving the apology, the opposing party all started to talk in soft voices, and Qiao Chong Shan’s face became slightly better.

“Then I shall not make things difficult for your Su Family. How Chen Man Hu was like previously, you all have better bring him to that exact same state, and that tribute? My Stellar Sun Mountain is not some greedy sect, you all better watch yourself! Hmph!”

Saying that, Qiao Chong Shan swung his sleeves, turned and brought his disciples away.

At long last, did the episode come to an end, did the Su family disciples finally exhale their breaths.

“Wasn’t it better if the great clan elder did that earlier?”

“Stupid, can’t you see? The Great Clan Elder cannot lose his face, that’s why he used Young Miss Qing Er to shoulder the blame, the Second Clan Elder is different, he is very slick and sly! Both elders way of doing things are very different!”

“En, that is true, but coming back to it, Su Yun sure have big balls, it looks like when we return to the Su Family, he will be subjected to punishments!”

“He doesn’t even know he is standing at the death’s door.”

The surrounding chatters were all soft and quiet as they discussed about the event.

The Great Clan Elder coldly gazed at all the disciples, and all of the immediately kept quiet, no one dared to make a sound.

Su Yun stared at the Great Clan Elder for a while, after that he sat beside Qing Er, and did not care about him anymore.

“We are leaving straight after the opening of the Meeting of Heroes!”

Su Yun looked at Qing Er seriously and said.

“So fast?”

Qing Er was stunned.

“If not for a few inconveniences, I would have already planned to flee right now!”

Su Yun exhaled, and said indifferently: “If we continue to stay in the Su Family, the matter will become even worse! Qing Er, go through the competition casually, don’t be too serious.”

“En.” QIng Er nodded her head slightly, and lightly replied.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong...

At this time, repeated low bell sounds came from far away.

Everyone heard the sounds, and started to see a sight to behold.

In the faraway horizon, there was a gigantic dragon boat, floating in the air, slowly flying towards them.

The dragon boat had nine thousand nine hundred and eighty one spiritual arrays appearing at the bottom as support, the surface layer of the boat seemed to be completely filled with bright and resplendent gem crystals, the entire thing looked like a long colorful dragon, splendid and dazzling to the eyes.

“That’s the Rainbow dragon boat from the Congregate of Treasures Sect! People from the Congregate of Treasures Sect are coming!”

Someone waved.

People from the Congregate of Treasures Sect?

Su Yun gazed up.

If they were here, it means that....

The competition begins.

Chapter 147 - A Hundred Swords Soar (Part II)

The Rainbow Dragon Boat slowly proceeded forward. On the both sides of the ship, a hundred drummers beat on their drums with all their might, the beats overflowing and filling the entire sky.

One flag after another waving along with the wind, on the flags was a huge golden imprint of the word ‘宝’, at the front of the dragon boat, one hundred people dressed in jade colored long gowns, their hair in coils, and entire body dressed in flickering golden and silver treasures, all standing straight together.

In front of them, was a middle aged man seated on a wheelchair with long sideburns, both of his legs were not moving, and as if they could not be straight, one of his hand held a feathered fan, another hand held a cup of spiritual tea, smiling and gazing outwards.

The scene was very majestic.

This was the real Congregate of Treasures Sect!

Just the dragon boat itself was a priceless treasure, all the decorations on top, all the arrays, was definitely worth a heavy price as well.

The people from the Congregate of Treasures Sect were a group of treasure lovers, they did not seek cultivation, did not seek power, did not seek position, as for money? That was not needed, they already had so much.

The people from Congregate of Treasures Sect were widely known to collect treasures from the whole world, their wealth was so attractive that people would drool just thinking about it, and to prevent any disaster, the Congregate of Treasures Sect would always gather on this huge dragon boat, where it would hover

overhead in the sky, its whereabouts indefinite, other than the Meeting of Heroes, no one could ever find them.

As the big boat got closer, it hid the proud sun, and the entire Wu Jue Shuang Peak was covered in a dark shadow.

The boat came even closer.

Su su su su su....

Numerous shadows flew out from the dragon boat, and directly flew to the center of Wu Shuang Jue Peak.

The people from Congregate of Treasures Sect had arrived!

Wu!!!!

Just then, a melodious bugle horn sounded out from the summit entrance, it was deep and low and extremely oppressive, like a dragon roar.

Hearing that, many of the sect people hurriedly walked out from the big array, and gazed towards the summit entrance.

The road up to the summit entrance. It was constantly flickering with golden light, like gods descending down, causing people to 'wow' in surprise.

They then saw one after another of men and women dressed in golden long gowns entering the Wu Shuang Jue peak.

All of them were handsome gentlemen and beautiful ladies, every single one of them had thick and vast profound Spirit Qi, as if it was a vast ocean, like an endless sky, they were dressed to the nines, entire body flickering with gold light, even the treasures on them were full of gold color and luster. Every single one of them had a golden plate at their waist, on it was a golden dragon print.

In the middle of the crowd, there was a gigantic golden glazed tile sedan chair floating in the air, and a huge and wide statured person, dressed in a golden gown robe sat in it.

His sight was upright, eyebrows solemn, looked serious and

powerful. His entire body was covered in a grandeur that could compare to the work of God, it was extremely tyrannic.

“People from the Long Ao Nation has arrived!”

Someone shouted loudly.

“That should be Long Ao Tian??”

“What? The Marquis of Long Ao Nation, Long Ao Tian? Why is he here? Why did the Long Ao Nation send him here?”

“Long Ao Nation total power in the southern continent could be considered the number one or number two, and have gotten who knows how many times of first place in the Meeting of Heroes, never did i expect that they would even send Long Ao Tian this time, it seems like they are trying to set a record. If it’s like that, if I want to achieve first place, and receive the treasures from the Congregate of Treasures Sect... it’ll be difficult!”

A pair of eyes gazed complicatedly at the incoming golden and splendid godlike convoy, everyone’s heart were filled with helplessness.

Long Ao Nation’s power, the strongest of the southern continent, with paramount supremacy, no one dared to fight them.

Shua shua shua..

Just as the Long Ao Nation was entering the field, the air was suddenly filled with a large amount of shadows, all of them were wearing robes, carrying swords behind them, their style was plain and simple as they stepped on the air as they approached.

“Swallowing Heavens sect!”

“The other powerhouse that is as strong as Long Ao Nation, the Swallowing Heavens sect? They are here too!!”

“Is this their famous sect skill ‘Traverse of Thousand Miles’? Travelling in the sky, one step is a thousand miles!”

“Not bad! Do not just see that the Swallowing Heavens Sect are

all Dao warriors, they are actually the biggest competitor against the Long Ao Nation!! In all the previous meetings, the three contenders of the top 3 top powers were Long Ao Nation, Swallowing Heavens Sect and Profound Sky Sect, while the promising sects that could break into the top 3 were Immortal Sword Sect and Exuding Fire Sect! But Immortal Sword Sect would always be defeated by the Swallowing Heavens Sect in the past, I wonder if this year will be the same where they will suffer in defeat!”

One of the small sect clan elder told his disciples.

The disciples all nodded their heads in surprise, for the first time, everyone was excited to participate in the competition.

“Suffer in defeat? Is that so difficult? The Immortal Sword Sect will be champion in this year’s Meeting of Heroes! Everyone will know of us!”

A confident and loud voice echoed throughout the area, causing everyone’s heart to shiver. Everyone gazed up, to see a few colorful rays flying out from the horizon, and a few ladies dressed in blademaster clothe stepping on their long swords flying towards everyone. They were graceful and confident, looking at them caused people’s eye to have a hint of desire.

The person in the lead was the great clan elder of the Immortal Sword Sect, with the looks of about forty to fifty years in age, but in truth her real age was even older, dressed in green jade robes, looking very solemn, a red dot in between her eyebrows, the Qi around her body constantly revolving.

Beside her, was two beautiful ladies.

Everyone looked left, she was a beautiful and young lady, her expression was very solemn, her brown eyes was unable to conceal the blazing competitiveness inside. High in the eye on her sword, her gaze swept on every single person on Wu Shuang Jue peak, the battle intent in her eyes growing stronger and stronger.

While beside this beautiful lady, was a lady that was prettier, she was pure white, with long black hair, flowing along with the wind, her features were very delicate, skin as white as snow, her body disposition was exquisite and elegant, like an angel from heavens, attracting everyone's gaze, no one could take their eyes off her.

Her expression was indifferent, looking at everyone with her gem like eyes, her pure white neck moving slightly, as though she was looking for something, finally, the angel's gaze landed on a person dressed in white robes at the back of the group, her captivating lips moving slightly, and very quickly again moving away, her line of sight drooped away, and did not look at them anymore.

“Third elder, what's wrong with you?”

Bai Yan Shan who was beside her asked curiously.

“Nothing.” Long Xian Li said indifferently.

A few of the Immortal Sword sect disciples found their seats, and began seating down.

With that, the entire place became more quiet.

Shen Hong's solemn expression swept around everyone, and realised that most of the male disciples of the sects were standing there gazing blankly, their eyes all stuck onto Long Xian Li's body, he immediately snorted, and directly broke the atmosphere.

Everyone broke out in cold sweat, after quivering, they hurriedly got back their senses, and kept their gaze.

“He he...”

The disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect all could not help but laugh. It was not their first time seeing Elder Long, as a result they were not as bad, they could keep themselves in check, as whoever who saw her would be instantly attracted, and their hearts would be stolen by her looks.

This kind of situation, Long Xian Li was already used to it, and

did not find it weird. She just sat in her own seat, closed her eyes, lightly revolved her Qi, and ignored her surroundings as if she was cut off from the rest of the world.

Seeing her cold demeanour, everyone's gaze started to turn back to the young lady in the yellow blademaster outfit.

One older and one younger beauty, both had their own implicit charm, it was sure that the beauties from the immortal sword sect thrashed the females of the other sects.

“Profound Sky Sect has arrived!!”

Just as everyone's eyes were stolen by the two elders from immortal sword sect, a loud voice shook the entire Wu Shuang Jue peak.

Su Yun who was at the back of the Su Family, heart thumped faster upon hearing it, his eyes had a trace of evil contained within. He raised his head, and looked towards the summit entrance.

At the summit entrance, entered thirty odd figures, all of them were dressed in black robes with white outlines, all of them looked apathetic, their Qi was concealed, and people were unable to tell their depth.

They did not have the flamboyancy of Congregate of Treasures Sect, the oppressiveness of the Long Ao Nation, the free and easy spirit of the Swallowing Heavens Sect, the strict and powerful vibe of the Immortal Sword Sect. But what they have, was simply one word...

Confidence!

Yes.

The people from the Profound Sky Sect, was only thirty plus people, small sects could not possibly send such self confident people, but, they actually had them!

It was so obvious that the Profound Sky Sect had utmost

confidence in their own power!

In their eyes, this group of people was enough to obtain the championship in the Meeting Of Heroes that was held once every three years.

The people from Profound Sky Sect chose an area for them to stop to rest alone by themselves. Without sending a disciple prior to find it for them, but as it was not too late, one of them took out some sort of treasure, placed it on the ground, and a big array suddenly came out...

Su Yun's gaze was always on the people of Profound Sky Sect.

Tian She... Tian She... Tian She...

Not here!

Even at this time they were sending out those useless heroes?

Su Yun's eyes moved swiftly, his mind deep in thoughts.

"Young master, what's wrong with you?" Qing Er turned her head and looked at Su Yun's puzzled face.

"Oh... Nothing..."

All the strongest sects had arrived, and the Congregate of Treasures Sect was also present, that meant that the Meet would officially begin.

After everyone was seated, the master of the Congregate Of Treasures Sect who was seated on a wheelchair, lifted up his hand towards the golden bright ring of his finger and rubbed it.

The ring released a bright light aura, enveloping both his hands. He suddenly waved his hand, and two circle of jade light flew out from his palms, the balls of light rose into the sky, floating upwards.

the Congregate Of Treasures Sect master quickly made hand gestures, using high speed of hand arts, quickly forming two Qi arrays, sealing the two jade rays in the sky.

After that, someone spoke.

“Ladies and Gentlemen! A Triennial event, at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, The Meeting of heroes, everyone has come together for a competition of masteries and the championship. Today! It is my southern continent’s most prestigious Wu Shuang Jue Meeting of Heroes! Today, it is also the time for the sects and families around the southern continent to exchange and spar, I am the God Treasure King, I represent the Congregate of Treasures Sect to sponsor two of my sect’s treasures, to act as the prize for the winner, whichever sects can achieve the first or second place, will be entitled to obtain the treasures!”

God Treasure King said with a smile on his face: “Let me introduce, the two peerless and absolute treasures above treasures, a Star Level Treasure! A very rare treasure indeed!”

“A treasure that is close to Star Level!”

Everyone gasped, their blood all started to boil.

Although they could guess that the two treasures were very powerful, nobody expected that, the two treasures would actually be ranked at the Star level.

“On the left is the treasure called ‘Big Dipper’, it is a deity ‘sacred sage’ life treasure, it can relaxingly absorb any kind of attack, and contain the attack inside the treasure. When prompted, it can then release the attack stored previously, entirely onto the attacker... he he, maybe all these might not be enough, but everyone please do not be anxious, it still has another powerful use, which is something that cannot be overlooked! As long as the user wears it, the user will experience the treasures’ inner celestial cleansing power, resulting in an increase in eye power, that cannot be overlooked! Regardless of what mystical technique or array formation or concocting pills, that will help a lot.”

Cannot be overlooked?

A protective treasure that can even improve the user's body?

With these words, all around discussions erupted, there was surprise, envy, hope, all sorts of words coming out.

Without saying, it was really a powerful treasure, to possess it, even if the user were to meet someone much stronger than him, he could still had a chance to fight.

The God Treasure King laughed as he looked at the audience's surprise, his face expressed happiness, and he shouted loudly.

“This ‘Big Dipper’ Is just the second prize bestowed to the second most elite, everyone please hold your surprise, and watch for the number one treasure!”

The God Treasure King waved his hand, and the treasure floating in the sky vibrated, and flew out.

It was a rainbow crystal emitting and flickering with light, it was roughly the size of an eyeball, with the sunlight shining on it making it very beautiful and nice to look at.

“What is that?”

“I can't feel any Qi from it! And I do not know what rank item it is.”

“Listen up, all of the masters of the sects, these two treasures are both high ranked, and must be achieved! Also, this one can be considered even more priceless!”

All the Sect people all turned up their ears.

The God Treasure King started: “This treasure is called ‘Monarch Occult Force’, it is a treasure for enhancement, it's capabilities is not complicated, as long as it is tempered in the heart, the user can utilise Profound Spirit Qi with all five types of Spirit Qi attributes power! Gold! Wood! Water! Fire! Earth! That also means, once the user wears it, he can utilise True Divine Spirit Qi, Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, Swift Wind Spirit Qi and Spirit Life

Qi! Simultaneously holding the power of the five elements!!”

The voices subsided, and the whole field became quiet.

It was so silent that it was eerie, as though if a needle dropped, the entire field could hear it.

Everyone was stunned.

Not just the disciples, even the elders, were completely astonished.

In that moment, no one was in a right state of mind.

“Get it! You must definitely get it!! Su Yun! It is meant for you! The days after these will not be so easy! Get it! You must get it!

In a flash, the sword elder’s exhausted his throat as he exploded out from the limitless sword art manual, shaking Su Yun.

Su Yun looked up into the sky, at the bright gem, his mouth muttering: “ Monarch Occult Force..”

“Alright!!”

Seeing everyone being shaken, the God Treasure King was lazy to beat around the bush, with a wave of his hand, the ‘Monarch Occult Force’ moved to its original position by itself.

The God Treasure King shouted.

“The Meeting Of Heroes will now begin, will all sects take turns to come up to battle! I will evaluate all battles, that will be set! The weak will be eaten, the winner will be king, who will have the last laugh, who will these treasures belong to!!”

Hearing that caused everyone to be awoken from their stupor.

Instantly, the burning desire for battle appeared in all the sect people’s eyes.

One of the expert of a sect did not waste any time. Instead, he immediately stood up, and jumped to the middle of the huge array, bowed with a cupped fist, and said: “ Color Rock Sect Chosen

Disciple Zhang Ban Bao, I am here to receive the teachings from my seniors!”

Chapter 148 - Hundred Swords Soars (Part III)

“Even the small Colored Rock Sect dares to come up to fight?”

With that being said, a disciple from Smokey Wind Valley jumped into the battle array, and started fighting with Zhang Ban Bao.

Both of their cultivations were not high, at the second stage of the Spirit Core, but they were both chosen to come up to Wu Shuang Jue Peak to fight, how could they be classified as normal disciples?

Seeing the two of them do a few bouts of exchanges, their profound spirit Qi covering their bodies, and they started to crazily explode out to kill each other. Different mystical techniques were exquisitely performed and were combined together to attack. The fight was intense and in full swing, widening the spectator's view, all of them applauding and cheering.

“All the disciples in the previous years were not as outstanding as this year's, and this is just using up the normal disciples, I wonder at the end of the competition, how exciting it would be!”

The master of the Congregate of Treasures Sect watched the two figures fighting it out in the array, and nodded his head.

“Their power are certainly not bad, but their styles are excessively just for show, there are many loopholes, my Long Ao Nation can randomly choose someone and win against them in five breaths of time!”

Without waiting for the Congregate of Treasures Sect to speak, a thick and deep voice sounded out from behind.

The God Treasure King turned behind to look, to see the resting point of Long Ao Nation, The Prince of Long Ao Nation, Long Ao Tian sitting up drinking spiritual tea, said that while laughing.

When the elders of the Colored Rock Sect and the Smokey Wind Valley heard that, their faces became ugly, but they did not say anything. In terms of power, these two sects together were not strong enough to be the opponent of Long Ao Nation.

But they were merely just junior disciples, when the elite disciples take the stage later, that would be the more significant fights. Even if their power was inferior, but to the disciples discussing about power, they believed the disciples on stage were very powerful.

The Meeting of heroes on Wu Shuang Jue was actually a fight where the winner stays in, while the loser gets exchanged out. The disciples with lousier cultivation base and power would take the stage first, to exhaust the other sect's disciples power, until the elite disciples have to be on stage, then they would continue exhausting their power, to aid their own elite disciples and give them an advantage, to create the circumstance where they can be the winner.

The more people the sect sent, the more power they had, as the Meeting of Heroes did not limit the number of people each sect could bring, but it had always been the bigger stakeholders winning, although people would look down on them, but everyone had to seize every opportunity they could, who could care for bullying?

Peng!

Just then, a smothered sound from the battle array sounded out.

Everyone immediately turned to look, and saw a figure flying out of the array, fiercely dropping onto the ground, spat out a few mouth of blood, and just as he tried to stand up, he dropped and fainted.

“Winner – Smokey Wind Valley!”

The God Treasure King stood up and said.

“Yeah!!!!!!”

The disciples of the Smokey Wind Valley stood up one after another, and excitedly shouted.

The elders were all relieved, and laughed.

But the people from Colored Rock Sect, their faces turned black, while two disciples ran out from their rest area, and retrieved the person who fainted.

There was a rule to go up on stage, if one sect lost, they had to wait two rounds before they could continue sending out a disciple up to fight. If two sects sent out their disciples at the same time, then that would start a three way brawl, but this did not happen much, although it was still fighting, but by showing consideration to the fighters of the other sects was the way they abided in.

Of course, there were those special circumstances, like if after two disciples from the first rate sects fought, other sects who were scared of them would not send anyone up to fight, so the sect that just lost could once again send another disciple up for another challenge.

Cling!

The sound of a sword hiss sounded out, and a splendid looking sharp flying sword pierced into the fighting array, everyone was shocked, and when they turned to see where it came from, a man dressed in expensive blademaker outfit gracefully landed on the sword hilt, graceful like a goose feather.

It was a disciple from the Immortal Sword Sect.

“This senior brother, I seek for your advice!”

The disciple from immortal sword sect smiled, cupped his hands and said.

The Smokey Wind Valley disciple's face turned fierce, and replied: “Watch out!”

The two of them started fighting.

Everyone's gaze was fixed onto the attractive fight that was going on.

Moves after moves to kill, mystical techniques were casted one after another, as more and more started to emerge.

A few people who were confident in their own power started to become more excited.

If they were on stage now, could they win against them?

At the Su Family area.

"Su Qing Er!"

The Great Clan Elder's eyes were on the battle, as he called out deeply.

When Qing Er heard him, she wanted to go over, but Su Yun held her back.

"Relax, young master, everything is fine!"

Su Qing Er's dainty smile, lightly called out in return, and released Su Yun's hand and walked over.

Su Yun's eyes swept towards the Great Clan Elder, and saw the Second Clan Elder looking straight at him, made a few meaningful eye signals, to let him see.

The Second Clan Elder and Su Shi Long's lives were in Su Yun's hands, how could they dare to disobey him? They nodded instantly.

"Elder, what instructions do you have?" Qing Er bowed and asked.

"Get prepared, you will be going up in a while!"

The Great Clan Elder said coldly.

"What?"

When he said that, Qing Er was stupefied.

Not only her, even the surrounding disciples were surprised, as though they heard wrongly.

“This... Great Clan Elder, Qing Er is our Su Family’s seeded player, she will be left for the last few matches, how... How can we send her up straight away at the start?”

“Don’t we have many seeded players?”

The Great Clan Elder said indifferently: “There’s Bai Shan, Hei Shui, Bai Guang, Hei Dian, the four of them are sufficient. Therefore, Qing Er will go up first, and raise the prestige of our Su Family!”

“This...”

Qing Er felt troubled.

“What? You want to disobey my orders?”

The Great Clan Elder’s face changed, and said.

Qing Er’s face changed, as she hurriedly replied: “Qing Er do not dare!”

“Then that’s good!” The great clan elder turned and looked at her, saying coldly: “Go and prepare to go up, the Smokey Wind Valley disciple will be defeated very soon!”

“Yes...” Qing Er nodded her head, not saying anything else, she went to the side, sat down cross-legged, and began warming up her body.

Su Yun’s eyes was harboring an intense and exceptionally strong grudge, but in the end he did not make a sound.

He could only be patient at this time.

“You’re Su Yun, right?”

Just at this time, a voice asked.

Su Yun turned to look, only to see a vaguely familiar face in front

of him.

He was roughly twenty years old, donning on the Su Family plate, to be able to come here, he must be one of the experts of the inner sect.

“Who are you?”

Su Yun asked.

“Su Xiao.” He said softly.

Su Xiao?

Su Yun’s brain rummaged through a few memories, and there was an impression of him.

I have seen this person sometime ago while training at the Martial Bone Mountain.

“Do you need anything?” He turned and asked.

“Su Yun, this sword sheathe on your back... What is it for?”

Su Xiao gazed at the sword sheathe, his eyes had a look of confusion, and asked.

Su Yun heard his question, his heart suddenly became alarmed, looked at him and said: “What is the use of a sword sheathe? It’s to be used with a sword, what’s up?”

“Oh... Nothing much, I just felt that this sword sheathe is good looking.” Su Xiao expressed a smile, his pale face still showing a bit of confusion.

The current Su Xiao was thinner and frail than compared to before, his hair was past his shoulders, which covered up half of his entire face, which was exceptionally pale, no longer the attractive and intelligent look he once had.

Seems like the previous incident caused him to suffer a huge setback.

The surprising thing was, he was a outer sect disciple that

quickly rushed his way into the inner sect, and was considered part of the elite disciples.

Seeing that Su Xiao was not going to speak further, Su Yun turned back, and continued watching the fights in the array.

When he shifted his view, he felt a cold gaze from the Immortal Sword Sect area, there was a person secretly looking over, and when Su Yun looked over, she quickly closed her eyes, her expression remaining tranquil and calm, but her long slender jade fingers on her knees, were shaking nervously.

“This woman, what is she looking at me for?”

Su Yun was very baffled.

Puchi!

Just then, the sound of flesh being cut open could be heard.

The Disciple of Smokey Wind valley was chopped straight through, and his blood flowed everywhere.

Loser – Smokey Wind Valley.

Qing Er looked at the Great Clan Elder, but he did not say anything, and so she did not do anything.

Sou!

A figure flew out from Long Ao Nation.

Compared to the other sects, the people from Long Ao nation was already causing a stir, having a good fight was the nature of theirs, so there were many rumors spread that they were the southern continent's strongest hidden danger.

When the representative from Long Ao Nation arrived on stage, without saying anything, the fight immediately begun.

Seeing him moving like a beast, without even releasing his treasure, he directly got close to the disciple from immortal sword sect, threw three punches out, exploding on the sword body, in a

moment the explosion caused the disciple to retreat, he was caught in a disarray, and put in a disadvantaged position already.

It was only three breaths of time!

“The fourth breath!” at this time, the Prince of Long Ao Nation, Long Ao Tian suddenly said.

When the representative of Long Ao Nation heard that, his body suddenly erupted out, his speed became so fast, he suddenly appeared in front of the immortal sword sect disciple, and directly kicked him out.

Peng!

The Immortal Sword Sect disciple was thrown out of the fighting array.

It really took them five breaths of time to defeat the opponent!

Victory – Long Ao Nation!

Hua la!

An expert from Swallowing Heavens sect entered the stage!

Everyone became very focused.

No one expected that very quickly the two first rate sects would send people to fight.

Long Ao Nation people and the Swallowing Heavens Sect people disliked each other, instantly using all of their strengths, the entire ground being shaken because of them. If not for the array that could help weaken the damage to the floor, definitely for sure, the entire Wu Shuang Jue Peak, would be destroyed by these experts from the various sects.

The two sects started fighting without end, but the Swallowing Heavens Sect used all their strength to gather more insider information, which proved to be helpful, as in this first match, they obtained victory against the Long Ao Nation.

Seeing that, Long Ao Tian frowned, but did not say a word.

After two small sects sent up their disciples and lost, he once again sent an expert to go up to fight.

The meeting of heroes was exceptionally intense.

Su Yun stared at the Great Clan Elder, his heart feeling very uneasy.

Didn't he plan to send Qing Er up? Why is he still holding back?

All of the other sects were not sending their disciples out, as they were all watching. But if they did not send out anyone in the long run, they would be looked down upon by the other sects.

Finally, after a lengthy while, the disciples from Swallowing Heavens sect and Long Ao Nation began to become impatient after fighting for about five bouts.

A golden ray of light swept across, a dragon roar rose abruptly filling the entire mountain top, and landed in the fighting array.

A golden flower appeared in everyone's eyes, they were not able to see clearly, but could see someone landing inside the array.

Long Ao Nation disciple.

"Please advise."

When he said that, the disciple from Long Ao Nation instantly attacked.

Without a trace of holding back.

Without a trace of hesitation.

Without a trace of leniency.

Long Ao Nation's tyrannical Qi directly erupted, all of the Profound Spirit Qi enveloping the disciple from the Swallowing Heavens Sect tightly, his entire being was being oppressed, he wanted to revolve his Qi for battle, but surprisingly realised his own Profound Spirit Qi was being directly suppressed by the

opponents Qi, difficult to revolve.

Dong!

A burst of sounds resonated out!

Only to see the disciple from Swallowing Heavens sect was directly punched into the air by the opponent, the whole body smashing into the ground, which caused the entire ground to break, and all the dust and sand flew out. The Qi wave from the punch erupted out as powerful as a whirlwind which swept in all directions, like the effect of a bomb.

Whether or not the disciple from Swallowing Heavens sect was alive or dead, no one knew.

Sou! !

THE disciple had no time to even draw a breath!

So Strong!!

Everyone could only think of that.

This was definitely a seeded player of Long Ao Nation!

“Qing Er!”

At this time, the Great Clan Elder shouted out.

Qing Er look distracted, as she raised her eyebrows to look.

“Enter the stage!”

His voice shouted out.

Chapter 149 - Hundred Swords Soaring

(Part IV)

Su Yun finally understood.

Previously the opponents were too weak, if Qing Er were to fight them, it would be too easy, but now it was different, the opponent was not only strong, but fierce!

The Great Clan Elder had actually chose a strong and fierce opponent for Qing Er.

Was his intention to take revenge on her?

“This old bastard!!”

Su Yun scolded secretly.

“What’s up?”

Just then, the Sword Elder’s voice suddenly came out.

“Senior, why are you out?”

“Haha, such an interesting meet, how can I miss it? I feel many strong Qi, so I came out. Ai, what were you scolding about just now?”

The Sword Elder asked, so Su Yun told him everything.

Upon listening, he became quiet, after a while he shook his head and laughed bitterly: “As a Great Clan Elder, his mind is so narrow minded, for your Su Family to be able to hold on until now, I can say that you’re powerful! As the head, you must first have the capacity to be far sighted, but this Great Clan Elder is so focused on vengeance, that’s such a failure.”

“I don’t care how narrow minded he is, as long as Qing Er can safely leave this place. She is the only kin I have left in this world. She’s everything that I have, so I hope that she can be peaceful and happy, if she were to be injured, even if I have to sacrifice

everything, I will kill him!”

Su Yun said softly, his voice slowly revealing the devil in him.

“You ah you!” The sword elder laughed bitterly: “Is that worth it?”

“What can be more worth?”

He did not care about authority, or power, and even power, if not for Qing Er, why did he train with all his might?

Hua!

Qing Er, wielding the Cloud River Sword, entered the fighting array.

A luster of glossy array barrier covered her entire body.

Everyone’s line of sight gathered at the body of the young and delicate lady.

Donning a clean set of blademaster clothe, a delicate face, autumn colored eyes, hair jet black as ink, her skin was so white that it looked like she had dabbed makeup on her entire body, her appearance was lovable, and it was very difficult to imagine, that this wonderful person was Su Family’s seeded player.

Was she really the expert the patriarch had delicately groomed?

All the people from the different sects felt puzzled.

Qing Er wielded her sword with one hand, slowly walking forward one step at a time. Her pair of jewel like pupils lightly gazing at the Long Ao Nation’s representative, who was covered in an overbearing Qi over his golden robes, sword in hand, he had a cold intent.

“Please advise me!”

She gently said.

But, this phrase was like a button for a bomb, the bomb was the opponent. Once she said that, the man in the golden robe moved,

forming an insane golden wind, fiercely pressuring her.

This person did not have a shred of mercy, both his hands released golden light, it was actually his treasure, golden gloves!

Hou!!!!!!!

It was mysterious and inexorable, just like a godly dragon roar!

His solemn face had golden lines appearing on it, like a mystical dragon spiralling around his face.

Hua!! The energetic and strong gale blew over!

Everyone watched with a tension in their hearts, holding their breaths, so much that their hands were covering their mouths, they did not dare to witness such an attack!

But.

In the time of the electric light appearing, a biting cold light flew out.

It was like a meteor in the night sky, it shone and disappeared.

The spectators almost missed to catch the sword image, and saw a ray of Profound Spirit Qi suddenly bursting forth. It was soundless, fast yet graceful.

Only to see the girl sheathing her sword, the Profound Spirit Qi dissipated, and everything gradually vanished along with the sword.

All the movements, were completed in one breath of time...

The overbearing representative from Long Ao Nation body suddenly pulled out, and stopped there.

Everyone was stunned!

The entire place was quiet, there was no dragon sound, no sword sound, everything disappeared, and returned to the silence prior to the fight!

Just then, they saw the Qi on the person crumble, like a

mountain collapsing, and fell down.

People who were sharp and attentive to look, could see that his shoulders had a long sword cut.

The sword cuts were very accurate, it was not fatal, yet had cut his Qi meridians, leaving all the Profound Spirit Qi in his body to leak out, and interrupting his Qi flow, cutting off his mystical techniques!

Qing Er swayed slightly sideways.

Plop!

The person from Long Ao Nation immediately dropped onto the floor, all of skin suddenly split open, as a huge amount of blood flowed out, he was immediately inflicted with serious damage!

Silence!

It was exceptionally quiet!

Quiet to the point of disbelief!

All of the clan elders stared tightly, and gazed at the lady sheathing her sword lightly, that absolutely clean person, all of them having different thoughts.

All the disciples were dumbfounded, their eyes were as big as a cow, all of them staring at her.

One move!

The entire fight was only one move! Two actions!!

That was an expert from the Long Ao Nation!! He was actually defeated just like that! Was that possible?

“Is that an expert from the Su Family??”

Long Ao Tian stood up, aggressiveness manifested between his eyebrows and he said: “Zhang Ming! Get ready!!”

“Yes Prince!”

One participant standing at the side immediately went out to prepare.

The Immortal Sword Sect side.

“Yan Shan!”

“Disciple is here!”

“Go and get ready! When she has been depleted, you will go up!”

“Yes! Teacher!”

Wu Shuang Jue Peak was in an uproar because of that fight, discussion were held without restraint, buzzing and talking sounds coming from everywhere.

The Su Family was already celebrating, after fighting for so long, and after a few disciples going up to fight, Qing Er was the first one to gain victory, and it was a complete victory of only one move! How could they not be excited!

“Although she has not reached the Spirit Soul Disciple stage, her sword arts have already reached the highest state, she is very natural like flowing water, from today on, she is not a normal existence!”

The God Treasure King nodded his head, his face was full of a satisfying smile, and he stood up and shouted: “Victory – Su Family!”

When he said that, the celebrations became louder.

“”Then let me come and seek advice from this sword arts!”

Very quickly, another person jumped into the battle array.

Everyone turned to look, he was an elite from the Exuding Fire Sect, his strength had already reached the sixth stage of the Spirit Core Disciple, while Qing Er’s cultivation level was still unknown, which might be hidden by some treasure that could hide cultivation.

As the expert groomed by the Patriarch, she had to hide her cultivation level, so that no one could casually do research on her, if not anyone could easily counter her.

“Please advise me!”

Qing Er bowed, her lovable face was filled with unswerving determination, as she stared at her opponent, and released her sword and flew over.

The surrounding Qi became dense.

The steps steadily got faster.

The sword tip was sharp and accurate.

Her sword was raised to the same height of her eyes, wherever she looked, her sword pointed.

Her attack stance was perfect, her defence did not have any loopholes!

Seeing this, Su Dong Fang's eyes immediately grew an intense desire.

“This woman, why is she so dead set on following trash like Su Yun!” Su Dong Fang clenched his teeth and hands while thinking.

....

....

After ten exchanges!

The lady in the battle array was still standing straight with sword in hand.

On the floor, there was a disciple from the Exuding Fire Select, a disciple from the Three Items Deity Palace was also on the floor, fainted, with their entire body filled with sword cuts, his long spear was also lying on the floor.

From the opponent's point of view, Qing Er did not have a trace of disadvantage even after facing so many opponents.

Victory!

Everyone did not dare believe it.

Singlehandedly defeating the different sects famous experts!!

All the clan elders could not sit still!

No one could have thought that, a lady from the Su Family would be so strong.

“Ha ha, I didn’t expect your little maidservant is so strong!! That sword arts! Kekeke, Common people would bitterly train for at least ten over years to achieve that!” The Sword Elder complimented.

“But she had only trained for a few years only!”

Su Yun’s face expressed a smile: “I did not expect Qing Er to be so powerful, seems like I worried for her for nothing!”

“Strong is still strong. The other sects are holding their aces, she has continued battling for a few rounds, and have consumed too much physical strength! Let her continue! She will lose eventually!”

“Lose then lose! It’s fine, I do not wish for her to fight with all her might, whatever the Su Family gets is not my business!”

Qing Er clumsily held her sword, she was panting heavily, after fighting for consecutive rounds, she had consumed too much physical strength, and it was obvious she was unable to continue.

“Yan Shan!!”

Just then, a voice shouted, which resonated the entire Peak.

Only to see at the Immortal Sword Sect area, a female with a similar age to Qing Er walked out.

Her gaze was intense, in her eyes was a fiery blaze, staring tightly at Qing Er, one step at a time, she walked forward, in her hands was a sword, which was shivering.

Below the stage, Bai Yan Shan was watching Qing Er's every move and action, previously there was an agreement made, there will one day be a battle between them, and today was the day that the agreement will come to fruition!

“Younger apprentice sister Bai has gone up stage!!”

“Yan Shan?”

“Older apprentice sister Bai all the best!”

“Younger apprentice sister Bai, you must win!!”

The disciples from the immortal sword sect were in an uproar, all of them stood up and started shouting.

Just then, Bai Yan Shan had already entered the array.

Seeing Qing Er panting, she did not make a move.

“I will give you some time, to let you recover, you can have some Qi Recovery Pills, and then fight with me!”

Bai Yan Shan said coldly, the fighting intent in her heart was so thick, she yearned for battle, and yearned even more to cross swords with a strong martial artist.

“No need! You can show your hand anytime!”

Qing Er said after taking a deep breath.

“Oh?” Bai Yan Shan frowned lightly. After thinking for a while, she asked: “You do not wish to fight me?”

Qing Er did not say anything, as she slowed her breath and lifted up her sword, in a prepared stance.

She had already defeated over ten experts from the different sects, and had already spent all her power, to compete with Bai Yan Shan now, there was no chance for her to win, what was the point of persevering? Also, she had agreed to Su Yun, to fight casually! There is no need to account to the Su Family.

Just that.

Qing Er was someone who was rational and fair, but in Bai Yan Shan's eyes, she was thinking that Qing Er saw her as a nobody and was insulting and provoking her.

"I'm not worthy of you?"

Bai Yan Shan frowned her long and shapely eyebrows, fire spewing out of her eyes, without saying a word she rushed forward, the tip of her sword was eerie and overbearing.

"Have you forgotten about the agreement from the last time? Today no matter what, we shall see who is stronger!"

She shouted, her sword tip was aimed to kill.

She was aiming for vital parts, without the intention of being lenient! If Qing Er did not defend, she would die!

Everyone's heart clenched, they did not think that Bai Yan Shan who was calm on the exterior was actually so ruthless...

Su Yun stared seriously at the fight, his heart wishing that Qing Er could leave the battle as soon as possible.

"Su Yun!"

Just then, a voice sounded out.

Su Yun raised his head, looked out, and realised it was the Great Clan Elder's voice.

"Disciple is here!" His heart tightened, as he controlled his anger and walked over.

"Get ready!"

The Great Clan Elder said coldly.

Chapter 150 - Hundred Swords Soar (Part V)

Hearing the Great Clan Elder's words, the people from the Su family all turned their gaze to Su Yun's body.

Su Tai's heart was afraid, afraid that when Su Yun dies no one would give him the antidote, after thinking for a while, he walked over.

"Great clan elder, this... is not appropriate, Bai Yan Shan is the directly handed down disciple of the great clan elder of the Immortal Sword Sect, her cultivation is of a profound mystery, and her entire body is filled with top grade treasures of the Immortal Sword Sect, her power is very strong, Su Yun is just an outer sect disciple, and came to the Meeting of heroes to watch...is considered a blessing for him even in three lives, to let him go up... isn't that too early?"

"Early? What early?" The great clan elder was indifferent: "Qing Er has exhausted Bai Yan Shan's great amount of energy, although Su Yun is an outer sect disciple, but his cultivation is not simple... and very quickly to the eighth stage of the Spirit Intermediate Disciple! To fight with Bai Yan Shan who is not at optimal physical strength... should be enough right?"

Enough your motherfucker!

Su Yun wanted to scream.

He had removed the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, if the Great Clan Elder could not see his cultivation, it would lead to problems.

But as an eighth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple, to fight against an expert of the Spirit Core Disciple? What kind of pressure would that be? Although he had the test previously from killing the evil and wanted people, but those were all done by fully utilising the limitless sword manual and the death sword's power, all of it was depended on the mystical techniques, if all these were

exposed to everyone, wouldn't that mean exposing himself as the limitless sword lord? The Immortal Sword Sect expert was now on stage, would they let go of him? If he was not able to use any of the moves, how could he fight against Bai Yan Shan?

But it was fine.

Su Yun did not plan to win, to go and get it over and done with would be fine.

He cupped his hands and said: "Since great clan elder has said it like that, then Su Yun will obey."

"Ai?"

Su Tai and Su Shi Long did not understand.

Seeing Su Yun going to the side, and looking down at the battle array, he sucked in his breathe, sat down cross-legged, and began slowly revolving his Profound Spirit Qi, letting his Qi meridians warm up.

In the battle array, Bai Yan Shan was tyrannical and ferocious, every sword was aimed at vital points.

Qing Er's sword arts weak, Swift Wind Spirit Qi enveloping the long sword, causing it to be very exquisite, but she was coping with the lack of physical strength, continuously fighting with ten experts, how could she be an opponent for the genius Bai Yan Shan? The two of them crossed swords for ten moves, Qing Er was at a disadvantage, she was very passive, unable to guard.

"That girl is strong! That other girl already cannot fight, and plans to surrender, but she does not give her a chance, every move she makes has the intent to harm, once she slacks off, she might lose her life!"

Analyzing the situation in the array, the sword elder shook his head as he spoke.

"This great clan elder really has some eyes!" Su Yun turned to

look at the old man, and said: “He already knew of Bai Yan Shan’s personality, and intentionally planned so that Qing Er will not end well....such a cowardly man, how can he be a great clan elder?”

Su Yun really did not understand, was he doing it for revenge? This kind of person with power, really would care about such small things?

“Not good!”

Just then, a disciple from the Su Family shouted out anxiously.

Su Yun’s heart jumped, and turned back, only to see Bai Yan Shan’s long white fingers on her jade sword, with a dazzling row of sword images, in a moment circling Qing Er.

Qing Er desired to withdraw from the sword, but the Profound Spirit Qi was difficult to keep up, she was getting slower by the moment, her eyes looked at the sword which was about to pierce her body, without a choice, she could only use her sword to block it.

Bang!!

Qing Er’s body was directly hit by the Sword Qi, her entire being flew out, and landed heavily on the ground, her chest was heaving heavily, fresh blood spurted out, her face was extremely pale, and her body had a sword wound.

She stood up with difficulty, and after a second, Bai Yan Shan had already rushed forward, a sword aiming for the chest.

“Su Qing Er!” Bai Yan Shan overlooked her, her voice overbearing: “I always thought you had some power, but i didn’t expect you to be so weak, although you have defeated a few experts, but to me, you should more power to yourself, why did you lose so quickly? I have not shown all my power yet!”

Qing Er did not say anything, her pupils were misty, her eyes did not have much luster, it was obvious the injury was not light.

“Victory – Immortal Sword Sect!”

The God Treasure King stood up, and shouted loudly.

Bai Yan Shan nimbly kept her sword, turned around, back facing Qing Er, her expression was full of disdain.

In her eyes, Qing Er was already not worthy to be her opponent.

Qing Er could hardly stand up anymore, she staggered her way, her face becoming white and whiter. The blood trace at the corner of her mouth was flowing more and more, her frail body moving, in an instant a spurt of dark red blood came out of her mouth, and her entire being fell down.

That meant she had injured her Qi Meridians!

“Qing Er!!”

Su Yun’s eyes cracked, how could he care about anything? He rushed forward, hugged the girl up, and anxiously rushed her to the nearby spiritual medical treatment.

Some of the female disciples of the Su Family rushed over to check on her.

“Hurry into the spiritual array, quickly!”

“Where are the pills, the recovery pills?? Hurry up and let her consume them!!”

“Slowly, don’t panic!!”

All the disciples were clumsy.

Once Qing Er was in the array, the treatment began healing and fixing her wounds, her Qi was stable, and the blood had stopped flowing.

Su Yun’s luminous gaze looked at Qing Er who was in the array, seeing that her pale face had regained some color, and her eyes opened, she had regained consciousness, slowly but surely becoming more stable.

“Qing Er, are you ok?”

Su Yun rushed over, and asked.

“Sorry for the inconvenience, Young master, Qing Er is fine.” Qing Er said softly, she raised up her cold hand, grabbed onto Su Yun’s big hands, and blamed herself: “Sorry, Young Master, Qing Er have implicated you, I...I actually wanted to..”

“Don’t say anymore.” Su Yun cut her off: “Fighting situations can change anytime, how can you so lightly surrender?”

He stood up, looked to the left and right to the people of the Su Family: “Please take care of Qing Er, I, Su Yun, beg of all of you!”

Finished, he turned and walked straight to the great clan elder.

“Are you satisfied?”

He walked over, and asked softly.

“What?”

Great Clan elder’s gaze did not change, and asked coldly.

After that, Su Yun did not say anymore, stared at the fighting array, his gaze ice cold.

Bang!

The disciple from Swallowing Heavens Sect had his shoulder broken by Bai Yan Shan in one hit, and his entire body was beaten out of the array.

All the disciples from Immortal Sword Sect instantly burst out in cheers astonishing cheers.

All the previous time, whenever the Immortal Sword Sect met the Swallowing Heavens Sect, they would lose. No one would had thought Bai Yan Shan would be able to change that today, and defeat the opponent, who would not be excited!

Kacha.

At this time, Su Yun adjusted the sword sheathe on his back,

patted his laps, his eyes solemn, he walked out.

The Great CLan Elder gazed at him.

He had already walked out of the Su Family area.

The people from the Su family all diverted their attention, as they stared in surprise at the figure walking towards the array.

“En?”

“Who is he?”

“Is he from the Su Family? Does the Su Family still dare to challenge the Immortal Sword Sect? Do they know what is death?”

“Is he new? I have never seen him before! So good looking!”

“Hey, everyone look, look at the plate on his waist!! Su’s...outer? Su Family’s outer sect Disciple plate?? He is an outer sect disciple? He is Su Family’s outer sect disciple?”

“What??” They actually dare send an outer sect disciple to challenge? What are they thinking? Unless they still think of exhausting the power of Immortal Sword Sect?”

“Such a huge difference in cultivation level, what can he exhaust? His power is lacking too much, one move is enough to clear him!!”

Seventh stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple!!

He was just a seventh stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple, and he dared to go and challenge the big power Spirit Core Disciple!

That was like hitting a stone with an egg!

All the disciples and elders from the big sects were in an uproar.

Gui Mo Jue was the person in charge of Blossom Heart Valley, seeing Su Yun go up on stage, he was really astonished.

“Why did the Su family send Su Yun up on stage? His medical knowledge is beyond anyone, but in terms of fighting....he is lacking!”

At the Immortal Sword Sect on the side, Long Xian Li whose eyes was always shut suddenly stood up, her face was full of astonishment: Why did he run up?

“Xian Li, what’s wrong?” Shen Hong turned and asked.

Long Xian Li hesitated for a while, before bowing: “Great clan elder, Yan Shan’s opponent is just a seventh stage Spirit Intermediate disciple, he is a nobody, ask her to be lenient, and take it easy for him!”

“How is that possible? Shen Hong shook his head: “Now there are so many sects watching, regardless of who it is, our Immortal Sword Sect will give our all to challenge.”

“But..”

Long Xian Li wanted to say more, but after thinking for a while, she held back.

On the Su Family side.

All of the Su Family disciples all held their breath as they stared at Su Yun.

They did not know what would happen.

Nobody could guess what an outer sect disciple can do.

THEir only hope was, that this outer sect disciple could hold on for a while, and not throw the face of the Su Family.

Great Clan Elder indifferently stared at the battle array, his face was expressionless, and nobody could guess what he was thinking.

“Hey! People of the Su Family! Do you all still have people? You even send one outer sect disciple up? Are you looking down on me?”

At this time, a coarse and rough voice sounded out.

Everyone looked up, the person who said that, was Long Ao Tian, the prince of LOnG Ao Nation.

After his shout, the surrounding people all erupted in anger, all of them shouting out their heartfelt words.

“That’s right, Su Family, are you looking down on people? Why take out an outer sect disciple to this event? Even if you want to exhaust the opponent, at least send an inner sect disciple?”

The Exuding Fire Sect people shouted.

“Ah, everyone please don’t shout. This Su Family was already taken care of by our Stellar Sun Mountain and have no more people, all the experts dare not come out!”

“Hahahahaha..”

All the insults and sneers came out.

Su Family, compared to all these sects, were considered not a strong existence, so even when they were made fun of, they could only be angry in silence and not rebut.

The Great Clan Elder’s expression was indifferent, but all the disciples had rosy red expressions, their fists clenched tightly.

Bai Yan Shan gazed at the person entering the array, felt that he was very familiar, after looking properly, she then realised he was Su Yun, who retreated from the marriage back then.

Now, he was very different, his face was not as pale as last time, his gaze had a lot of spirit, his steps were stable and strong, especially his Qi Aura, was even more threatening, like a unsheathed sword.

The change was definitely very big!

Pity.

His cultivation was just too weak.

Bai Yan Shan shook her head lightly, and said coldly: “So it’s you, i didn’t expect that in a short period of time, you would had changed so much...but, your cultivation although did grow surprisingly fast, but you’re still too weak, you’re not my opponent,

give up!”

Such a weak opponent, she did not even wish to engage with them, at least, someone of the same caliber as Qing Er.

Su Yun did not make a sound, raised his hand, and touched the sword sheathe behind his back.

A ice cold long bright sword was slowly taken out by him.

The sword tip was resounding, the cold Qi threatening.

“En?”

Upon seeing this, Bai Yan Shan’s eyes contracted: “You’re not giving up?”

“Are you prepared?”

Su Yun raised the sword, and asked softly.

His voice was soft, and very slowly.

Not knowing why, Bai Yan Shan’s heart suddenly shivered, an unspeakable throb surfaced.

Suddenly.

Su Yun moved.

He released his sword, the sword tip naturally falling down, and when the sword tip touched the floor, in a few steps, it was at Bai Yan Shan’s front, the distance between the two of them was less than an inch!

Bai Yan Shan’s pupils contracted, she suddenly felt Su Yun’s breath.

In a moment.

Sou!

One after another of Profound Spirit Qi threads from Su Yun’s body exploded out, in a moment connecting to Bai Yan Shan’s body wishing to do harm.

Huala!

All the disciples of the different sects all stood up, as shock appeared on all their faces.

“Not good!”

Bai Yan Shan's face changed, her nerve throbbed, her body anxiously retreating!

Chapter 151 - Hundred Swords Soar (Part VI)

Sou!!!!

Endless sword images circled around Su Yun's body. Bai Yan Shan managed to evade in time, and avoided the vital parts, but her body was struck by a hundred swords, although they were extremely minute cuts, but many of these places were Qi Meridians, turning the Profound Spirit Qi in her body in a mess. Blood was flowing, her Qi was crumbling, her body injured... The situation was dire.

Only one move! The entire stadium was shocked!

"That's impossible!"

Shen Hong immediately stood up, her face dark as she stared at the battle.

"What is that sword arts?"

Long Xian Li stood up, and stared in astonishment.

"Does the Su Family have such wild and strange sword arts? In a moment, that sword already revolved around 81 rounds!"

"What grade of sword arts is that?"

"An outer sect disciple of the Su Family have such capabilities"

"Why didn't Qing Er use it just now?"

Discussions were held at every corner of the arena. Surprise, astonishment, excited all the ears around.

"Good overbearing sword arts! Such a weird sword arts, I have never seen it before! They were like Qi Swords, resembling the Immortal Sword Sect's imperial sword technique just that it was an outer sect disciple of the Su Family, how could he know about it?"

ShiTian DaoRen from Swallowing Heavens Sect stared intently at

the figure in the array, holding his chin and thinking.

“Imperial Sword Technique? Master, Isn’t that the magical technique that only the Immortal Sword Sect holds? How can other people have it?”

A disciple at the side asked curiously.

“Only they hold?” ShiTian DaoRen bitterly laughed: “Who said the Imperial Sword Technique is Immortal Sword Sect’s own god technique? In the past there were many famous sects with the Imperial Sword Technique, it is just that you have never heard of them before. Although today they have vanished without a trace, the skills they had might still be passed down in the Sky Martial Continent. Maybe someone had a lucky chance to attain it, and have practised these god techniques!”

“Oh is that destiny then?”

“You can say that!” ShiTian DaoRen nodded.

Everyone was flaring up because of Su Yun’s breathtaking technique, he was like a red hot iron piece submerged in ice water, causing the water to boil.

Su Yun leveled his sword, his glare ice cold staring straight at Bai Yan Shan, the abyss of his pupil getting increasingly deep and powerful.

This loathful, disdainful, icily arrogant eyes, was like a needle, piercing into Bai Yan Shan’s heart.

“Seems like I cannot look down on you!” Bai Yan Shan’s heart burned with flames, she secretly bit her teeth, endured the pain on her whole body, suddenly drawing her sword and rushing forward, full of Swift Wind Spirit Qi soaring up. Like lightning, her body movements was fluid and graceful like a flower, but this move was filled with terrifying killing intent.

Sou!

The cold light attacked, the sword tip shook, as the swords changed thrice, but normal people could only see the sword image plainly, and unable to capture the incoming sword tip.

But.

Just as the cold light was reaching closer, the man in the white robes lightly moved his sword to his front.

Dang!

Bai Yan Shan's sword was blocked in an instant, the sword tip hitting his sword body, and all the Swift Wind Spirit Qi was like water poured onto the floor, instantly scattering.

Bai Yan Shan was stunned, her heart was startled!

Comparing speed, I am actually losing!!

Despicable! Not so easy!

All the tyrants were focused, how could she be so easily defeated?

Just then, Bai Yan Shan clenched her teeth and started to revolve her Profound Spirit Qi. As the energy in her entire body started to react, she took her sword, leaking the Swift Wind Divine Qi, her intent forced into her own long sword, pointing straight at Su Yun.

But at the same time, Su Yun's eyes suddenly turned grey, one ray of light rushing over.

"Huge Rock Spirit Nucleus!"

Someone outside the array shouted.

Bai Yan Shan's body was immediately covered by a layer of limestone.

Whether or not it was dense, it still made her rigid.

Chance!

Su Yun's expression suddenly became fierce, he drew out Thousand Deep Sword, hacking towards Bai Yan Shan, without a trace of hesitation, like previously how Bai Yan Shan treated Qing

Er, each move was meant to kill!

Buzz buzz buzz.

Thousand Deep Sword dropped.

Bai Yan Shan's heart trembled fiercely, her face was deathly white and she hastily raised her sword to block!

Clang!

The sword resisted!

Very good!

Bai Yan Shan's heart felt a tinge of happiness, her left hand anxiously moved, staring straight at the open spot on Su Yun's chest with the previous exchange earlier. Pushing her finger arts, and initiating her mystical technique, her Profound Spirit Qi expanded out.

But at this time, the sword close to her body suddenly erupted with a terrifying True Divine Spirit Qi, it was like a big hammer smashing onto her, the power was astonishing.

Bai Yan Shan was holding onto her sword with one hand, while most of her concentration was on her left hand using her finger arts, she did not expect that Su Yun would use this time to suddenly burst out a powerful attack, she had no time to defend, under the powerful force, her sword pierced into her shoulder.

A great amount of blood started to flow out.

Bai Yan Shan's face turned pale, fear in her eyes.

True Divine Spirit Qi?

How can he release True Divine Spirit Qi? Was it because of the sword?

How can he have such fierce and fast reaction speed and power?

How is his Qi stronger and fiercer than mine?

Isn't he just a seventh stage Spirit Intermediate cultivator? How

can he control me, a Spirit Core Disciple?

Why? Why?

Bai Yan Shan's mind was in a mess, she was unable to believe that this person was someone she saw as garbage at the wedding.

Keng!

Just then, the sword tip once again had a cold light, And a bigger amount of True Divine Spirit Qi exploded out, with the thousand Deep Sword in Su Yun's hands once again slicing down.

Puchi!

Bai Yan Shan's entire body shivered, she felt her own left shoulder was being cut out by her own sword.

She looked at the pupils of the person in front of her, his ferocious expression, his eyes!

Those eyes.

Bai Yan Shan seemed to have thought of something, and her whole body shuddered.

Why were those eyes so familiar?

Gloomy, domineering, bloodthirsty kind of eyes, where did she see them before?

Didn't that person that time have the same eyes?

Unless this person was?

“Stop!!”

Just at this time, a powerful shout broke Bai Yan Shan's train of thoughts.

She immediately regained her senses, only to see her opponent twist, his sword tip erupted with power, following, a pressure as heavy as Mt Tai pressed down on her.

The sword pushed down where Bai Yan Shan could not even

defend, once that cut continued, her entire arm would actually be chopped off!

Bai Yan Shan was stunned.

Her mind was blank, she did not know how to react.

Hua la!

A yellow goose color figure flew out from Immortal Sword Sect, directly crashing over.

The person had a deep cultivation and a strong Qi. Once she was near, she raised her finger, and a cold aura from her fingertips came out, in a moment pulling Bai Yan Shan's sword out of her shoulders before it could cut any further.

Clang!!!

Thousand Deep Sword flew up, spinning a few rounds in the air, stabbing onto the ground, shivering continuously.

Hua!

Everyone was shocked.

The two of them that were fighting, actually had someone intervening, this kind of matter had never happened before!

Su Yun retreated a few steps, he felt his arm frozen very strongly, he slowed down his breath, and stared at the person coming towards him: "Who?"

"Me!"

A deep voice sounded out.

He saw Shen Hong angrily standing in front of Bai Yan Shan.

Su Yun's eyes had a cold glint, and asked: "In the midst of a battle in the Meeting of Heroes! Great Elder Shen actually came out and showed her hands! That is too inappropriate ain't it?"

"What I want to do, who are you, a small person, to point out?" Shen Hong fumed: "And you!! Your hands are so ruthless! Your

moves are all fatal! Or are you really trying to take a life??"

"Ruthless? Fatal?" Su Yun heard that, and laughed out loud: "Great Elder Shen is really amazing! Previously your disciple attacked My Su Family disciple Qing Er, was that not ruthless? Was that not fatal? Why did you not show your hand then, and now when I am the one doing it, and your useless disciple cannot contend against me, then you show your hand! Ah, Elder Shen's eyes are so biased!"

"Such audacity!!"

The Qi surrounding Shen Hong's whole body shivered, she was agitated and angry, immediately stepping out, rushing towards Su Yun!!

What kind of small person was he? To dare to teach her? How could she accept that!

Su Yun's face changed, and anxiously retreated.

He did not expect that Shen Hong would actually make her move without saying a word when she was angry.

As the chief Great Clan Elder of the Immortal Sword Sect, Shen Hong had a very profound and dense cultivation, this move, the speed was so fast that even the afterimage could not be seen, her Swift Wind Spirit Qi was like a gigantic wave, covering everything, no one could run from it.

"Master, stop!!"

Bai Yan Shan's face changed, as she shouted in panic.

"Great Elder Shen!! Hurry Stop!! The Meet must not be interrupted!"

The God Treasure King face changed, immediately standing up and shouting!

However! Shen Hong did not have any intention to stop, this movement, would not stop until she had killed someone!

Su Yun's pupils became big, desiring to use the Heavenly Crystal and Sprite's shadow to block, but he could not!

Shen Hong's speed was too fast.

No one expected that this person's heart would be so narrow, so arrogant, she did not care about anything, once she made her move, she needs to kill!

"Young Master!!"

Qing Er who was in the spiritual medical treatment array opened her big eyes, weakly stood up, tearing her heart and splitting her lungs to shout.

A thread of happiness was seen in Su Dong Fang's eyes, the corner of his mouth curving upwards.

"Elder!! Hurry make your move, stop Shen Hong!"

Su Xiao who was at the side walked a few steps forward, and shouted at their Great Clan Elder.

But the Great Clan Elder did not move, as though he had not heard him at all.

Bang!

In the time for a spark to ignite, Shen Hong already attacked.

She did not use her sword, to handle a weak and low disciple, all she needed was a finger.

A boundless power came forward, Su Yun felt that his entire body was being drowned out.

Fuck it, Fight to the death!!

Su Yun clenched his teeth, he could not use the Heavenly Crystal or the Sprite's shadow at this time, but he could use the Ten Thousand Grief Pill!

With these pills, as long as he was not beheaded, he would be fine!

But, as fast as lightning, a voice came out.

“Brat, do not easily use that, you are just a outer sect disciple from the Su Family, if you were to use that unique pill medicine, you will attract a lot of attention! Let me block this for you!”

“Senior!”

Su Yun was stunned.

He felt from the pit of his stomach, a burn was igniting, following that a golden light exploded out, pressing against Shen Hong!

Bang!!!!

A vast and violent rippled raged outwards, like a destructive storm, the Qi exploded out, sweeping out in all directions.

The battle array violently shivered, it must have been ravaged by the strongest power since the beginning of history, while all the people from all the different sects in all directions, regardless if it was an elder or a disciple, all retreated backwards, they were forced back and had difficulty in taking half step forward.

They saw Shen Hong, her entire body flying backwards, while she landed, she retreated a few steps, Her Qi and blood was in a mess, her face turning pale.

Su Yun was not well to do too, his entire person was lifted up and flown back, directly breaking the stone steps that he fell into.

“Young Master!!”

Qing Er forced the people in front of her away, frantically running over, pulling Su Yun up, her beautiful tears whirling, hugging Su Yun’s body, sobbing frantically.

Until she realised, Su Yun’s entire body, did not have any damage.

Those eyes, they were as dark as the abyss, but without a shred of anger.

Chapter 152 - Hundred Swords Soar (Part VII)

Long Xian Li's delicate and cold face, turned and flew towards Su Yun.

After arriving, she anxiously checked his entire body once, and upon finishing, she was surprised to find that Su Yun's entire body had no injury or whatsoever.

“So Weird?”

“Elder Long, Young master is fine, right.” Qing Er's eyes had tears in them, as she asked sorrowfully.

Long Xian Li's mind concentrated, and once again carefully checked Su Yun's body once, following that she suspiciously said: “Not only is he ok, even a trace of injury is not found after such a strong mystical technique, why is he not injured at all?”

Hua la la.

Just then, a group of Blossom Heart Valley people ran over.

“How is it? How's Master Su Yun?”

Gui Mo Jue was very anxious as he brought a few elite disciples, and shouted in panic.

“Master Gui, you've come at the right time, please help me take a look at him!”

Long Xian Li could not find anything wrong, so she asked the professional for help.

On the other side, upon seeing that Su Yun was lying on the floor, Shen Hong did not move, nor did she make any other move. Instead, she snorted, and turned to leave.

“Immortal Sword Sect is so despicable!!”

Suddenly, an angry shout came out from the Su Family.

Everyone looked over to see a skinny, pale man standing. He glared and pointed angrily at Shen Hong: “The two disciples from the two sects are fighting, fists and legs have no eyes. If someone is fearful of death, and they admit defeat, why do you continue? Seeing your Immortal Sword Sect, when you lose, you start to intervene, not only stopping the results of the competition, you still beat him up! Good!! Good!! Your immortal Sword Sect is very powerful! Today, I Su Xiao have seen and recognized you!”

“Su Xiao, since when are you qualified to speak? Shut the fuck up!”

The Great Clan Elder turned and bellowed.

But Su Xiao was unafraid, he continued to shout: “Shen Hong, you have to give us a proper answer in front of all the almighties from all sects, don’t you?”

“That’s right! The people from Immortal Sword Sect has broken the rules and injured the disciple from my Su family!! This is unacceptable! I want to seek justice!”

“We want justice. The Immortal Sword Sect has to give us the justice!”

The people from the Su Family shouted, each and everyone of them were agitated.

The Great Clan Elder frowned tightly.

“How dare a small, puny Su Family oppose with my Immortal Sword Sect??”

When Shen Hong noted, his brows knitted. He was about to blow up anytime.

“Clan Elder Shen!!”

Before she made a move, someone shouted.

Shen Hong froze. She looked over to see God Treasure King being pushed in a wheelchair towards her.

It was not just him. All the other clan elders from other sects started standing up.

Shen Hong frowned even more and bellowed: “Is there anything you would like to comment, Treasure King?”

“Of course not! God Treasure King moaned: “But I hope Clan Elder Chen knows what this place is. This is the site of the meeting of the elites! Yet, you’re creating a din! And broken all the rules! According to regulations, I will cancel your qualifications for this meeting of the elites!”

“What?”

The anger in Shen Hong’s eyes did not grow any lesser. She said sarcastically: “You’re merely a seventh stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple and you’re going to cancel the qualifications of the Immortal Sword Sect to take part in this meet?”

“Clan Elder Shen Hong! If you’re going to continue with this attitude, breaking all the rules. Even if I don’t cancel your qualifications, all the sects and almighties from all sects will not let this matter rest. I hope you understand! Or else, do not blame our Congregate of Treasures Sect!!”

The God Treasure King muttered.

Shen Hong heard and looked over to see the looks of all the sects.

Obviously, her actions this time were over the top.

Shen Hong noted and fell silent. Groaning, she turned to take a step and brought Bai Yang Shan back to the big array of the Immortal Sword Sect.

As to give an explanation, how could she even give any?

“You’re as useless as garbage!”

Once they entered the array, Shen Hong placed Bai Yan Shan down and started lecturing.

Bai Yan Shan remained silent while a few female disciples

brought her into the array for treatments of her wounds.

“You’re an eighth stage Spirit Core Disciple!! So what if you have to waste half of your energy fighting with Qing Er? Your opponent was a seventh stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple. The cultivation level and realm between the two of you was massive! Yet, you’re in such a sorry state because of him?? Did I teach you nothing these past few years??”

Shen Hong was raging. She got louder and louder.

All the disciples surrounding them dared not make a sound. Bai Yan Shan remained silent too, she had yet spoken a word.

The God Treasure King arranged people to check on the battle array, after the sects all around calmed down, he then arranged people to go up once again to continue with the competition.

As for Su Family, they had yet to express their views on this.

The Great Clan Elder of the Su Family did not treat Su Yun as his family. He did not ask, nor did he care. If it was not for the disciples of the Su Family who stood up for Su Yun, everyone might have thought Su Yun had nothing to do with this group of people.

“Great Clan Elder, Su Yun... He...”

Su Tai muttered with worries.

“What happened to you?” The Great Clan Elder looked at him suspiciously.

“Why are you stuttering?”

“Su Yun is just a disciple from the outer sect, why are you worried about him?”

“Afterall, his surname is Su. haha.” Su Tai laughed it off.

The Great Clan Elder kept his gaze and replied blandly: “Go take a look at the situation. If I continue to sit back and watch, the other sects are going to call me a cold blooded animal. But, you

should understand my meaning right? Also, let Bai Shan, Hei Shui prepare and continue the competition.”

“Ok.” Su Tai cupped his fist and quickly replied him. Then he walked over to Su Yun hurriedly.

Just as the chaos ended, Shen Hong’s anger also died down. The competition had to go on. She could not delay this triannual competition just because of a low lying disciple, Su Yun.

Most of the people from Blossom Heart Valley were taking care of Su Yun’s wounds. As the most important person to Pill King, Gui Mo Jue did not hesitate.

Only, after checking a round, Gui Mo Jue found out there was not a single injury on Su Yun.

“Elder, what exactly happened to him?” Long Xian Li opened her peachy lips and looked at him with worries.

Gui Mo Jue shook his head continuously, his face sunk slightly: “I don’t know why, but... Although there is not a single injury on his body, he still isn’t moving. I don’t know why is he like this. Let’s place him into the big array of Blossom Heart Valley first. Our healing array is different from other sects, let’s see if we can determine anything then.”

“Since that’s the case, then I’ll hand it over to master.”

Long Xian Li stood up. A complex radiance flickered in her eyes. She sighed slightly and took out a green bottle from her storage ring and handed it to Gui Mo Jue.

“Master, these are some of the medicine from the Immortal Sword Sect. it should help him a bit. Please take it with you and feed it to him.”

“These are?” Gui Mo Jue asked with suspicion. He took a look at it and his expression changed drastically: “ Three Point Pills, Pseudo Jade Pill, Clan Elder Long, all these pills are expensive pills, you you are just giving it to him?”

“Hmm.” long Xian Li looked at Su Yun quietly. In her mind were all the memories that she had with Su Yun in that ruined hut. When she remembered how this bastard peeped at her body, she blushed instantly. She said softly: “This man was injured by my people. Is there something wrong with me passing some pills to him for healing? I hope you, master, can heal him before the competition begins. Long Xian Li will bid her farewell here now.”

With that, Long Xian Li turned right away and walked towards to the Immortal Sword Sect.

Gui Mo Jue was shocked. He was confused. On the contrary, Qing Er was looking complexed.

The outside regained its peacefulness again.

This was just a twist of events.

Although it was like the end of the world to some, but for others, especially to the big sects, it did not have much effect.

The meeting of the elites would continue.

No one cared about the one who was attacked by Shen Hong.

No one bothered about the one who came from the outer sect of the Su Family.

Qing Er teared silently. But she did not know, Su Yun was not injured at all. On the inside or on the outside, he was completely well.

But Su Yun, his heart was still icy cold, and still in pain.

He was not hurt but Sword Elder was severely injured.

Shen Hong's cultivation was high. She was comparable to Long Xian Li! She might even be higher than Long Xian Li. In a fit of anger, she struck without thinking of the consequences. Sword Elder was just a spiritual body, how could he have defend against her attacks?

Suddenly, Su Yun who had been lying motionlessly on the

ground, got up.

“Master Su Yun, you’re alright?”

Gui Mo Jue was happy, and asked worriedly.

“Young Master!” Qing Er was crying tears of joy, her sorrowful heart finally turned for the better.

But, without saying a word, Su Yun started taking his steps and ran out of the tent.

“Young master!!”

Qing er chased after him.

And those at the Immortal Sword sect looked over with glistening eyes.

“That bad guy is ok?” Long Xian Li said softly, then why did he run? Where is he going?

Her heart was not at ease, after thinking about it, her body moved, and quietly left.

On the road of Wu Shuang Jue Peak, Su Yun ran frantically for a distance, suddenly opening up a parchment from his chest.

He carefully opened up the parchment on the floor.

“Senior Senior!! Are you ok, Senior!!”

His pupils was vibrating, his lips pale white, as he asked with his words trembling.

“Naughty brat, didn’t.. Didn’t I tell you, I’m fine? He he... This old man’s life is tough... Cough cough cough cough cough cough.”

A frail voice emerged from within the Limitless Sword Manual. With just merely a few sentences, his voice shook and got weaker.

“Senior!!”

Su Yun clenched onto the sword manual as though his fingers were going to peel through the manual. His heart was boiling with

anger.

“Young lad, you have done well! You’re the most motivated and scheming person I have ever met but the only thing there is not enough, cough cough, is that you don’t have much time. Shen Shen... Shen Hong, her talent is not comparable to your schemes and is not as patient as you, but, she was able to pressure you just based on the fact that she has cultivated for a longer period of time than you, she is older than you ah cough cough cough”

Sword Elder’s voice trembled as if he was about to disappear any time.

Earlier on, the attack was completely fended off by sword elder. Not a single injury was inflicted on Su Yun.

“Longer time than me?”

Su Yun’s heart turned cold. His eyes was painted with a tinge of red. His tightened his grip.

“I, I might not be able to hang on any longer, young lad. Before I go, can, can you promise me one thing”

The sword elder’s voice shook so badly, he could hardly be heard properly. The spiritual Qi within the Limitless Sword Manual grew weaker.

“Just say it, senior. No matter how small it is! Su Yun will try to make it!”

Su Yun clenched his teeth and pushed back his tears.

“Accept the offer to become the sect leader of the Limitless Sword Sect. From... From today onwards, you shall be the sect leader of Limitless Sword Sect. that’s all I ask of you. Bring glory to the Limitless Sword Sect.”

“No! Senior! You have to be the one to bring glory to the Limitless Sword Sect!! I reject!! You’re the only one to be the sect leader!!”

Su Yun stared at the limitless sword sect scroll and shouted.

“Don’t be foolish, young lad!” the sword elder chuckled: ‘I’m already in such dire states. How can I bring glory to Limitless Sword Sect? You shall be the one to take over. You have the Everlasting Stone to help you. Once you cultivated the Limitless Sword Manual, you will be insurmountable.’”

“Then what about you, senior?”

“Me?” The sword elder laughed lightly: “I have been in this position for too long.”

He had been hiding in the sword manual for thousands of years. Maybe, he had enough of it.

Amongst this loneliness, who would understand him.

The Qi within the sword manual dimmed. The spiritual energy from within grew thinner Quickly, Su Yun held the sword manual in his hands as though he wanted to feel each and every ounce of the Qi but, he felt nothing.

“Brat.”

The Sword Elder’s weak voice came out.

“Senior!” Su Yun seemed to be grasping onto the last thread of life, anxiously shouting.

“Ultimately, I’m just a spiritual body after I die. I will turn into a stone. Do you still remember the Sacred Sky Mountain I brought up to you once? If you can find the Sacred Sky Mountain, look for the site where the Limitless Sword Sect is, find my source of life and place my stone on top of the sword. Then I can turn into a soul and enter the sword. Maybe, we might meet again. Of course, I’ll let nature takes its own course.”

As the voice grew weaker, it started fading.

Su Yun stared into the manual in a daze. After a long while, he came back to reality.

Sacred Sky Mountain

The sword of life.

Sword Cobble.

Kacha.

Just then, a white cobble suddenly dropped out from the Limitless Sword Manual.

Su Yun frantically picked up the cobble and kept it.

This, would be the sword cobble of the Sword Elder.

He carefully kept the cobble into his storage ring, but his pair of scarlet eyes, had difficulty regaining the tranquility they once had.

Chapter 153 - Hundred Swords Soaring (Part VIII)

Perhaps maybe sometimes, I should put everything into a fight.

Perhaps maybe sometimes, I should not worry too much.

Since I am determined to do it, why constrain myself?

Since I have already set my heart to it, why apprehend myself?

Su Yun stood up, the blood red color in his eyes becoming even more dense.

He turned his body, only to see Qing Er quietly standing behind him, she was holding back her tears, quietly and peacefully watching him.

She did not disturb him, only quietly protecting him, quietly watching him.

Just like his last life, she had always been like that.

Regardless whether it was the old Su Yun, or the current Su Yun, her heart, had never changed.

“Qing Er!”

Su Yun hoarsely shouted.

“Young Master, are you ok?”

She lightly asked, she did not ask anything else, she only cared for his safety.

“I am fine.”

Su Yun expressed a pale smile: “Qing Er, be good, go back to the Su Family first, I’ll be there shortly.”

“Will you really come back safely?” Qing Er was thinking of reject him, but seeing the determination in his eyes, she dropped the thought, and lightly asked.

“I promise.”

He said softly.

Qing Er nibbled her cherry lips, her delicate face cleverly nodded, she took a deep breath, turned and slowly walked back towards the peak.

As the small and frail body walked further and further, Su Yun’s heart became more and more distant.

She was the sole person to ever remember that I am a person, the last line, all along, wasn’t that what I am protecting?

But now.

Su Yun realised, that Qing Er was not the only person he was protecting. Maybe, I have neglected all those who have cared for me.

He firmly spat out the impure Qi, a strong gale around him lifting him up, blowing on his long robes.

He looked at the tattered white robes on his body, after that, he kept it in his storage ring and changed into a pitch black blademaster outfit.

Next was the pitch black death sword lying there.

Lastly, was the broken mask.

After taking them out, looking at the mask that was still stained with blood, his mind suddenly tensed up.

The mask was lightly placed onto his face, his blood red eyes penetrating through the mask, his hair messy, his complexion becoming more and more pale.

The gloomy cold wind blew up, the pitch black Qi soaring up, causing the clear blue sky to darken.

Why tolerate further, kill, kill until everything turns upside down.

In the darkness, a pair of eyes quietly watched everything.

Dong!!

A grey shadow flew out from the battle array, the expert from Long Ao Nation stood there loftily, using disdainful eyes to look at the Su Family disciple Hei Shui who was on the verge of fainting, and snorted: “Bring up someone stronger, these sort of trash from the Su Family, please do not come up anymore, it is a waste of time.”

“Damn It!”

The disciples from Su Family all bit their lips.

Other than Su Yun and Qing Er who had gone up previously, almost all of the Su Family were utterly defeated, and had never won, causing them to be disheartened, but now, Qing Er who had fought consecutively for ten rounds was too weak, Su Yun was struck by Shen Hong who intervened in the match, incapable of joining anymore, while Bai Shan and Hei Shui these people, how could they contend against Long Ao Nation and Swallowing Heavens Sect’s people?

Su Tai and Su Shi Long stood behind the Great Clan Elder, with panic in their eyes.

If Su Yun was dead, how could they dispel the poison from their bodies?

Su Shi Long carefully eyed at the Great Clan Elder seating down on the chair, and asked softly: “Second Clan Elder, what do we do now?”

“What can I do?” Su Tai exhaled: “We can only hope that that brat Su Yun is fine, if not we are goners too!”

“This competition was stirred to a total mess by the Great Clan Elder, Qing Er was our last ace, now that he had done so, it seems like our Su Family cannot get any good ranking this year!”

“Are you an idiot? Even at this time, who cares about what name or ranking! Saving our own lives is more crucial!”

Upon hearing that, Su Shi Long did not say anything more.

Bang!

Once again someone was sent flying.

In such a short time, Long Ao Nation had already threw off six experts from the other sects, laughing arrogantly in the array, no one could defeat him.

All the sects were not resigned to it, they chided their own disciples to go up on stage and meet the enemy head on, but people who could contend against the one on stage, was getting less and less.

At the Immortal Sword Sect.

“Jiu Li, You’re up!!”

Seeing Long Ao Nation’s crazy strength, Shen Hong felt her chest and stomach on fire, and said softly.

Jiu Li: “Here”

Bai Yan Shan looked up, seeing her senior called Jiu Li, she helplessly shook her head: “Master, although senior Jiu Li is a seventh stage Spirit Core Disciple, contending against that person is very difficult. Bai Shan thinks, inspecting the entire Immortal Sword Sect, no one is able to win against that person there, and what’s more their Long Ao Nation Spirit cultivation characteristics can counter the Swift Wind Spirit Qi, it is difficult for us.”

“What are you saying?”

Shen Hong’s face became twisted, and said coldly: “How can you extinguish other people’s resolve and might, whether or not you win the opponent is not seeing the state of your cultivation, but seeing if you have the courage to fight for it! Who says people with low cultivation can’t win against people with higher cultivation?

See that Su Yun just now? Didn't he also almost cut your arm off?"

Upon hearing that, Bai Yan Shan's face changed, she turned her face and did not say anymore, but the anger in her eyes was burning strongly.

This anger was not towards Shen Hong, but towards Su Yun.

That eyes, that look, that sword sheathe, that weird sword arts.

She suddenly remembered it, and took a deep breath: "Master, disciple has a suspicion in her heart, and have not said it!"

"Suspicion? What suspicion?"

"It is regarding Su Yun." Bai Yan Shan thought about it for a while, and said softly: "Maybe, his identity is not just that of an outer sect disciple of the Su Family, disciple thinks, he could be...."

Boom!!

Just at this time, a dark lightning suddenly flashed across the sky, following that, a surprising thunder, boomed out.

The thunder from the blue sky scared and startled the people on Wu Shuang Jue Peak.

The sky is perfectly alright, why would it give birth to thunder?

Was it going to rain?

"It is just the sound of thunder!"

Long Ao Tian had an overbearing expression, he stood up from his own royal seat, turn up his nose towards the heroes: "Are there anyone willing to enter the array to challenge? If there is no one else challenging, then this year's Meeting of Heroes first place, will be taken by my Long Ao Nation!"

Saying that, the representative from Long Ao Nation in the array patted his chest, showing a satisfied look on his face, his eyes provoking all the other disciples from the other sects.

"The people from Long Ao Nation are really savage, we can even

defeat Swallowing Heavens Sect, why fear the Long Ao Nation?”

Shen Hong could not take it, she gazed left and right, in the end, landing her gaze on Bai Yan Shan.

“Yan Shan, can you fight once more?”

Bai Yan Shan’s eyes showed a dense fighting intent, she moved the arm that was almost cut off, although it was still slightly stiff, the wound had not fully healed, but her heart was strong and her willpower led her to ignore them.

“Let me try!”

Bai Yan Shan stood up.

“Junior sister, don’t be reckless!” A disciple anxiously stood up, cupped his fist: “Clan Elder, junior sister has not recovered from her injuries, although that person from Long Ao Nation has depleted a lot of his Qi, junior sister still might not be able to win against him, if she suffers another serious injury, it would affect her cultivation, the gains do not make up for the losses!”

“Yes Clan Elder, please reconsider!”

Everyone pleaded.

Upon hearing that, Shen Hong was furious: “All of you retreated and do not dare to go out to fight, and not let Yan Shan to fight, how can you all have the face to say all these?”

When she said that, all of them were embarrassed.

Boom!

Just then, the frightening thunder boomed again.

A large amount of dark clouds was gathering, the heavy dark clouds were like numerous mountains coming together, pressuring people downwards. They were constantly rolling and gathering, constantly forming together, giving rise to a dark grey gradient, at the end it was pitch black, like a demonic and sinister evil behind the clouds.

Not right!

All the experts on the peak were all startled.

Lightning? How was it possible to have lightning?”

“Use the Treasure Gem Scope to take a look!”

The God Treasure King’s face was gloomy, and told the person beside him.

“Yes, Master!”

The disciple of the Congregate of Treasures Sect speedily retrieved a purple colored gourd shaped treasure, it was roughly a metre tall, requiring two people to carry it, then sitting crossed legged, both hands on the gourd, they rotated their Profound Spirit Qi to it.

The gourd released a purple light, shooting out straight to the clouds.

But.

From the jet black dark clouds, a ten feet large black blade edge suddenly shot out, cutting down from high above, cutting the light, and directly destroying the gourd.

Bang!!!

The gourd exploded, the two disciples were blown away, the God Treasure King immediately slapped his wheelchair, both him and the chair soaring into the sky, floating in the air.

He gazed at the black part of the sky, and shouted loudly: “Which expert has come to the Meeting of Heroes? Please Show yourself!!”

After saying that, there was no reply.

Suddenly.

Wind wiggled out of the jet black dark clouds, like a water spout, a large sword shooting out from the convex of the blue dome of the skies, directly cutting straight to the side of the Immortal Sword

Sect.

The face of Shen Hong and her sect changed.

That blade was tyrannical and fierce, if it landed, with that one strike, the entire Wu Shuang Jue Peak would explode!!

“Great Clan Elder!!”

Just then, a voice sounded out, only to see Long Xian Li stepping on her sword and rushing over.

Shen Hong turned her gaze, only to see Long Xian Li clenching her teeth and shouting: “HURRY!! RUN!!”

Run??

Shen Hong was stunned.

Suddenly, a voice with heavenly might sounded out from the skies.

“Elder Shen, since no one is willing to represent the Immortal Sword Sect, Let me do it!!”

The voice landed out, the dark clouds scattered, a gigantic vast sword the size of a dragon head directly shot out towards them.

The sword was heavy and gigantic, like a dragon head, it was close to a thousand feet, its surface was sinister and had blood red vein lines, it's Qi extremely terrifying.

While on the tip of the sword, was a person wearing a mask covering half of his face, dressed in a jet black blademaster outfit.

“Impossible!! That is... That is... A core level mystical technique! Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon!! It is the supreme skill of the Void Sword Sage from five hundred years ago!”

ShiTian DaoRen stood up, his eyes in panic.

“Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon? Void Sword Sage?”

“Such a supreme being, that is someone we can absolutely not

contend against, who is that? Unless it is the Void Sword Sage?”

“No! That is Sword Lord!! Limitless Sword Lord!!”

Someone shouted in surprise, and his voice resonated around.

“Sword Lord?”

The low profile Purple Star Academy people all looked up.

Especially Purple Star, she excitedly walked up a few steps, and gazed up.

If not for Limitless Sword Lord who took action then, and killed the Blood Spirit, the Purple Star Academy would had been eradicated by the Blood Demons, all these elite disciples would have perished.

Who knew that, Limitless Sword Lord would appear at this Meet!

Everyone’s heart was boiling, as the entire Wu Shuang Jue Peak instantly became chaotic.

Shen Hong opened her eyes wide, as she gazed at the gigantic and sinister sword, her face became very ugly.

Violently falling onto the ground, the sword tip pierce and split the earth open, it was like breaking an egg, all the Immortal Sword Sect disciples felt themselves being pressure down, it was very painful, all of them retreated, who could even care to attend to Shen Hong?

At the same time, Shen Hong trying to retreat, seeing the gigantic black sword, without hesitating, she turned fierce, her whole body revolving the Swift Wind Spirit Qi, using all of her power, and bursting out hitting towards the Sword Tip.

“Ninety Nine mysterious Sword Qi!!”

She shouted out with power, as a blue light spread out.

A vigorous Sword Qi that could split the heavens from Shen Hong’s hand spreaded out, holding her sword tightly, the Qi

encircled her sword, her sword tip hitting onto the black sword.

Boom!

A big and small sword tip clashed into each other.

In that moment, Shen Hong felt her entire body, even every single strand of hair being pressured by the gigantic black sword, her body became like minced meat, the dense and terrifying force was intolerable!

Sou! From the side came a ray of rainbow, killing towards the man in the mask.

He swerved, dodging the person's killing technique, his gaze was cold, it was the third clan elder Long Xian Li of the Immortal Sword Sect.

Long Xian Li stood on her flying sword, her slender fingers pointing on the sword manual, her entire body was covered with Sword Qi, her beautiful face staring straight ahead, staring deadly to the person in front.

“Stop!”

She said coldly, her tone was ice cold, but it contained a trace of unspeakable complicatedness.

The masked man looked at her once, turned his head, not saying a word.

The gigantic sword was still clashing onto Shen Hong, as if trying to break her body.

This ‘Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon’ had much more unspeakable power that no one could think of, for Shen Hong to take it, she definitely did not have any more power to block Limitless who was approaching!

“STOP!!”

Long Xian Li once again rushed to the front of Limitless, horizontally slashing her side, the sword tip aimed straight at his

chest, her silver teeth going to break from clenching, as she said coldly.

“No!”

Limitless shook his head, the corner of his mouth was very gloomy.

“She must pay with her life!”

Once he said that, the masked man extended out his hands, and took out a jet black sword from his sheath on his back.

Clang!

When his sword was drawn, in a moment, a ray of light flooded out and flew out from the sword sheath on his back, soaring into the sky.

Clang Clang Clang Clang

The sound of swords unsheathing kept going.

In the next moment, the sky was brightly colored, with many colors in the sky, filled with Sword Qi covering the sky.

Strenuously propping herself up on her Beheading Dragon Sword, Shen Hong opened her eyes wide, as she was shocked looking at the majestic and vast scene in front of her.

Si!!!!

A hundred swords flew into the air.

Chapter 154 - Hundred Swords Soars (Part IX)

Talking about the Imperial Sword Technique, in the entire southern region, Immortal Sword Sect was the one to bear the brunt.

The Imperial Sword Technique of the Immortal Sword Sect was not as simple as just flying on the sword, after training to become skilled, while fighting, the user can do things without holding the sword, using the heart to bring the swords to dance.

But, to reach that kind of level, to completely break away from using both hands to control the swords, and purely using Profound Spirit Qi to control the swords, it was very difficult. What the Immortal Sword Sect's Imperial Sword Technique discussed most, was bridging the Profound Spirit Qi from the body to the sword to fly, and not just depending on the Qi to control the sword, regardless whether if it was controlling the imperial sword to fly or to kill, it was like that.

But today!

They have understood, and have seen, there was an even more exquisite and terrifying Imperial Sword Technique existing on the same continent.

Purely using his Qi to control the swords, moreover today, the opponent was using the Imperial Sword Technique, not only on one sword!

But a hundred swords!!!!

Let's not talk about Shen Hong, even Long Xian Li was stunned.

All the Immortal Sword Sect disciples were petrified. All the experts from the surrounding sects were all stunned.

The hundred swords soaring in the sky, dancing in the sky, what

could be more spectacular? What could be etched so deep into the heart more than this?

Seeing Limitless drawing his sword, wearing the Sprite's Shadow, the Death Sword became multicolored, flying towards Shen Hong.

In the next moment, all the hundred swords in the air seemed to have received some sort of instruction, their sword tips trembling, all striking towards Shen Hong!

Hundred flying swords!

The sword shrieks resonated through the air.

The magnificent multi colored swords in the air! The Stone Heart Sword that weighed like a mountain! The Inexhaustible Sword that was boundless! Heaven Spirits Sword that was majestic and powerful! The Soul Leaf Sword that was calm and peaceful! The intangible Invisible Sword that was formless and shapeless! The Emperor Absolute Sword that was tyrannical and overbearing! The Misty Sword which was faintly discernible and agile!

The swords moved back and fro, the sword Qi spreading out, following the jet black figure, using an unstoppable force, killing towards Shen Hong.

“Ah?”

Long Xian Li's bright pupils widened, watching the majestic scene unfold, finding difficulty in moving her body, her body unable to move.

All the hair on Shen Hong's body stood erect, she bit her teeth, her face turning ugly and shouted out once. Pushing a palm out against the incoming 'Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon', causing the gigantic sword tip to be pushed away, and all the hundred swords scattering in the air, but this caused Shen Hong to become weak, all the Qi in her body disappearing.

If you were to say that she had become powerless, that would be

shaming the name of the Great Clan Elder of Immortal Sword Sect.

“Enduring Blood Sword of Flowers!”

Shen Hong took out a treasure, an iron flower flying out of her hands, dancing in front of her.

During the dance of the flower sword, it slowly blossomed, the heart of the flower releasing a circling dense and powerful Wall of Qi, quickly covering the front of Shen Hong, acting as a defensive shield.

Dong dong dong dong dong dong

The hundred swords started striking, like a machinegun sweeping the place, violently piercing the wall of Qi.

The Wall of Qi shook violently, like a small boat in a torrential storm.

Shen Hong's complexion was pale, clenching her teeth strongly and holding on.

Long Xian Li's pupils dilated, as she anxiously shouted: “Where are the disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect!” With that, she rushed towards Limitless.

Long Xian Li's Calls, caused the disciples to not fear anymore, together, they rushed towards Limitless.

But, Limitless' speed was as fast as black lightning, while the hundred swords struck onto the wall of Qi, he had already landed beside the wall of qi, raised the Death Sword high, and cut down. Hua la!

To be able to absorb lifeforce and change it into Profound Spirit Qi, the Death Sword broke through the Wall of Qi like slashing through a window pane.

Shen Hong's face changed, retracted a few steps, in a flash, a silver blue water sword appeared in her hands, as she wildly danced up, her Sword Qi wreaking havoc.

Only to see the sword images surrounding her, the hundred swords that have broken through the Wall of Qi surrounding Shen Hong constantly striking, hacking, piercing, chopping, knocking, Shen Hong blocked majority of them, but was unable to completely block everything, the clashing of sword sounds consistently sounding out.

Shen Hong's sword dance was very fast, adding on the Qi from the dance, the speed of the water sword moving was impossible to catch with the naked eye, Swift Wind Spirit Qi becoming denser than normal.

Just that...

Surrounding her, was still a hundred swords!!

Even if Shen Hong's cultivation was high, facing against such a condensed and gathered mystical sword technique aimed to kill, she was considered good, moreover, the current Limitless' cultivation was extremely strong and dense, totally on the same level as Shen Hong.

Adding on the heavenly crystal, matching with the Sprite's Shadow seventy two mystical techniques, why would Limitless who was Su Yun be afraid of Shen Hong?

Just as Shen Hong was unable to cope, the disciples of Immortal Sword Sect, along with Long Xian Li rushed over, attacking Limitless, a large amount of sword light rippled out, like a large steel mouth.

Limitless' moves became lighter, his body was like a feather, floating away, in his hands the sword suddenly jerked.

Hua la!

A long crescent shape sword qi came out.

Dong!

The sword Qi swept everything away, everyone tried to resist,

but was blown away by this sword blow.

So Strong!

Long Xian Li charmingly tried to concentrate, her elegant body blinked across, her bright gem sword dazzling out a million sword images, rushing towards Su Yun.

Bang!

The Death Sword resisted the white sword, with one big force, both the person and the sword were flung away. The figure exploded out, continue rushing towards Shen Hong.

In his eyes, all the other people were nothing, what he wanted, was just Shen Hong dead.

“Why does he want to kill Shen Hong? What enmity does Shen Hong and him have?”

Everyone was suspicious.

“Everyone, do not hesitate! Make your moves, and provide assistance to Clan Elder Shen! If this goes on, Elder Shen might die!”

Someone shouted.

“Right! I will come quickly to help the Immortal Sword Sect!”

“But, that is the Sword Lord, if we were to help Immortal Sword Sect, doesn’t that make us offending the Sword Lord?”

“Who dares to touch the Sword lord, means you are going against my Purple Star Academy!”

“Sword Lord saved my Mu Family Young Lord Mu Feng, who dares to touch Limitless Sword Lord, My Mu Family will be your enemy!!”

Purple Star Academy and the Mu Family representatives all stood up, and shouted.

Some of the people who were wishing to use this chance to strike

up a good relation with the Immortal Sword Sect heard that, and immediately stopped in their tracks.

But that was only a small part, that did not mean they owed anything to the Purple Star Academy or the Mu Family, hua la la sounds resonated, only to see a big number of shadows flying out, rushing towards Limitless.

“Evil Limitless, do not think that you can hurt elder Shen!!”

“Eat my blade!!”

Their shouts all came out, ten over figures rushing out from everywhere, joining the battle.

“Fellow cultivators from the Smokey Wind Valley, Colored Rock Sect and relentless heart pavilion, Thank you!” Long Xian Li was grateful, and shouted clearly.

“If Elder Long wants to thank us, do it after we kill him!”

Lord Zi Xu from Smokey Wind Valley said, releasing a purple light towards Limitless.

Upon seeing this, Long Xian Li’s face changed, and anxiously said: “Everyone try not to hurt him! Just chase him away!”

When she said that, all of them felt a drop of perspiration from their forehead.

Lord Zi Xu looked towards Long Xian Li with astonishment: “Elder Long, what did you say? Chase? You want to let him go?”

Upon hearing that, even Su Yun was also startled.

Long Xian Li then realised she herself was spouting nonsense, she bit her lip, her expression a panic, and said: “Just do as I say.” Finished, she lifted up her sword and flew to Shen Hong.

Su Yun was surrounded, unable to escape from them, he could only control his hundred swords to strike at Shen Hong,

He took a deep breath, his fingers moved, and the black storage

ring started shining in a black light.

Four tiger heads suddenly appeared around him, opening their mouths, roaring in all directions.

Roar!!!!!!!

All the cultivators were astonished, they felt their Profound Spirit Qi around their body being struck, it was painful!

“The Tiger King Multidirectional Roar!! A Profound level mid stage mystical technique!! That is the northern region’s skill, how can he use it?”

The God Treasure King gazed at the Limitless Sword Lord, startled.

“Master, what do we do now? It is difficult to continue with the Meet like this.”

Seeing the mess that was happening, a disciple asked.

God Treasure King looked around, only to realise that when the sects saw the mess, but had no intention to retreat, and even had the burning gaze, his heart went cold.

He raised his head and looked, to see the two treasures still intact hovering in the sky.

“The meet is unable to continue! It will further be determined in the next few days! Quickly start the Dragon Boat, and protect me as i keep the treasures!!”

God Treasure King anxiously shouted out, casually moving his both hands, activating his strength, removing the seals and keeping the two treasures that were to be the prizes.

Just at this time, a tyrannical Qi pounced over.

“Hahahaha, God Treasure King! No one dares to challenge my Long Ao Nation, so it is reasonable to say that for This Meet the first and best goes to my Long Ao Nation, so the two treasures should belong to my Long Ao Nation! Right?? Quickly give me the

prizes!!”

A crazy laugh resonated out, only to see the side of the Long Ao Nation all rushing out, Long Ao Tian who was at the lead exposed himself aggressively, bellowing out, forming a golden light, directly grabbing towards ‘the big dipper’ and the ‘monarch occult force’.

“Master Long do not be reckless! The Meet is not over yet! The placings have not been determined! Do not break the rules!!”

The God Treasure King shouted.

But, would Long Ao Tian care about all that? He directly rushed forward, extending his hand, grabbing onto the treasures.

Clang!!

The protection that had not been removed entirely blocked his hands, emitting a raging ripple.

But, Long Ao Tian did not have the intention to retract his hand, he released more QI, his power rising to its maximum, it was obvious he wanted to snatch the treasure.

“Good! Good! Good! Long Ao Nation people are powerful, without laws and constraints, openly seizing treasures, it has been an eye opener today! But, if you want to take the two treasures, you have to ask my Exuding Fire Sect if we agree to it first!!”

“Three Items Deity Palace is here! Long Ao Tian dares to be violent!! Hurry Stop!!”

“Disciples of the Stellar Sun Mountain rush forward with me!”

Would the other sects seat still? With Long Ao Tian leading, everyone was trying to seize the treasures.

Maybe the attractiveness of the ‘the big dipper’ was not strong enough, but the ‘monarch occult force’ was definitely priceless, everyone yearned for it.

“Ai, the human heart, is so hard to be cleansed, they can speak of

being devoted to righteousness that inspires reverence, but who is not for profits?? All these famous sects, are after all a group of hypocrites!”

Gui Mo Jue looked at the mess on Wu Shuang Jue Peak, shook his head, and led his disciples to leave.

While at the side, Profound Sky Sect and the Swallowing heavens sect sat there quietly, many of their disciples were unable to hold their anger, but Tian Du and ShiTian DaoRen sat there quietly watching everything, having no plans to join the mess.

Long Ao Tian ignited a war for the treasures, while the Immortal Sword Sect side was still as tensed.

After the The Tiger King Multidirectional Roar was released, Limitless immediately rushed out of the human pack, rushing forward, like a strong wind sweeping across the disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect, the death sword intensely piercing through.

Long Xian Li who was always beside Shen Hong protecting her immediately brandished her sword to block.

“No matter what, do not let him near Elder Shen!! Block Him!!”

Long Xian Li shouted, her expression very solemn.

Just then, that person suddenly released his hand.

Released the death sword!

The pitch black sword dropped onto the ground.

Did he give up?

Upon seeing this, Long Xian Li looked distracted for a moment, then her heart suddenly jumped.

“Not good!”

She turned her head and shouted.

Su Yun retreated a few steps, his hands doing some seals, his forefinger and middle finger intertwining together, shooting out a

ray of Profound Spirit Qi.

Clang!

The hundred swords surrounding Shen Hong suddenly opened up, all of the swords suddenly splitting and cracking into two, the surrounding swords became two hundred swords.

Shen Hong did not even have time to comprehend what happened, and the sword came cutting in.

Puchi Puchi Puchi

The void sword cut the protective layer of Sword Qi, cutting through her body.

Shen Hong was struck, her body was frozen, the water sword that was blocking the hundred swords also stopped.

In the next second, the hundred swords struck simultaneously, Shen Hong's body was immediately pierced with all the swords!

“Elder Shen” Long Xian Li was stunned.

Puchi Puchi Puchi

The hundred swords retracted from the body, and flew back.

Shen Hong's body spurt out a large amount of blood, her Qi Meridians were cut into pieces, every part of her body was covered in holes, the chance to live was already long gone, the silver blue water sword in her hands, slowly dimmed away, Clatter clatter, it fell on the floor.

Chapter 155 - Hundred Swords Soar (Part X)

“This time, we cannot hesitate anymore!”

The Great Clan Elder stood up from his chair, and shouted: “Everyone follow me, find the appropriate chance, and take away the ‘Monarch Occult Force’!

“Great Clan Elder, fellow sect members, although my Su Family is the weakest, but now that everyone is killing each other. Su Tai thinks that it is best to be tactful and not take what we have not earned, wait for everyone to fight to their deaths, then we make our move, only then will we have the hope of taking that Treasure!”

Su Tai anxiously said.

It was not that he didn’t want the Monarch Occult Force, but he was truly too weak. If the Great Clan Elder really did go up, and joined the fray, he, with his weak cultivation would simply lose his life. With that kind of danger, he was against it.

“If you’re afraid of the slightest things, how can you do big things? In this mess, we must do something unexpected, catch them off guard, and steal the Monarch Occult Force!! With it, Our Su Family will be much stronger!!”

When Su Tai heard him, his face turned bitter, suddenly, he somehow saw something, so he anxiously extended his hand out to pull the Great Clan Elder’s robes. Soon after, he secretly gave the other a meaningful look.

The Great Clan Elder frowned, following the direction of Su Tai’s discreet pointers, he saw the side of the Profound Sky Sect. Tian Du who was the in charge of Profound Sky Sect, was coldly looking over.

The Great Clan Elder’s face was startled, the expression in his eyes swaying.

He thought for a while, did not make any more sound, and did not make any other moves.

“Careful!!”

Just at this time, a shout came out.

Killing Intent resonated towards them.

The Great Clan Elder was stunned, he turned his gaze, only to see a hundred blood dyed flying swords flying over here!!

“Father be careful!! Dodge!”

Su Dong Fang Shouted in a panic.

“Ah?”

Upon hearing that, The Great Clan Elder dodged in panic.

Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!

A large number of flying swords pierced into the Great Clan Elder’s original position, the sword body shivered, the sound of the swords permeating the entire place.

His heart shivered, he recognized the sword, and knew whose blood it was tainted with.

Looking up, he saw the masked man dressed in the black blademaster robe, after getting away from the disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect, he walked over towards him.

Those eyes!

That sinister smile.

Great Clan Elder’s expression was distracted, suddenly experiencing Deja Vu!

“It’s the Sword Lord!!”

“He.... He wants to kill the Great Clan Elder??”

The Disciples of the Su Family were in a panic.

After killing Shen Hong, Limitless Sword Lord is actually

pointing his sword to the Great Clan Elder of the Su Family? What was he up to?

“Sword Lord!! You and me have no grudge, why do you.. You want to kill me?”

Great Clan Elder retreated a few steps, his face pale as he shouted.

An existence such as Shen Hong, died so tragically under Sword Lord’s hands, how could he possible block such a person?

“Why do I want to kill you?”

Su Yun walked over, his bloodshot pupils was in contrast with the dense fanaticism in his eyes.

“You want me dead! Why shouldn’t I kill you?”

“I want you dead?”

The Great Clan Elder was stunned, his head could not comprehend everything, but in a moment, he suddenly thought of something, his eyes grew big, becoming so big it almost popped out, in that moment, he knew who this person was.

“You... You are Su... Su Yun? You’re Su Yun??”

Clang!

The swords that was pierced into the ground started vibrating again, all of them flying out from the ground, spiralling into the air, after that scattering once again, forming a large net, surrounding the Great Clan Elder,

The Great Clan Elder moved his hand, the green gem storage ring on his finger releasing a bright light. The light was like wind, blowing away the hundred flying swords. The hundred swords turned over, the sword edge facing the opposing direction.

“I never expected that you would hide it so well!”

The Great Clan Elder regained his senses, took in a deep breath

and shouted: “But you are looking down on people too much, even if you are Limitless, So what? Kill me? In your dreams!!”

Saying that, the Great Clan Elder directly turned his body, took out a green leaf that was like a treasure, soaring it into the air, suddenly becoming the size of a small boat. He jumped into it, in an attempt to escape.

Su Yun thought that he could kill him easily, never did he expect his opponent to have such a method.

“You think you can run?”

Su Yun’s eyes released a light, activating the huge rock spirit nucleus, the grey light soaring over.

Screech.

Adding the support of the Heavenly Crystal, his cultivation became much stronger, causing the light aura to cause the opponent to become petrified faster.

Even the treasure leaf was transformed into stone, and dropped from the sky.

Clatter!

Breaking from the impact of dropping on the floor, the Great Clan Elder was thrown savagely to the ground.

He tried to stand up, but his hands and legs were chopped off by the flying swords.

“AH!!!!”

The Great Clan Elder released a painful scream. Fresh Blood flowed onto the floor, his long beard that reached to his waist was very messy.

No one from the Su Family dared to go up, everyone was scared, and stayed where they stood.

Against the Sword Lord, how could they dare to fight him?

“Miss Qing Er! Qing Er, quickly!! Go and save my father! Hurry and go and save my father!”

Su Dong Fan entire body was shivering, as he ran to Qing Er's side and shouted.

Qing Er coldly looked at him, and said: “Master Dong Fang, that is your father and not mine, why are you not going up to save him but asking me to go?”

“I... I can't beat him.”

“Master Dong Fang thinks I can defeat him?”

“You are our Su Family's groomed seeded player, and is the strongest talent from our Su Family, you you will definitely win him, you definitely can!” Su Dong Fang had despair in his eyes.

“Let's not say I cannot, but even if I could, I am already out of Qi and out of strength, the Great Clan Elder previously sent me up, and fought so many times consecutively, I have already exhausted almost all of my power, even if I have the heart to do so I am out of power, I hope Young Master understands that, Qing Er does not want to die!”

Qing Er lightly said.

All along, it was still the Great Clan Elder's fault, who asked him to first send Qing Er up?

Su Dong Fang was in despair, as he dropped onto the ground.

Su Yun stepped on the broken ground, holding onto the Death Sword as he walked towards the Great Clan Elder, his gloomy Qi eventually enveloping whoever was on the floor.

He walked to the side of the person, seeing those eyes filled with fear, the face so ugly, he knelt down, took off the mask, to let the Great Clan Elder see his full face.

When that familiar face entered the eyes of the Great Clan Elder, his eyes almost popped out from the eye socket.

“It really is you.”

The Great Clan Elder weakly yet anxiously yelled.

“Why does the Patriarch want to gift Qing Er to the Profound Sky Sect, what agreement did the Su Family and the Profound Sky Sect agree to? Why do you all want to compromise to the Profound Sky Sect?”

Su Yun said softly, his red eyes staring straight at the Great Clan Elder.

“You want to know?”

THE Great Clan Elder suddenly weakly laughed out: “ I won’t tell you ha ha ha I will just let you be anxious, let you be afraid, you will never know what happened to Qing Er’s body, ha ha ha ha!”

“Oh!”

Su Yun once again put the mask back on, his mouth expressing a smile: “You don’t want to tell me? That’s great!”

He stood up, looked at the Great Clan Elder, lifted up the death sword in his hand.

“Kill me, just kill me, I still won’t tell you!”

The Great Clan Elder laughed.

But in the next second, the death sword suddenly turned, and struck.

Puchi!

“Ah!!!!!!!!!!!!!!”

A heart wrenching blood curdling scream came out.

The Great Clan Elder’s laugh froze, he hastily turned to one side, only to see a young man’s arms being chopped off by the death sword.

Following that Su Yun moved, in a moment he was beside that young man, his hand grabbing onto the neck of that young man,

pulling him back!!

Su Dong Fang who was short of one arm was breaking out in cold sweat, his face distorted as Su Yun pulled him over, until they were in front of the Great Clan Elder. And threw him on the ground.

“Dong Fang!!” The Great Clan Elder anxiously screamed.

He stepped onto Su Dong Fang’s body, putting the sword tip aimed at the body.

“I will only give you one chance to decide... To speak, or not to speak.”

He looked down, and said coldly.

The Great Clan Elder only felt his heart freeze, his back trembling.

Seeing those red eyes, he never expected that this person would actually be that outer sect disciple that was banished, the trash Su Yun!

This person was like the devil!!

“I know very little, please let go of Dong Fang, he... He is innocent!! This matter, is between the Patriarch and the Profound Sky Sect, directly related to the highest level. I know little, they want to use Qing Er, and incorporate her body to carry out a plan!!”

The Great Clan Elder voice trembled as he said that.

“Plan?”

Su Yun frowned: “So all that marriage was a fake?”

“It was just to fool the others!”

Su Yun’s heart dropped.

If they really needed Qing Er to realize a plan, then in the previous life why did the Profound Sky Sect kill Qing Er?

“Unless that plan is regardless of whether she is dead or alive? I

have never seen her body then, so it means, they require only her body to do it?”

Su Yun felt his mind was in a mess, he knew that he only saw the tip of the iceberg.

Who cares, I just have to bring Qing Er away.

He thought for a while, and asked: “If Qing Er was to leave the Su Family, how will the Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family abandon the plan, and let go of her and not chase her?”

“Leave the Su Family?” The Great Clan Elder’s eyes widened, as though he was pierced by something, and immediately roared: “No!! She cannot leave the Su Family!! Definitely not!! Su Yun, Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family will chase you till the end of the earth to kill you two!! You cannot run away! Definitely not!!”

“Why are they not willing to give up Qing Er?” Su Yun grabbed the Great Clan Elder’s collar, fiercely asking face to face.

“Ha ha ha, I do not know, I only of so much. Su Yun, you can kill me, but you cannot defy the Profound Sky Sect!! You cannot defy them!!”

When he said that, the Great Clan Elder’s laugh became louder, and became crazier.

Hua!

Just at this time, a wind blew over, following that, a thick and heavy tiger print long blade chopped towards Su Yun.

Su Yun felt it, and immediately retreated.

Clang!

The big blade landed on the floor, splashing a large amount of Qi.

Su Yun stabilized himself, turned over to see, it was actually the person in charge of Profound Sky Sect.

He saw Tian Du grabbing the Great Clan Elder, dragging him

away and saving him.

In that moment, the hundred swords flew up again, surrounding Tian Du as they continuously rotated, encircling to the point that not even water can pass through.

The relationship between Profound Sky Sect and the Su Family, seeing that Su Yun was asking about it, how could he be relaxed?

But from the previous bout, Su Yun did not have a lot of time to get everything out from the Great Clan Elder, so without waiting, he urged the hundred swords to kill the Great Clan Elder!

The hundred swords all started attacking. Tian Du's power was limited, he was able to protect himself, but to protect the Great Clan Elder proved to be difficult.

The sound of flesh being cut was heard, Tian Du turned around only to see the Great Clan Elder's body being cut by the swords, he was already dying, the chance to live was very minute.

There was a trace of anger in Tian Du's eyes. He silently snorted, the big blade up in the sky was split, numerous blade edge exploded out, aiming towards Su Yun.

Su Yun dodged.

After dodging, Su Dong Fang who was still struggling on the floor had no time to dodge, his entire body took on all the Qi blades, and was cut into half alive.

The high prestige Young Master Su Dong Fang of the Su Family, died tragically on Wu Shuang Jue Peak.

Seeing that the Great Clan Elder could not live on, Tian Du's face became even gloomier. He threw the elder onto the floor, and immediately turned to escape, bringing all the people from Profound Sky Sect out, ignoring even the 'Monarch Occult Force'.

Chapter 156 - Hundred Swords Soar (Part XI)

Once the Great Clan Elder died, the Su Family immediately turned into a headless dragon.

The second clan elder was smooth and evasive, he could not control the situation, his cultivation was too low, the surrounding ripples had caused him to be scared out of his pants.

Su Shi Long, even though he was slightly capable, he was still unable to even order the disciples from the main house, how could he lead the convoy?

So it all boiled down to only one person, only one could lead the Su Family convoy.

Su Qing Er.

After killing the Great Clan Elder, Su Yun kept his swords, and was preparing to leave.

“Limitless Sword Lord!!”

Just then, a voice sounded out.

Su Yun gazed over, only to see someone speedily rushing forward, plop he was kneeling on the floor in front of him.

It was Su Xiao.

“Limitless Sword Lord, let me follow you!!”

Su Xiao did not say anything, immediately kneeling down to kowtow, and said loudly.

“Follow me?”

Su Yun was startled, but quickly shook his head: “Staying in the Su Family is better than following me.”

“I wish to gain more power quickly! The Su Family is not right

for me!”

“I cannot give you power!”

Su Yun said softly, and took his sword to leave.

“I have always been searching for you!” Su Xiao raised his head, his pale face shouting towards where Su Yun was leaving: “If not for you, I Su Xiao would had been unable to take revenge. If not for you, I would’ve already died! I want to be like you, killing those who appear to be righteous but are dirty and are scum in their hearts! I want to be like you and wield unlimited power!”

“I cannot give that to you!”

Su Yun stopped in his tracks, hesitated for a while, and said: “If you can persevere on, leave the Su Family, go out to the world and see, maybe then you can gain even more!”

Leave the Su Family?

Su Xiao’s eyes widened, keeping and repeating those words in his heart.

Su Yun did not directly leave Wu Shuang Jue Peak, although he had killed his lifelong enemy, in his head, there was another voice.

“Get it!! You must definitely have it!! Su Yun!! Get that treasure! In the coming days it would benefit you greatly! Get it! You must definitely get it!”

The Sword elder’s longing voice sounded.

“Senior, relax, I will definitely get it, and I will definitely find the Limitless Sword Sect!”

Su Yun said softly, his gaze looking up, at the heart of the countless sects fighting, a blaze igniting in his eyes.

With a wave of the death swords, the sword Qi started rippling out.

The hundred swords started to soar into the sky.

But just at this moment, a white figure suddenly appeared.

Without saying a word, a long white sword directly pierced forward.

“Su Yun!! You asshole!!”

Her voice was sobbing, with incomparable grief.

Su Yun was startled, he raised his gaze to the charming face in front of him, her dazzling eyes, his heart skipped a beat, he had nowhere to dodge.

She called me Su Yun? And not Limitless?

She found me out?

That pale white sword viciously stabbing over, when it was approaching his heart, but she realised he could not dodge. Instead, the master holding the sword, her heart fluttered, she hastily swung the sword to one side. The sword tip sweeping across the person's underarm, not taking his life.

Su Yun was even more shocked.

Long Xian Li bit her lips, teardrops forming on her precious gemstone looking pupils, she resentfully stared at Su Yun. Those eyes were filled with pain and conflict.

Finally, she tossed the sword into the air, using the light lotus steps, she stepped onto the sword tip, her Sword Qi releasing, soaring into the air.

Without hesitation.

She was unable to believe, the person whom she respected, the person who consistently surprised her, the person she was unable to forget, was actually the same person who consistently plundered the treasures that the Immortal Sword Sect valued most, and the one who killed the Great Clan Elder. Su Yun!

She wished to forget everything she saw, and wished that everything was a dream.

Until today, she realised, she could no longer lie to herself.

She did not want to ask anything, did not want to hear any explanation, what she really wanted, was to quickly forget everything...

She realised, her own heart was in a mess.

Long Xian Li soared across the horizon, leaving in grief.

One of the the clan elders was dead, the other left, why would the disciples of Immortal Sword Sect stay? Several men moved Shen Hong's corpse away. Under the organisation of the elite disciples, they started to pull out their flying swords

“Su Yun?”

Bai Yan Shan stood in a daze. She vaguely heard clan elder Long's words. Her heart dropped. She was in disbelief.

Did I hear wrong?

Bai Yan Shan pondered.

Linking up all the things she had witnessed with her pair of eyes. That expression, that sword sheath. She knew, she did not hear it wrongly.

“You've actually become so strong. Unless, you've been lying to me all these time??”

Bai Yan Shan tightened her fist.

Suddenly, she felt so stupid. She was being fooled by this man all along. He was not the retarded one. He had always been a genius, he had always been the true genius in Su Family. Or else, how could he have gotten so strong all of a sudden.

It was such a breeze for him to kill Elder Shen, how could she defeat him?

Not only Elder Shen, there was also Blood Soul Master, Tie Wen Xin who died to his sword, such strong martial artists, they could

all defeat her easily.

“And I still dared to mock him that he was trash in the past.”

Bai Yan Shan's smile was weak, her heart was ignited with a desolate feeling of helplessness.

After so many years of diligent training, and realising what she had gained was still not the strongest, all along she was being stepped on by this man.

“Junior sister Bai, what are you still hesitating for? Elder Long had already left, Elder Shen was killed by Limitless. I am going to leave this place, and return back to report everything to the patriarch, let him avenge clan elder Shen, and kill Limitless!!”

That disciple rushed to the stunned Bai Yan Shan and shouted.

Bai Yan Shan looked at the direction that Long Xian Li had gone, with a complicated look in her eyes, she secretly clenched her fists tightly, turned and flew up onto her sword, and flew away.

Su Yun retracted his gaze, took a deep breath, stopped thinking about Long Xian Li, his heart focusing on the group of people fighting for the treasures.

Coming back to this, if not for the two treasures that had caught many people's attention, killing Shen Hong and the Great Clan Elder would be much more difficult, as the other sects would come forward to help.

The two of them compared to the Monarch Occult Force and the Big Dipper, there was a huge difference, one had a possibility of being better in relationship, the other was a substantive treasure, how easy was it to choose?

Just that.

After killing Shen Hong and The Great Clan Elder, he had already exhausted a huge amount of his Profound Spirit Qi. To try and seize the two treasures, it would not be easy, also, all the experts

who were preserving their power previously, still haven't made a move. Their body's state was optimal, the experts like Long Ao Tian, Lord Zi Xu, and ShiTian DaoRen. If he were to go up alone to fight for it, it would require a lot of energy.

Whatever!

Su Yun did not bother too much. His wild thoughts did not push him to hesitate one second. The hundred swords followed him and darted forward.

Long Ao Tian shook both his fists furiously, forcing all the experts around him to retreat. When all the experts around him retreated, he released a punch out towards the God Treasure King's seal, his desire exploding onto the seal, taking the lead to take the 'Monarch Occult Force'.

God Treasure King had already stopped releasing the seal, he constantly retreated, dodging the fierce and wild group of people.

Seeing everybody losing their mind for the treasure, violently attacking and killing, God Treasure King's warm expression was already gone, disappointment and sadness replacing it on his face.

"Activate the device to keep the treasures. Get the Monarch Occult Force and Big Dipper by hook or by crook."

He turned his wheelchair, and rushed to the disciples behind him and said.

"The device?" The student was stunned and asked: "Master, Activating it would require some time, and it might not be successful, and might even explode, that would be very dangerous!"

"This group of people lust for benefits, I want to destroy those two treasures, so that they cannot get it, quickly activate the device! Quickly!" God Treasure King was insistent.

The disciples did not refute any further, quickly turning and stepping into the gigantic rainbow dragon boat, the drums

pounding a beat, very quickly, layers of magnetic Qi containing a very strong and weird attracting power exploded out from the dragon boat.

Long Ao Tian who was still trying to attack the treasures upon feeling the Qi, his face changed, angrily asking: “God Treasure King, what are you doing??”

“Tsk! All you greedy people, you don’t follow the rules of the competition and force your way to steal the treasures. Now, I will take back all my treasures!! As for the meet!! We’ll talk about that later!”

The God Treasure King said sarcastically on the wheelchair.

Long Ao Tian heard and raged: “No one has challenged my Long Ao Empire! This meeting shall be mine. Now, these two treasures belong to me! How can you take them back??”

The God Treasure King shut his eyes as though he was reluctant to argue with him.

Bang!!

At this point, Long Ao Tian’s face was struck hard by a fierce Divine Qi and flew away.

Another strong, sturdy man took over his position and started attacking the ‘Monarch Occult Force’, with the intention to steal the treasure.

When Su Yun heard this, his heart sank.

If that was the case, how could he just sit there and watch the others fight as they reap the rewards after in which, clearly they were exhausted. Moreover, he made used of the Sprite’s Shadow and Heavenly Crystal to raise his strength. If the two treasures disappeared, he would be in danger!

I must quickly take the treasures away!

Su Yun’s heart concentrated, accumulating the hundred swords,

surrounding him while continuously rotating, his entire body was surrounded by the wind formed by the sword, after that he crashed into the 'Monarch Occult Force'!

“Limitless Sword Lord! Don't tell me you wish to join the fray??”

“You're treating everyone on Wu Shuang Jue Peak as air?”

“Don't look down on us!”

The surrounding people snarled.

Killing people was not enough, Limitless still wanted to seize the treasures? If he really took the treasures away, how could everyone still have the face to be in the Martial World?

But, this man was as sharp as a sword with an irresistible force. Whatever the sword pointed at, it was invincible.

“Don't think of blocking me!”

A thunderous roar resounded through and the Qi rippled. Those who were near to the sword aura only felt as though their bodies were being ripped apart.

“Humph!! Limitless! In the end you are still relying on Treasures! Who gives you the right to act so crazily?”

Long Ao Tian immediately rushed over, his fierce golden light transforming into a golden dragon, the might of the brilliant dragon illuminating the skies.

Many of the weaker martial artists shivered, feeling that their hearts were trapped by the power, it was hard to remove that feeling.

Su Yun turned his body and looked at Long Ao Tian, controlling his hundred swords, slashing towards Long Ao Tian.

Clang Clang Clang Clang!!

The hundred swords formed a long flow of swords, striking towards Long Ao Tian!!

Dong dong dong dong dong.

The golden light and the flow of swords clashed, a large amount of Qi Ripple exploding out, all the surrounding people were blown away, while the position of the 'Monarch Occult Force' in the air suddenly became empty.

Such a terrifying technique was not inferior to one of the Sprite Shadow's seventy two mystical techniques, 'Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon'!

But.

On the battlefield, there were still a number of experts.

ShiTian DaoRen squinted eyes suddenly opened wide, staring at the 'Monarch Occult Force' that no one saw, he rushed forward.

"For this, countless people had died, to prevent it from causing more deaths, why not let my Swallowing Heavens Sect claim it, keep it in the sect, to prevent more deaths of the people!"

With that, the people from the ShiTian DaoRen dashed right in front.

"Cheh!! What hypocrites they were! It is obvious they want it for themselves, yet they still sound so generous!!"

Lord Zi Xu and Dian Hong from the Three Items Deity Palace both chided, and rushed forward as well.

All the experts stood in a circle, there was no victory.

Su Yun maneuvered his hundred swords and fought with Long Ao Tian in the air.

The two exchanged blows. It was exciting but at this point, the Qi emerging from the gigantic rainbow boat got thicker and denser. If that continued, then the treasures would be taken back by the God Treasure King.

The gigantic rainbow boat was specially designed by God Treasure King to hold the treasures. The top side was where all the

disciples were, while at the bottom of the big boat was countless of spells, array arts, covered with many treasures, if the 'Monarch Occult Force' was absorbed back into the dragon boat, it would be impossible to obtain it back.

To barge into the dragon boat was equivalent to challenging the entire Congregate of Treasures Sect! An Attack towards the Congregate of Treasures Sect!

He must not delay any longer.

Su Yun panted and forced his Qi to attack Long Ao Tian fiercely. He only felt his Profound Spirit Qi getting thinner. Taking a deep breath in, he took out a shiny, black, pill from the storage ring. Without hesitating, he stuffed it into his mouth.

Chapter 157 - translated by Berrrybunz

As the pill was swallowed, he tasted its bitterness and very quickly, the pill slid down into his stomach and was digested by the time it reached his waist.

A great amount of mist like substance emerged. They were like poison snakes, penetrating into the body, into the Qi channels and into the Spirit Essence. They then turned into silk and slowly faded away.

As he waited for these Qi to be completely dispersed within his body, all the Qi channels, and his Spirit Essence were glistening as though they were jade, especially the spirit essence, there was actually a black hole. It was as if there was a boundless world hidden within it and what was more amusing was that it was not as simple as any other spirit essence, it was completely black.

Right at that moment, the spirit essence stopped producing Profound Spirit Qi. All the Profound Spirit Qi travelling through the Qi channels were disrupted all at once. The Qi channels dried up and soon after, there was not an ounce of Profound Spirit Qi left.

The Spirit Qi could no longer hang on. The hundred swords spinning around Su Yun fell to the ground. Even the thousand deep sword which was dragging Su Yun fell to the ground instantly from mid air.

“En?”

Long Ao Tian who was about to attack Su Yun felt the change, and was momentarily stunned.

In the next moment, this person's Qi which was much more powerful than the Swift Wind Spirit Qi suddenly disappeared without a trace, if not for Long Ao Tian's abnormal sensing in Qi, he would not believe himself for feeling that.

But!

Just as the opponent's Qi disappeared in the time it takes for a spark to ignite, a burst of attractive force suddenly erupted out!!!

It was like a big mouth suddenly appearing out from the darkness!

Hua!!!!!!!

Su Yun's back opened up a gigantic dark blue circle of light, the circle of light was like a vortex rotating violently, and everyone in the surrounding who was currently fighting, all their Profound Spirit Qi suddenly shivered, becoming increasingly difficult to control, it was impossible to suppress the pressure, finally everything from their bodies flew out, all of their Qi flowing towards Su Yun!!

Vanishing Spirit Pill!

Displacing the Qi, reversing the Spirit Essence! With the spirit essence at heart, releasing a distorted power that could absorb, and all of the surrounding Spirit Qi would be absorbed to be one's own power! It was an Immortal Dao Secret Pill!

The Vanishing Spirit Pill ignored a person's cultivation as it reverses the spirit essence, as the current Su Yun's spirit essence was supported by the Heavenly Crystal, it was thicker than normal, throbbing intensely. But if the opponent's power was stronger than his own by multiple folds, the spirit essence would be unable to shake his Qi.

ShiTian DaoRen, Lord Zi Xu and the rest who were fighting all retreated, anxiously checking their own Qi, stabilizing their Spirit Essence, pressing down on their own Profound Spirit Qi with all their might.

But.

It was difficult!

Su Yun was like a black hole, a big, bloody mouth that was difficult to satisfy, crazily absorbing whatever Profound Spirit Qi that existed around, all the weaker cultivators having a hard time controlling the spirit qi in their body, they were directly plundered of everything. There were some who were weak with a deficiency in their Profound Spirit Qi, feeling an even stronger absorption, even people like Long Ao Tian had a difficulty in preventing the absorption, his strength slowly taken by Su Yun.

“How is this possible??”

Long Ao Tian looked in bewilderment and disbelief at Su Yun.

Suddenly, an image flashed across his mind. It was the scene where Su Yun swallowed the pill.

“Don’t tell me it’s because this rascal used a pill?”

Long Ao Tian set his gaze on him and suddenly, looking all sly, he released a boundless amount of Qi, dashing towards Su Yun fiercely.

“Stop it right now!!”

Long Ao Tian roared as the Qi exploded. Everyone standing around had a sensation to bow down to him right away.

Su Yun looked at Long Ao Tian calmly. Not panicking, he took out another pill from his storage ring and ate it.

Now, if he moved recklessly, the ‘Vanishing Spirit Pill’ would lose its effects. Long Ao Tian’s cultivation was strong and high. In a moment, he would not be able to absorb all of his Qi. If he did not move, he might have some energy left.

Only, this ‘Vanishing Spirit Pill’ effects did not last long.

Swish

The boundless True Divine Spirit Qi that only Long Ao Tian possessed, converted into a glistening golden radiance. The eye-catching radiance shot over. This scene, it was practically

impossible to defend.

However, facing this crazy, and fierce strike, Su Yun did not have any defense strategy. Instead, he just looked at Long Ao Tian quietly. Not moving nor talking.

It was as though the incoming killing technique was not coming for him.

Dong!

The glistening golden radiance of the overbearing fists struck onto Su Yun's chest. This fist was like the sharpest blade, and the sturdiest stone. In the blink of an eye, it pierced through Su Yun's chest, and crushed his heart into pieces. The fist penetrated to the other side of his body.

Fresh blood spewed all over the place as his flesh exploded.

Everyone around who witnessed this scene stared in bewilderment and in shock.

The Limitless Sword Lord was actually being pierced through the heart!

Long Ao Tian was overjoyed. He looked up.

Then, what entered his vision was a pair of disdained, disgusted, and dissatisfied look.

“Huh?”

Long Ao Tian's heart skipped a beat. This was bad.

Hua la!

All of a sudden, the vortex that was absorbing all the Qi on Su Yun's body suddenly dissipated, all of the Profound Spirit Qi in their bodies which were in turmoil suddenly calmed down.

But with that sonorous sound, Su Yun flicked his hand and the death sword appeared in his hands. Moving his shoulders, he aimed at Long Ao Tian and chopped his way through.

He completely ignored Long Ao Tian's attack, no matter how big the hole was on his chest! It was as if he was not injured at all!

“Impossible!”

Long Ao Tian stared and bellowed, forming a layer of golden armour around his body.

Dang!! The sword collided onto the armour but he was not wounded. It was plain to see that Long Ao Tian's defense were strong.

But, the swords that landed on his body did not let it go. It started churning on Long Ao Tian's body continuously and slowly, rays of red coloured radiance glimmered on his sword.

“This man is too odd! What exactly is he?”

Long Ao Tian jumped and quickly retreated. Once he was about hundred over metres away, he looked at the place the death sword was churning on was actually rotting. His skin was dried up and his blood vessels had burst.

“This force! Only the people from the Demonic Continent can use that!”

Long Ao Tian raised his head, looked up at Su Yun, only to see the hole in his chest, was slowly closing up, the surrounding skin was beginning to heal again. Instant regeneration, after a short period of time, it became as good as before, and recovered back to normal!

“When Limitless Sword Lord killed the Blood Spirit, he was using the baleful demonic Qi, from there, we can tell that he has some sort of relation with the Demonic Continent!”

Madame Purple Star saw everything, and quietly told the Mu Family who were beside her.

She also wanted the ‘Monarch Occult Force’, this kind of treasure that could use all five types of Qi. If she could find the reason as to

how it works, it could definitely provide a good cause to the Profound Qi World, also, she had already experienced the disturbance at the school before, her power had become weak, and had not recovered from her injuries, how could she contend for the treasure? The Mu Family did not send any experts this time round too, and the two parties could only watch from one side, going up would be their deaths anyway.

“Sword Lord! I did not expect you to be from the Demonic Continent!!” Lord Zi Xu saw the terrifying power of Su Yun, and immediately shouted out.

But, Su Yun did not bother to respond to him.

‘Vanishing Spirit Pill’ allowed him to absorb all the Profound Spirit Qi around him, him currently, was filled with Profound Spirit Qi from top to bottom, his Qi Meridians were swollen, his Spirit Essence was also brimming with a thick and dense power, his state reaching his peak.

While the others on the other hand, majority of them had consumed a lot of energy from the fight, and upon being drained by Su Yun, they had become even weaker.

Su Yun scanned around his surroundings and waved his hands. The hundred swords started circling him quickly as though a lily was blossoming. The howling sword Qi wrecked havoc in all its directions.

No one dared to move forward. At this point in time, Su Yun’s power was at his peak. The wounds on his body had completely healed. It was as though he was back in good health. Without confidence, who would send themselves to the road of death? Instead, not only would they not be able to obtain the Monarch Occult Force, they might also lose their life.

Su Yun raised the death sword and glared at the sealed realm enveloping the ‘Monarch Occult Force’ before chopping his way through.

The black long sword rippled with thick black Qi and landed sharply.

Dang!

A crisp sound resonated and the realm that was sealed to hold the Monarch Occult Force' no longer held well. Cracks formed on the realm.

“This is bad!!”

Everyone who saw this could no longer take it.

How could Long Ao Tian just sit alongside and watch Su Yun steal the Monarch Occult Force?

And right now, the gigantic rainbow boat seemed to have been completely activated. The energy it was absorbing was growing stronger and a great deal of greyish white coloured substance reached out towards the ‘Monarch Occult Force’ like a hand, enveloping around it.

Su Yun looked sly as he slashed his sword down fiercely.

Ka cha!

The realm was completely crushed.

The colourful radiance emitting from the magical crystal fell from the sky

“It is mine!!”

Long Ao Tian screamed his lungs out.

“Leave the Monarch Occult Force!!” ShiTian DaoRen ran over.

“Darn it!!!”

Everyone went crazy at this point in time. One by one, they took out their magical weapons, used their mystical techniques and threw it towards Su Yun.

Then.

Su Yun still did not defend. He completely ignored this energy! He had gotten hold of the ‘Monarch Occult Force’. Holding it in his hands, he threw the death sword into the air and leaped onto it. Stepping on the death sword, he continued to instigate the death sword and shot into the horizon, leaving this place.

Sounds of martial techniques battered Su Yun’s body and made it riddled with holes.

But, no matter how badly injured he was, he would not die. Even when his bones were smashed and his internal organs spilled out, it was nothing to him.

“Is the device ready or not??”

Seeing Su Yun escaping, the God Treasure King was in a panic and shouted.

“Reporting to Master, It is almost ready!!”

The disciple immediately shouted out.

Just as the disciple said these words, Su Yun had already flown far into the horizon, leaving a black color trace of light across the sky.

If Su Yun did not leave, maybe the ‘Monarch Occult Force’ could still be taken back by the device, but now that Su Yun had left, the device was incapable of retrieving it. Even the God Treasure King could only gaze at the sky and feel powerless and incompetent.

After a short while of chasing, the tyrants who were unable to catch up to the fully powered Su Yun, could only give up.

A few seconds later, the seal enveloping the big dipper was being retrieved by the device activated earlier on. The God Treasure King stepped onto the gigantic rainbow boat angrily and brought all the disciples away from Wu Shuang Jue peak.

After risking their lives, all the other sects were not in good shape, they all buried their anger, keeping their grudges to

themselves, and finally left.

The Wu Shuang Jue meeting for the heroes ended abruptly.

Chapter 158 - Feigning Illness

Inside the residence of the Su Family Main House.

A big group of disciples under the lead of Su Tai and Su Shi Long entered the mansion.

All the elites of the Su Family entered the main hall. Su Li Xiong, who was wearing a luxurious violet robe had a gloomy expression across his face.

The main house's disciples waited outside the hall while Su Tai and Su Shi Long entered the hall directly. Su Tai dashed into the hall and knelt down instantly, with tears streaming down his face. With anger and despair, he complained about the Limitless sins. On top of that, he continuously moaned for the death of Great Clan Elder.

Everyone who was present frowned and boiled with anger the moment they heard his story.

“Limitless!!”

Su Li Xiong slapped one of his hands down. With his face sunken, he bellowed: “The Su Family will make him pay with his life!!”

“I vow to avenge for Great Clan Elder's death!”

The higher ups in the Su Family stood up one by one and shouted unanimously.

Su Li Xiong nodded. He regained a colours on his face, stared at Su Tai and asked seriously: “Where is Young Miss?”

“Young Miss?”

Su Tai broke out in cold sweat when he heard his question. Then, he replied: “When young miss came down from Wu Shuang Jue peak, she had been in bed and could not get out. It was as though she had been injured badly at Wu Shuang Jue peak and cannot recover.”

“How did she get hurt? Can’t the spiritual doctors heal her?” Su Li Xiong knitted his brows.

“Everything happened too suddenly. I also don’t know how young miss would get hurt. The spiritual doctors could not find out the reason either! They only know her Qi channels had gone pale, and her meridians are impeded. Her pulse is weak and it is hard to predict how her condition would turn. It might be the Vanishing Yang sickness, she must not get in touch with light. Now, young miss is situated at the foot of Martial Bone Mountain to avoid getting in contact with sunlight as she waits for a cure!”

Su Tai lowered his head to answer.

“Is that so?”

Su Li Xiong heard and pondered before he said: “It’s important that nothing goes wrong with Young Miss. Quick, send two batches of people, one towards Blossom Heart Valley to see if they can invite Gui Mo Jue or Pill King to cure her. That would be the best, of course. If it is impossible, then have them prescribe some medicines for her and send them over quickly. As for the other batch, send them to Profound Sky Sect and inform them of this. Let them think of a way to cure Young Miss!”

“Yes master!”

Su Tai replied quickly.

“Mmhmm!”

Su Li Xiong carried a solemn face and nodded: “Go take a look on how young miss is. I hope the extent of her injuries will do her less harm. Young Miss is very important to the Su Family. Nothing must happen to her!”

“Yes, patriarch!”

Su Tai got up hastily and turned to bow: “Please, patriarch!”

Su Li Xiong nodded and stepped out of the hall with his arms

folded.

A group of higher ups followed behind.

Martial Bone Mountain is situated at the southern side of the inner sect. From the main house, there was a bit of journey to Martial Bone Mountain. Although it would only take Su Family's patriarch, Su Li Xiong half an hour to reach Martial Bone Mountain, but with so many people behind him, he would not be able to travel quickly.

They rode on spirit stallions as the guards walked beside the carriage in which patriarch was in and set off towards Martial Bone Mountain.

Halfway.

“Su Tai!”

Su Li Xiong shouted from within the carriage.

Su Tai, who was riding on a spirit stallion twisted his body and quickly rode over.

“Is there anything wrong, patriarch?” Su Tai said anxiously. On his face, he forced a smile out even though no one in the carriage bothered to look at him.

“I forgot to ask!” A blurry silhouette behind a curtain asked in a low voice: “I remember the Great Clan Elder arranged for an outer sect disciples, Su Yun to participate in this meeting of heroes. Do you know how he is now?”

“Su Yun?”

Su Tai looked shocked.

“After you have come back, I heard some stuffs about him. This man did not return back to Su Family, right? According to rumours, he had betrayed the Su Family! Is that true?”

“This....”

There was a slight change in Su Tai's expression. His eyes darted around and thought for awhile before he quickly caught on: "Patriarch, these are all just rumours. Su Yun is still in the outer sect. How can he betray and leave the Su Family? Haha, patriarch, you must have heard wrongly! Don't be misled by the rumours!"

"Oh?"

Su Li Xiong never said a word again.

Su Tai observed and sighed a relief secretly.

After the death of Great Clan Elder, he was in charge of the disciples. There was no way he would not know about this. If he had confirmed the rumours that Su Yun had betrayed and left the Su Family, then the patriarch would probably questioned him why did he not mentioned this beforehand.

If he acted ignorant, then it would be impossible too! How could a clan elder land in such a state?

The carriage continued its way into the Martial Bone Mountain.

After about an hour later.

The main house carriage arrived at the foot of Martial Bone Mountain.

The front line guards all looked suspicious as they ran up in fear.

"We pay respects to the Patriarch!"

"Mmhmm!"

Su Li Xiong lifted his curtains and came out from the carriage. With a stern gaze, he scanned the barricades in front of him and shouted: "Open up the barricades, let me see the young Miss!"

"Young Miss?"

The guards were all confused. Looking at one another, the guards cupped their fists and replied: "Reporting to the Patriarch, young miss has never arrived here!"

“She didn’t come here?”

A look of doubt flashed across his eyes.

Su Tai then walked up from the side and roared: “Bullshit! The spiritual doctors diagnosed that the young miss has probably contracted the Vanishing Yang Sickness, must not get in contact with sunlight, so young miss ordered the slaves to bring her down to Martial Bone Mountain to avoid the sun! Young Miss is obviously here, how can she not be here?”

The captain did not fear Su Tai. He cupped his fists and replied: “Reporting to the Patriarch, Martial Bone Mountain is a forbidden grounds for the Su Family. No matter who, without patriarch’s permission, no one can get through. I can’t open it up for them. On top of that, the yang Qi at Martial Bone Mountain is extremely strong. Around the mountain, there is a gust of oxygen. Entering without using the Avoiding Poison pills would be the death of one. She’s here to recover? I have never heard of it before!”

“Then you’re saying that young miss has not been to Martial Bone Mountain before?”

“Reporting to the Patriarch! Miss has never been to this place. Subordinate has never opened the Martial Bone Mountain’s realm!”

Su Li Xiong frowned even deeper when he heard that.

He turned around and glared at Su Tai who had turned pale. Asking sarcastically: “What is happening??”

“This, I heard from Su Shi Long that miss will be recuperating here. Other than that, I, I really don’t know!” Su Tai knees went weak and knelt down. He said in fear.

Su Shi Long who was behind rushed up anxiously, kneeled down as well, and said: “Reporting to the Patriarch, this matter was informed to me directly by the Young Miss. To allow this subordinate to inform the second clan elder, I did not know

anything else! As your subordinate, I had no idea whether or not Young Miss went to the Martial Bone Mountain, I hope Patriarch understands!”

Su Li Xiong stood there in deep thought for a while: “Then have you all personally seen the Young Miss get injured?”

“This....” Su Tai and Su Shi Long looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

Upon seeing this, Su Li Xiong’s face turned black, he immediately turned, staring at the main house’s direction, thinking about something.

Suddenly, smoke could be seen in the sky from far away.

Su Li Xiong’s face changed, and he said in a low voice: “Quickly, return to the main house at top speed!”

Saying that, Su Li Xiong’s feet swept slightly, soaring into the sky, the Profound Spirit Qi was released on his whole body, his entire person flying straight towards the main house.

When the other experts of the main house heard him, how could they dare delay? They all chased after Su Li Xiong one after another heading towards the Main house.

While Su Shi Long and Su Tai who were kneeling down the entire time, stood up, turned and got on their spirit stallions, but they did not anxiously follow along, the two of them looked at each other, standing at the same place for a while.

After seeing Su Li Xiong running far away, they immediately turned their stallions, and ran quickly at the opposite direction.

“These two masters, where are you going?”

The main house people asked.

“I have other things to do, you all quickly follow the patriarch back to take a look!” Su Tai answered.

The rest nodded, they did not dare doubt him.

Su Li Xiong's speed was very fast, without holding restraint, he rushed into the main house.

When he entered, sound after sounds of explosion could be heard, dense and thick smoke was floating upwards, countless buildings were broken, as though they were struck by something.

“Patriarch!! Not Good!! The people of Xiao Feng Hall are currently attacking the main house Jin's Hall, and fighting with the Jin's Hall guards!!”

Someone shouted from far away.

Su Li Xiong face was gloomy, he gazed over, recognized the main house supervisor Su Luo, quickly advanced, pressed on his shoulder and asked: “What did you say? Xiao Feng Hall people are fighting with the Jin's Hall guards?”

“Yes! Patriarch, we had already sent someone to stop them, but the people of Xiao Feng Hall are claiming that under the orders of second clan elder Su Tai, they must open up the Jin hall, but the guards of the Jin Hall said that without the Patriarch's orders, no one can open the Jin Hall. However, the people from Xiao Feng hall did not stop, seeing that they were not listening, they decided to break into the Jin Hall!”

“Xiao Feng Hall directly belongs to second clan elder Su Tai's group, without his orders, no one can initiate them! And Su Tai was just with me together, who can order the Xiao Feng Hall? Are you lying to me!!” Su Li Xiong bellowed.

Su Luo's face turned white, his entire body shivered, his breathing became rapid: “Patriarch, how could I, Su Luo dare to lie to you? But, the one who brought the group was not Second Elder Su Tai himself, but Young Miss Qing Er!”

“What????”

Su Li Xiong's voice almost broke Su Luo's ear drums.

“Patriarch!! Young Miss Qing Er was using Elder Su Tai's

command plate to bring the Xiao Feng Hall! With the command plate, how could they dare to not follow??”

When he heard him, Su Li Xiong finally understood.

His eyes was burning with rage, the anger in his heart almost caused his five visceras and six bowels to burn!

(TN: Five viscera and six bowels is a chinese idiom to say the entire body including the rectum)

He immediately said: “From now on! Using my name spread to the entire Su Family the highest order! The order of arrest of Su Tai and Su Shi Long! Also, the order of arrest for Su Qing Er, and put these three people at the top of the wanted list for the Su Family, and immediately go and capture them!! Quickly!!”

“Order of arrest?” Su Luo did not understand.

“I’m afraid they have already starting escaping!! Hurry send people to catch them, quickly!!”

Su Li Xiong’s voice was as heavy as a mountain, when he said that, everyone moved, rushing towards the Jin Hall.

Su Luo still stood there stupidly, only after a while did he regain his senses.

Inside the Jin Hall.

The people from Xiao Feng Hall were still fighting with the guards, everywhere was blood, the roof and walls were broken, everywhere was in a mess, the realm had already stopped moving , all the different sorts and kinds of mystical techniques were consistently ravaging the building.

While the big door inside the Jin Hall was already broken down, and a big group of Xiao Feng hall guards rushed in.

“Everyone stop!!!”

Su Li Xiong seeing all these, used his lion voice and loudly yelled.

Mixed in his shout was his Profound Spirit Qi that caused a rich sound wave to ripple, causing people to feel nauseous, seeing the Patriarch, who dared to still move? All of them immediately stopped.

The Patriarch ignored everyone, upon seeing that the realm was opened, the Jin Hall Big door broken down, he bellowed: “Where is Qing Er??”

“Young Miss Qing Er already left!”

“Left to where??”

“I think it was Martial Bone Mountain’s direction!!”

Someone shouted.

An unextinguishable flame appeared in Su Li Xiong’s eyes, he struck onto the broken metal wall, and angrily shouted;” Everyone listen up, now!! Follow me and chase Qing Er, we must capture her alive, even if she retaliates! The important thing is that she must be alive, understood?”

“Yes sir!!!”

Chapter 159 - Fleeing the Su Family

The Martial Bone Mountain Range.

The entire place was abundant with fragrant grass, water from the mountain gushing down, after leaving the scope of protection for the realm opening of the Su Family, as the Su Family did not use the place at all, the entire place had a thick miasma.

At the foot of the mountain.

Su su su su....

The grass was stepped on, a young female dressed in pure white blademaster robes was dashing forward on the grass patch, elegantly using her toes to step on the grass, like a goose feather floating along, at a very fast speed, gracefully.

Once one crossed the plains, one would find themselves leaving the main road of Jue Lian District, and once leaving Jue Lian District, it would be hard for the Su Family to chase and search.

But, behind her, the sky darkened, violent winds blew, sand and rocks flew, the feeling could cause anyone to go tense, like the end of the world.

Only to hear a deep roar coming from the dark entrance from the back.

“Su Qing Er!!! Are you rebelling?? Slow down, follow me back to the Su Family for an explanation, if not I will cut you down on the spot!!”

Su Li Xiong's thunderous voice bellowed out.

The cultivation was strong and profound, just a shout, could cause people to see stars, make their heart shiver, and the entire Qi in their body to drop.

Qing Er who was rotating her Profound Spirit Qi as she clenched her teeth. She kept raising her fragrant Qi as she continued to

dash, not stopping to consider at all.

This day had finally come.

She had to leave the Su Family.

She had to leave this loathsome place.

She did not want to be a puppet anymore.

She did not want to become someone's tool.

Did not want to continue like that.

Seeing that Qing Er did not have any intention to stop, Su Li Xiong became very angry, and increased his chasing speed, and in a short while, he had closed the gap towards Qing Er.

But.

Qing Er's speed at this time also slowed down.

She ran out to an empty plains, landed on an empty spot, and behind that empty spot, was a cluster of rocks, and the surrounding was dead quiet.

A man dressed in pitch black blademaster robes, wearing a broken mask, sat on one gigantic rock.

In front of the rock were two swords with their tips stuck into the ground, one sword was overbearing, heavy and oppressive, its surface layer looking like it was filled with demonic veins, another overbearing sword, the entire sword was slender and filled with luster of gems, very glossy, showing off its ability.

The male raised his head, a pair of ice cold eyes staring at Su Li Xiong who was coming over.

Hua la.

The surrounding dense Qi dissipated, Su Li Xiong immediately stopped, suspiciously looking at this man.

He wanted to analyze the Profound Spirit Qi that the person was releasing, to determine his cultivation level, but he surprisingly

realised, he could not see through the person's cultivation level.

Seeing the guy's dressing, black colored blademaster clothe, a metal mask, a sword sheathe, Su Li Xiong could roughly guess who he was.

“You are Limitless??”

He asked in a deep voice.

The person jumped down from the rock, and walked towards the two swords.

“Young Master!”

Qing Er ran over, gasping for air, but her eyes was filled with worry, she immediately took out her sword, and cautiously looked over at Su Li Xiong.

The man in black exposed a consoling smile to Qing Er, and then turned his body, and looked at Su Li Xiong.

“Limitless? This name that you just called should be very foreign to you!”

He extended his hand out, took the mask off his face, a pale demonic face appearing in Su Li Xiong's field of vision.

“You are Su Yun?” Su Li Xiong was surprised, his complexion suddenly becoming warped: “I never expected that you are Limitless!!!”

“Is that very surprising?”

Su Yun carried the half broken mask, his eyes permeating a red hot craziness.

Su Li Xiong's eyes surfaced out killing intent: “That means, you killed the Great Clan Elder!! Good!! Very good! Su Yun! No! Limitless! Very good, you dare challenge my Su Family! I will make sure you die a horrible death!”

“Make sure I die a horrible death?” Su Yun corner of the mouth

rose, gloomily looked at Su Li Xiong: “There is no need to rush for that, before that, I want to know the agreement between the Su Family and the Profound Sky Sect, can you tell me about it?”

Su Li Xiong’s face changed, but he very quickly calmed down: “What are you saying? I don’t get you! What agreement? What Profound Sky Sect? I don’t understand!”

“Ke, playing dumb? It’s ok! It’s ok! I have lured you here today not to force it out of you, since I cannot get anything from your mouth!”

Su Yun laughed, his hand on death sword’s hilt, his finger lightly touching the sword body.

Once Qing Er was back in Su Family, she had been feigning illness and rejecting the requests to see Su Li Xiong. Under the cooperation of Su Tai and Su Shi Long, she made use of this illness to force Su Li Xiong out of the main house and towards Martial Bone Mountain. This gave Qing Er an opportunity to obtain the treasure Su Yun had been harbouring in his thoughts on which was situated in the forbidden hall.

If not for that treasure, when she was at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, Su Yun would have taken Qing Er away.

“Oh? Did you lead me here on purpose? Interesting!” Su Li Xiong looked suspicious: “I don’t know when Su Tai and Su Shi Long turned into your slaves but if you want to challenge me, I can provide you with a chance!”

“Challenge you? There’ll be a day for that, but it is not now!” Su Yun looked over to Qing Er. She nodded and took out a treasure box from her storage ring with her long, delicate hands to pass it to Su Yun.

Looking at the intricately decorated colourful and glistening treasure box, Su Li Xiong’s face twisted.

“You think you can use this to run away from the claws of the Su

Family?”

Su Yun did not say a word and kept the box away and placed it into the storage ring.

“Give it to me!!”

Su Li Xiong roared.

“Is that possible?”

Su Yun looked sly: “In the forbidden hall, there are several treasures the Su Family has placed but there was only one item which was set up within an intricate realm, ‘Exquisite Heart Jewel’! ‘Exquisite Heart Jewel’ is a treasure created by Long Xian Li. It can teleport. With a leap, it will travel millions of miles. It can teleport from the southern region to the western region instantly, but this treasure can only be used for a limited number of times. Every time you use it, it will exhaust a layer of the jewel. As of right now, it can be used three times!”

“Actually, compared to the Su Family, who has a pile of treasures, this is nothing, but this Exquisite Heart Jewel seems important to you. I don’t know if I’m right to say that.”

Su Li Xiong’s face twisted even more, as though someone had found his weakness.

“It used to be your wife’s. That means, it’s the only thing Prince Su’s mother had left for you?” Su Yun said softly.

“Enough!! Return it back to me!”

Su Li Xiong was raging. What else could he care about? He dashed right up ahead.

But just as he made a move, the floor glowed with rays of red light, then, a gigantic demonic head outline array surfaced up and activated.

The array essence of the big array was completely suppressed by the huge stone, and with such a meticulous method, there was not

an ounce of Qi leaking. Once it was activated, millions of ferocious blood Qi exploded to form a protective barrier, separating Su Yun and Su Li Xiong.

Bang!

Su Li Xiong's big fist collided right onto the protective barrier. Instantly, there were cracks. The entire demonic head array started shaking. From this, he could tell how powerful Li Xiong was.

Su Yun's eyes congealed. He pulled out the death sword and thousand deep sword as he stepped over to make a move but looking at this, the people behind Su Li Xiong moved and strong gusts of Profound Spirit Qi spiraled their way towards him. Right then, Su Yun's face sunk.

This blood demon array was not a strong array. It was set up by the demon's blood and was used to lock in on a target. The people within the array would be affected by the blood Qi and their powers would drop drastically.

But Su Li Xiong had been struck by this blood demon array's influence, yet his powers were not weak. He could no longer activate the Heavenly crystal. If he only relied on sprite's shadow, the mystical techniques he pulled out might not be fantastic as well. Moreover, after what happened at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, he had yet to recover fully.

Su Yun squinted and pulled Qing Er's soft hands, preparing to leave.

"Su Yun! Are you running away now?"

Seeing that the blood demon array would take a while to break, Su Li Xiong knew Su Yun had planned for this big array to trap him in. Then, he stopped and shouted.

"If I don't leave now, you want me to wait for you to come out before I leave?"

Su Yun turned around and said.

With Su Li Xiong's power, he could break this blood demon array within half an hour's time, and those standing behind him would run over to support him. If he did not leave this time, he might not have the chance to do so anymore.

“Hahaha, go! Go! Just go. Anyway, Qing Er can't live for long. Hahaha.”

At this point, Su Li Xiong suddenly laughed sinisterly.

Upon hearing that, Su Yun stopped in his footsteps.

Those black eyes was instantly stained with blood red. He turned over and stared coldly at Su Li Xiong and asked viciously: “What are you saying?”

“I said! If you take Qing Er away, then she won't be able to live long!”

Su Li Xiong smirked. In his eyes, it was full of satisfaction.

“Won't be able to leave long? What does that mean?”

“Look at the back of her neck.”

After hearing his words, he pulled Qing Er and lifted her black, long hair. Looking at the pale skinned neck, he saw a green flower petal.

“Demon poison?”

Su Yun's face turned pale instantly and retreated. He muttered.

“Oh?” Su Li Xiong was surprised: “You can actually recognise it's a demon poison?”

“The demonic Qi is overflowing and it is concealed away. This unique Qi must be a demon poison!” Su Yun shut his eyes and took a deep breath before he glared deadly at Su Li Xiong: “Looking at the Qi that is coming from this tattoo, it has been three years! You're vicious!! You

actually did such low lying things! Once the demon poison has been activated, you won't be able to save the situation!"

"Hahaha, Su Yun! I've belittled you. I never thought you would be so knowledgeable in demon poison!! Not too bad. Three years ago, I have started ordering people to put the poison in Qing Er's tea! Qing Er, do you still remember that I have always ordered you to drink the cup of tea after each practice? That's right, in that cup of tea, it was spike with 'Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison' ! In the long run, it can form a parasite in your body. If you want to remove it, it won't be an easy task. Everyday, I will add an antidote to suppress this poison when she practice. If Qing Er leaves, without my antidote, she will die."

"Wait a minute!!" Before Su Li Xiong completed his sentence, Su Yun disrupted him. He asked anxiously: "What are you saying? This demonic poison is called 'Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison'?"

Su Li Xiong froze: "Why?"

"Are you referring to the demonic branches of the nine demonic tree which you obtained from and cultivated them into the into 'Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison'?"

Su Li Xiong heart skipped a beat and asked: "How did you know?"

Whoo!

Su Yun sighed a breath of relief and laughed: "I can cure that!"

After that, he took Qing Er's hands and turned to leave.

Very quickly, they were gone.

"....."

Su Li Xiong stood and stared at the two who disappeared in a jiffy. Suddenly, he realised and roared. The thick, ferocious Qi crushed the Blood Demon Array!

“Su Yun!! Qing Er, no matter where you run to!! I’ll capture you both! Imprison you both!! AHHHHHH!”

Chapter 160 - Take Off Your Clothes

After getting rid of Su Li Xiong, they went straight to the outskirts of the Jue Lian region.

Neither of them took time to rest. Using all of their Profound Spirit Qi, they ran as though they were the wind.

The trees on their sides retreated back continuously as the wind blew in their ears.

“Young Master.”

At this time, Qing Er parted her cherry lips slightly and called out to him. She looked worried.

“Yes, Qing Er?”

Su Yun asked.

Qing Er pondered for a while and opened her mouth finally: “Young master, at the rate we’re using our Profound Spirit Qi to run away, we have also probably left a trail of Qi behind. We are trying to get rid of the patriarch, but with this Qi, they can easily track us down!”

“Don’t worry!”

Su Yun smiled gently: “I have it all covered. Within this period of time, all routes and our destinations. All of our plans, I have considered them before! Just a little more, and we’d be safe! Don’t worry!”

Seeing that her Young Master so confident, Qing Er became relieved.

“Okay!”

She nodded obediently and never said another word again.

Very soon, the two reached the end of the main road. They were at a fork now.

Su Yun did not delay. He took Qing Er and dashed into the road on the left, straight into the forest.

“Before you made a move, I already contacted Xin Yue and Xing Yang to let them scatter a huge amount of Qi powder from the fork. The Qi powder is heavy and pungent. After an hour later, it will settle into something else. If it gets in contact with Profound Spirit Qi, it will interact and dissolve. Now, the route we are taking is scattered with this Qi powder. Su Li Xiong wants to rely on Profound Spirit Qi trail to track us down? It’s practically impossible!”

When Qing Er heard that piece of news, her eyes lit up. She looked at the person who was holding onto her hands with admiration. Suddenly, Qing Er felt that the Young Master was a stranger to her.

His meticulousness, warmth, wisdom, and that miraculous power.

He was Limitless Sword Lord? That one that killed the Blood Soul Master, saved Purple Star Academy and all the lives of Mystical Mountain Range. That formidable subject, the one that made all the criminals on the wanted list fear for their lives.

That person was actually her Young Master? The one that drank and gambled everyday? The one that gave no thoughts for his future, the one that only sought for spirit coins?

Qing Er felt as though she was dreaming and it was not real.

In the past, she was always so tired. With her Young Master acting like that, she could not do anything. She could only earn some spirit coins in the main house for Young Master to spend. When the Master and Mistress died, she had to be responsible for Young Master’s life. It was tough for her, and she felt as though her future was bleak. But she clenched her teeth and persevered.

However, just as she thought there was no hope anymore, Young

Master suddenly became a changed man.

What exactly happened?

Qing Er wanted to know, but right now, joy and happiness took over her heart.

“Master and Mistress, you can rest in peace now.”

Qing Er said silently.

The two dashed into the forest.

There was not much light, the forest was slightly cold. Other than the birds chirping and crying, there was nothing else.

Bada.

Su Yun stopped his footsteps and Qing Er came back to reality very quickly to stop herself too.

Seeing Su Yun scanning the surroundings, he shouted: “Xing Yue, Xing Yang! Are you here?”

“We are!”

One voice emerged, but it sounded anxious.

Su Yun looked over to see three shadows walking out from a big tree.

Su Xin Yue, Su Xing Yang, and a face he had seen before.

“Prince Su Fu?”

Su Yun frowned.

Su Xin Yue and Su Xing Yang had a bitter face. They lowered their head and never muttered a word. On their face was painted guilt.

“Xin Yue, what exactly happened?”

Su Yun pulled the death sword out and asked solemnly.

“Big Bro!” Su Xin Yue lifted her head and gritted her teeth: “Sorry. Big Bro, when brother and I came over to prepare, Prince,

he, he came over. He had been following us.”

“Following?”

Su Yun’s brows knitted even more. On his face, he was revealing a cold look: “Why did you follow the two of them? You noticed our actions?”

“No, your actions and trails have always been secretive! They have their mouths sealed too!” Prince Su Fu shook his head.

“Then did you send someone to spy on them everyday?”

Prince Su Fu fell silent but nodded and admitted.

“Oh!”

Su Yun turned sly. He held onto his sword as he walked over.

Prince Su Fu did not panic. On his face, he had a smile: “I didn’t come here to make enemies with you, Su Yun!”

“Then, why are you spying on them?”

“In fact, I’m not against them either. Anyone who tags along with me, I spy on them. When they start acting weirdly, I’ll be notified first hand. It’s not that I have something against you, it’s just a form of precaution that I take. Xin Yue and Xing Yang had recently bought a large amount of Qi powder. This caught my attention, which is why this happened!”

When Su Yun heard that, he looked around suspiciously and said: “Did you come alone? Su Li Xiong is hunting me down now, why? Are you here for me?”

“Capture you? Hahah, what Su Li Xiong wants is none of my business! Su Fu never asks anyone. The reason I’m here today is because I just wanted to meet up with you, that’s all.”

Prince Su Fu laughed heartily.

“Aren’t you afraid I’ll kill you?”

“Yeah. But I have a way to keep my own life. Moreover, you need

me to protect Xin Yue and Xing Yang.”

“Very confident. But you’re over confident. After I leave, Xin Yue and Xing Yang will not continue to stay in the Su Family. They will head over to Blossom heart valley.”

“As such, it’d be hard for us to meet again?”

“Yup!”

Su Fu was speechless.

After a long while, he took a deep breath and said lightly: “Su Yun, wanna know something?”

“Know what?”

“On you, I smell a familiar scent.” He parted his mouth slightly and let out a cunning smile.

“What does that even mean?”

“Nothing of importance.”

Su Fu smiled and turned towards the outside of the forest, walking nonchalantly.

“Okay, now that I’ve met you, I should go!”

That voice sounded straightforward and casual.

Su Yun stared at his backview, deep in his thoughts.

Xin Yue and Xing Yang had already packed their luggage, they did not plan to continue staying at the Su Family, it was only because they wanted to help Su Yun that they stayed, if Su Yun decided to leave today, they would naturally leave too.

Although the two of them were not weak, if they were to meet someone of sufficient power, they would be in danger, so they still required help and had to depend on an external power or sect.

After losing the pursuers of the Su Family, Su Yun brought the three of them to walk a huge detour, directly rushing towards Blossom Heart Valley.

Not only would Xin Yue and Xing Yang be safe, Su Yun also needed Blossom Heart Valley's power to cure the poison in Qing Er's body.

How could he have known that Su Li Xiong actually used Demonic Poison! This kind of substance, only people of the demonic clan would have, why would he have it? Did he make it by himself? Or someone gave it to him?

Bringing this suspicion, four people rushed through a long journey, finally reaching Broken Rush City, and approaching to Blossom Heart Valley.

Since Gui Mo Jue was informed about everything earlier, when the four of them reached Blossom Heart Valley, Gui Mo Jue and a few disciples of the Pill King were already waiting for them at the door.

"Master Su Yun! You're finally here! Quickly Quickly Quickly, quickly come in! Ai yoh! Senior brother had been reminiscing about you the entire day, to the point that the worms in my ears are dying to get out!"

Upon seeing his savior, Gui Mo Jue rushed forward to the Spirit Stallions, giving a bow to the master of one of the spirit stallion.

"Master Gui is too polite!"

Su Yun jumped down the stallion, and returned with a bow: "How could Master Gui come and wait for me? How could I dare to trouble you?"

"Hey hey hey, don't stand on ceremony, quickly follow me into the valley!"

Gui Mo Jue immediately said, and turned to lead the way.

Everyone followed along.

In the Pill King Pavilion.

"We greet Senior Pill King!"

Everyone greeted.

Upon seeing Su Yun, the Pill King's eyes lit up. He who was doing research on pharmacology, stopped everything, and pulled Su Yun over to discuss.

Su Yun's mind had countless of years of achievements, he could easily resolve Pill King's previously unsolvable problems, but he was not willing at the moment, although people could speak about having the same results on their research, but nature and characteristics of each content are entirely different. It was like for one question, you can either do or copy which are two entirely different ways, for that, Su Yun was worried that he would not only not help Pill King, but destroy his research on pharmacology.

So Su Yun would always stop at a certain point, and leave the most crucial point for him to think about.

Of course, the reason to come to Blossom Heart Valley was not for this, so for Pill King, Su Yun pulled up his medical knowledge from his brains temporarily, and a group of people came over to the hall, and listen to Su Yun's demands.

The matter regarding Xin Yue and Xing Yan was previously discussed already, Blossom Heart Valley had also agreed, the siblings can definitely stay, and although the Su Family was stronger, even if they had influence in the Jue Lian district, they would not dare to make a ruckus in the Blossom Heart Valley.

After the matters of the Blossom Heart Valley were resolved, Su Yun decided to ask upon the matter of Qing Er.

"I wish to ask Pill King, does the noble valley have Rising Spirit, Colored tail needle and the Clear Yin and Yang Mirror?"

"What do you want them for?" Pill King asked.

"To cure an illness."

"What illness?"

“Demonic poison, the Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison!”

“What? Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison?”

The Pill King jumped in fright: “That is the Demonic clan’s extremely famous slow killing poison, if there is no poison to temporarily counter suppress the poison, even the gods cannot cure it! Young man, you’re poisoned?”

“It is not me!” Su Yun spat, looked at Qing Er and said: “It was the Su Family Patriarch that poisoned Qing Er! It had already been three years.”

“Three years?” The Pill King set his gaze on Qing Er, his face appeared a deep look, he thought for a while, and said: “Although my records of the ‘Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison’, we do not have the method to cure it now, and what’s more she has already been poisoned for three years, I’m afraid that it’s harder to eradicate.”

Upon hearing that, Xin Yue and Xing Yang became very anxious, Qing Er’s face turned pale, her fair hands grabbed her dress lapels, her gaze drooped low, secretly biting her lips.”

“If... If Young Master is unable to cure me, it is ok.” She lightly said.

But very quickly, a big and warm hand grabbed her soft small hands, the warmth transmitting through the palms.

Qing Er raised her gaze, looked at that person, but his eyes was filled with unswerving determination.

“Trust me.” He gently said: “I can cure you.”

Finished, he turned back to look at Pill King, and asked: “Senior, does your noble valley have these things?”

“I do have it, but, you can cure the Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison?”

“If the materials are not here, I cannot cure her, but I need to

determine the level of integration the poison has with her body, I need to know how much time I have left!”

“Seems like you have some understanding regarding the poison!” Pill King said.

“Since it is a demonic poison, it is naturally weak to bright and light related things, like the Radiant flower, the Immortal Moving Tree all these kinds of things, are very good against demonic poison! Senior Pill King, I have to trouble you to prepare for me these things, we cannot delay with handling the poison in Qing Er’s body, I need to immediately diagnose her!”

“Ok!!”

Pill King did not beat about the bush, and immediately sent Gui Mo Jue to settle everything.

Qing Er looked at Su Yun worriedly, her desire to speak shut off again.

Following Su Yun’s demands, all the ingredients were sealed up and placed in a cloth in a house. Su Yun walked in alone, began drawing an array, of course, during the drawing of the array, Pill King and a few disciples of the Blossom Heart Valley could not help but come over to observe, and upon seeing Su Yun adeptly preparing the array, adding the lines, repeated sounds of exclamations could be heard from everywhere.

Very quickly, a lustrous and moist array was promptly completed, with a trace of intoxicating Qi resembling the mist of an immortal flowed out.

“Ok, everyone please go out, there will be some inconveniences in the process, so I am closing the door!” Su Yun told the disciples who wished to stay on to watch him, and promptly went over to Qing Er who was waiting outside: “Qing Er, come in!”

“Yes, Young Master!”

The pale Qing Er replied to him, and after the disciples and Pill

King left, she walked in.

“Move to the center of the array!”

Su Yun went to close the door, and locked it.

Qing Er immediately followed his instructions.

“Get undressed!”

Su Yun turned and said very calmly.

“Huh?,” Qing Er heard that, was momentarily stunned, her face became very red, as she stared blankly at the man in front of her.

Chapter 161 - Decision

In the small house without windows, the lustrous and moist array was activated, releasing a big and strong light.

Qing Er, who was in a snow white blademaster robe stood straight in the center of the array, her black colored eyes staring straight at Su Yun with her mouth agape. Her fair cheeks became rosy red, she was extremely adorable.

Very quickly, she regained her senses, her exquisite and fine body was moving shyly, her delicate jet black hair was floating, hanging down from her head. She was extremely bashful, and her entire being was very uncomfortable, as though she was a new bride entering the bridal room.

Upon seeing that, Su Yun was stunned, and regained his senses very quickly.

He couldn't keep a straight face anymore. He coughed lightly and put on a honorable front saying: "Qing Er, don't be mistaken, I didn't mean it that way, very soon the diagnosis would require disrobing, doing so will ensure that the Qi could completely enter your body to analyze how much the demonic poison had flared up, hence the need to disrobe. I will never ever take advantage of you!"

"So, so it's like that."

Qing Er's cheeks was still red, her eyes staring at her toes, she did not dare look up. Her hands were nervously holding onto her robes, not knowing whether to disrobe or not.

Su Yun thought for awhile, took a deep breath and said: "Don't be like this, Qing Er, I... I will turn first and wait until the Profound Spirit Qi has blocked your body after you have disrobed, it will be better then."

"No... No need, Young Master, Qing Er is fine."

Qing Er bit her lips tightly, her small hands extending out to her

own clothes, she closed her eyes, her long eyelashes shivering slightly, her tender and alluring hands, pulled on the cloth.

Su Yun anxiously turned his body.

His lust flared, he was not some kind of noble person, but he was willing to respect Qing Er.

This was the most basic form of respect.

After a few light sounds and rustling noises from behind, a shivering cat like sound came out.

“Young... Young Master, I am... I am done.”

“Oh, the Profound Spirit Qi has shrouded you already?”

Su Yun said as he turned.

Once he turned, his eyes became huge, his state of mind urging him to unsheathe.

(TN: he became lustful I guess. Unsheathe...)

Looking in the middle of the array, a perfect jadelike body appeared in his view, this maiden had pure white and soft skin. Her entire body was flawless like jade, her one hand horizontal across her perfect bosom, the arc of her chest was incomparably alluring, one hand covering her lower body. Covering her bottom, was her exquisite long black hair that was in a mess on her shoulders. She leaned towards one side, her eyes closed shut, gently biting her lips, her cheeks so red as though blood was going to flow out.

Only after a while did Su Yun regain his senses, and he anxiously blurted out: “Qing Er, you!”

“Young Master, it’s ok” Qing Er said while eyes still closed, her voice was weak and slow: “Qing Er... Qing Er is ok. Young Master, if... If you dislike Qing Er’s body, it is also ok...”

It was after a huge determination that the young lady say those words, after the words came out, her face flushed even redder, as

though that if you were to lightly touch it, the blood would instantly flow out.

Su Yun stood there stunned, suddenly his heart was like a mirror, the desire immediately dissipating by half.

Why did Qing Er say that? Does she like me?

Or does she only care about me... But does she really have feelings for me?"

Su Yun did not know, maybe she just wanted to repay the kindness his parents gave her.

Su Yun took a deep breath, the sinful thoughts were quickly suppressed. After that, he released some translucent profound spirit qi, covered her body, and then sat beside her.

"Qing Er, don't think so much, I am not an asshole. You are still poisoned, now what we need to do is cure this poison, how can we do any other thing? There's not much time, we should quickly start."

Hearing that, Qing Er's confused heart calmed down. She slowly opened her eyes and saw her Young Master smiling warmly at herself, his eyes intimate.

Qing Er's heart felt warm, yet for some reason, an odd feeling surrounded her.

She nodded her head and her shyness dropped as she sat cross legged.

Very quickly, Su Yun began attacking the problem.

Seeing the gentle, beautiful and peaceful girl who was like an angel, Su Yun's heart suddenly had an impulsive feeling.

Taking a deep breath, he extended his hand to lift Qing Er's white and soft hands, gently holding them, and began rotating his Qi, activating the array.

Hua!!

The big array was activated and roared to life, the entire array releasing a huge amount of clean Qi, moving like silk towards Qing Er's tender and soft body and bored into her.

One day later.

Su Yun's pale face opened his eyes, Qing Er had already fainted.

Using the array to analyze the poison in the body would cause the poison to act up, meaning that Qing Er would be experiencing the painful and torturous pain in the days to come.

Although it was not fatal, it was enough to cause torment.

Su Yun walked over, took the robes up, and helped the girl to get dressed, feeling the exquisite and soft smooth skin, his heart kept throbbing.

Some time later, Qing Er slowly opened her eyes and saw the Young Master helping her get dressed, the redness that was pressed down surfaced up again, she closed her eyes, she did not dare look, only until Su Yun called her did she dare open her eyes.

But the current Su Yun had a heavy and imposing look on his face, in between his eyebrows was filled with worry.

Upon seeing that, Qing Er's affectionate heart jumped, and she hurriedly asked: "Young Master, what's wrong?"

Su Yun did not say anything, as he lowered his head to think.

After awhile, he opened his mouth and said: "Qing Er, I think you shall stay here too!"

"Stay here?" Qing Er was shocked: "Stay in this Blossom Heart Valley? Young Master, don't tell me you wish to leave here alone?"

Su Yun fiercely took a breath, and said: "You already had the poison for three years, if we were to follow the standard way of removing the Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison, I'm afraid it'll be hard to see results, so I am determined to go find some medicinal ingredients for you, to concoct a special medicinal pill,

maybe this pill will be able to cleanse the demonic poison in you!”

“Then Qing Er will go with Young Master.”

“That’s not possible. Since we have escaped the Su Family, you will be unable to consume the suppressing drug everyday. The demonic poison can activate at anytime, as the medicinal expert, I am more at ease knowing you’re here at Blossom Heart Valley. Before I leave, I will leave behind some recipe to suppress the demonic poison, for this short period of time there should be no problem.”

“Young Master,” Qing Er looked at him worriedly, and said: “Then will you be in danger?”

Su Yun was momentarily stunned, but expressed a smile: “Relax! Nothing will happen to me, and also, I am the Limitless Sword Lord! My cultivation is very powerful!!”

His words were relaxed, with a tone of teasing in it.

Qing Er only laughed, and did not say anything, the worry in her eyes getting denser and denser.

The two of them left the small house, and Su Yun let Xin Yue and Xing Yan arrange a place for Qing Er to rest, while he went to find the Pill King.

Inside the Pill King Pavilion.

“I want to see the the Master of the Valley!”

Su Yun entered the door, called for the Pill King, and directly opened his mouth to ask.

“See the Master?”

Pill King was stunned, as he shook his head: “Young brother, you have come at the wrong time, Master is now in closed door cultivation, I’m afraid you cannot see her! What do you need?”

Su Yun hesitated for a while, suddenly raised his head, stared at Pill King, and asked: “I have an exceptional secret recipe! I wish to

share it with the Master, it is related to the Spirit Life Qi!”

“What?”

When the Pill King heard him, he was stunned, his sunken eyes suddenly lit up, his entire person appearing in front of Su Yun in a flash, grabbing him by the hands and anxiously shouting: “Hurry and tell me, hurry and tell me! Young man, what secret recipe?”

“Many people from Blossom Heart Valley cultivate the Spirit Life Qi, this secret recipe of mine, if focusedly researched on, can create a pill that is beneficial to the Valley, people who cultivate in the Spirit Life Qi would definitely have so much benefits they can never think of. Initially, I did not wish to share it with the noble valley, but I have some matters that I wish the valley can help me out with, due to helplessness, I have no choice but to use it as my condition, if you, Pill King can make this choice for the valley, and accept my conditions, the secret recipe will be in your hands!”

“Make decisions? I can of course make decisions!! Whatever you need, just let me know!! I will definitely accept!!”

Pill King patted his frail and thin chest and promised.

“Since the Pill King has stated so, then I will not hold back!”

Su Yun became serious, and continued: “I plan to leave Jue Lian District tomorrow, to go and gather more ingredients, to concoct a pill to help cure Qing Er, although she will be here in the valley, I am still worried. I have brought Qing Er to elope from the Su Family, the Profound Sky Sect and the Su family will not leave it at that, they will definitely come here sooner or later, so what I want is, that I hope that the valley can have guards to protect and safeguard Qing Er.”

“That is a natural, little brother, you do not need to say that, I will not neglect her!”

“What I mean by guards is not those ordinary disciple guards, I wish the valley can dispatch your elite disciples of the Poison

Immortal Valley.”

“Ah?” Pill King’s face changed, his face was like a rock, only after a period of time did he continue: “How do you know of the Poison Immortal Valley people?”

Su Yun shook his head, and said: “The magical hands that can bring the dead to life, Blossom Heart Valley, and the intangible killers, Poison Immortals, Blossom Heart Valley is Jue Lian District’s brilliant and outstanding famous sect, how can they not have their own means of protection? Although the existence of the Poison Immortal Valley is not known to many, but to me it is no secret, after all my research on pharmacology aspect is so profound, but the things I hear from others are even more!”

When he heard it, Pill King was quiet for awhile, after a long consideration, he frowned: “I have to look for the other elders to discuss this matter.”

“I do not wish for any discussion, but whether or not they can come out to protect Qing Er, if they are unable to do it, I, Su Yun, will go and find other people who can!”

Seeing Su Yun’s resolve, Pill King did not dare doubt him, and directly said: “Yes, we can!”

“Very good!”

Su Yun nodded his head: “I also need a few things to prepare, other than that, I need a hundred thousand Spirit Coins, and one strong Purple Horned Beast!”

Su Yun said, following that he wrote a list of things and handed it over.

Pill King took it, and attentively took a look at it.

“Relax, compared to this, the secret recipe is much more precious!!”

Su Yun said.

Pill King did not say anything, after a long while, he kept the list, his face was full of seriousness: “Deal!!”

“I will set off tomorrow!”

Su Yun took out another paper, wrote down a prescription from his storage ring, and gave it to Pill King.

Chapter 162 - Soul Stone Aristocratic Family

Wu!

A melodious roar sounded out, it came from a purple horned beast the size of a small house that was slowly walking out of Blossom Heart Valley, on top of it, was a man dressed in a black blademaster outfit, holding onto a sword sheathe.

Behind, Qing Er was anxiously nibbling her lips, standing at the entrance, watching Su Yun leave, like a rock gazing out, even after the person had disappeared from view from the entrance, she still was not willing to go back into the valley, and stood there, staring like an idiot.

The sun gradually set.

Su Yun rode on the purple horned beast provided by Gue Mo Jue at full speed out of Jue Lian City.

Very soon, he left Jue Lian City and entered the Mystical Mountain Range.

Triple Yang Universe Pill.

It was recorded in one of the broken literary as the rarest pill on earth.

This secret book was not produced from Blossom Heart Valley but from a small sect called 'Triple Yang Universe'. It was just that this 'Triple Yang Universe' was destroyed two thousand years ago, the sect had turned to dust and so, the method to cultivate this pill had been lost.

And so, it was purely by coincidence that he could obtain the secret manual of the 'Triple Yang Universe Pill'.

The one time while he was still learning at Blossom Heart Valley was because he needed to learn how to complement medicine and pills. Su Yun carried a medicinal basket deep into the ruined city to

purchase ingredients and coincidentally, someone was selling him the medicine manuals. One of which was ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’.

Only, from the inscriptions from the manual of ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’, looked like one ordinary ‘Qi recuperating secret manual’. Every page was filled with densely packed and numerous words, but in truth, each page had a record of the description of ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’, in which one sentence of the page was the real sentence, and the pattern was to read from the upper right corner down to the lower left corner, every sentence of each page comes together to form the concocting method and theory of the miraculous pill.

Su Yun found the hidden pattern by chance when he accidentally dropped it after he bought the book, and when the book landed on the floor, it opened at a slanted angle, thus, revealing the clue.

Following the description on the book, the Triple Yang Universe Pill could turn the world, flip the Yin and Yang, dead or alive, flesh or bones, curing a hundred poisons, who knew which was real or fake.

But even if someone else had found the method and principle behind the pill, it would still be very difficult for them to comprehend, not implying that the abstract writings were difficult to understand, to even refine the ingredients of the pill, each and every ingredient was a precious treasure, to obtain them was simply a fantasy.

Su Yun initially had the thought to rely on the pill to remove the weird obstruction that stopped his talented cultivation, and after spending many months of research, he completely comprehended the meaning of the words, but regarding the ingredients, he could only give up.

Judging by his previous cultivation during that time, wanting to find the ingredients were extremely difficult, but not now.

Also, now it was a must for him to obtain the ingredients, it was a must for him to concoct the ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’ that could cure a hundred poisons!

His heart was like a boulder, strong and unmoving.

Boom Boom! Boom Boom!!

The solid limbs of the purple horned beast produced the booming sounds, causing the earth to shake, Su Yun held onto the reins, his state of mind very rugged.

With the elite protection from Poison Immortal Valley, Qing Er would be safe for the time being, but the demonic poison in her body had no medicine for temporary relief or suppression. By just relying on his own prescription, at most she could hold up for several months. If he was unable to concoct the ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’ before then, the situation would become increasingly dangerous.

After entering Mystical Mountain Range, Su Yun who was on the purple horned beast travelling on the mountain road, ran straight towards the Mu Family.

The ingredients to make ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’ were unique. Usually, people would not be able to obtain it. The first ingredient had to do with soul stone.

Speaking of soul stone, it had to be the Mu family in Mystical Mountain Range.

As the ancient maker of the soul stone, the Mu Family had all sources of soul stone.

He himself had some connections with Mu Feng and saved him twice. If he asked him for the rare ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone Powder’, Mu Feng might help him.

Even if he was reluctant, he could use something for an exchange to obtain this ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone Powder’.

He never once stopped on his way.

Very soon, Su Yun arrived at the northern side of the mystical mountain range at Mu Chong City.

A pond that solely belonged to the Mu Family.

This was the holy ground of the soul stone master in the northern region. Over here, soul stone masters from all over the world gathered. There were both beginner soul stone cultivators and renowned famous masters here.

But whatever rank the soul stone master was, they were well loved by the Mu Family. The Mu Family held a noble status here in Mu Chong City.

Su Yun was still in his Limitless attire, but he never wore the mask. On the Purple horned beast, he rode over.

Although the Purple horned beast was considered an exquisite animal in ordinary people's eyes and was only used by people who were noble and powerful but in Mu Chong City, this was something used merely for riding.

Were those who learnt the art of soul stone techniques still considered poor? Majority of them rode on Purple horned beast on the streets.

Nearing Mu Chong City, he saw the commoners all wearing fresh clothes. Many of them were wearing necklaces and rings. They were all covered and glowing in treasures, it was super eye-catching.

Su Yun looked to his left then right as he rode into the city on his Purple horned beast.

The moment he stepped into the city, the bargaining sounds near the lakeside rang in his ears.

The Mu Family was not like the Su Family. They were open-minded. Because the soul stone masters came here to gather,

anything related to soul stone techniques were sold here. All the soul stone masters were rich, so it was naturally easier to earn spirit coins than any other places.

Though it was not his first time here in Mu Chong City, Su Yun could not be considered as someone that is familiar with this place. He took a while before he found where the yard of the Mu Family was.

A close to five metres tall, and seven metres wide stone door came into his field of vision. On the door hung a jade carved word 'Jade' and two gigantic Qilin stood at the sides of the door, one on each side. Rumoured that these qilins were designed by the patriarch of the Mu Family. As a soul stone, if anything happened to Mu Family, they would immediately come to life and aid the Mu Family to kill anyone mercilessly, ensuring the safety of the Mu Family.

Two Mu Family's disciples stood straight at the door and studied anyone and everyone that passed by their door.

As Su Yun rode his purple horned beast over, he cupped his fist and said to the two men: "Please help me to notify that Su Yun has came to visit Young Master Mu Feng!"

As soon as the two heard him, they came down from their stage and studied Su Yun before they bowed to him: "Young master, our Prince Mu Feng has caught an illness recently. He will not see anyone, please return."

"Caught an illness?"

When Su Yun heard it, he frowned: "Your family's young master is at least at the eighth stage of Spirit Intermediate Disciple, how can he catch an illness?"

Usually, the spirit cultivators would not fall sick. If he had so many issues, he probably sustained an injury or was poisoned.

Then, the two men's eyes lit up but they did not explain to him.

Instead, the cupped their fist and said: “Please return, Young Master. Our young master can’t see you!”

After that, they could not be bothered with Su Yun anymore. They turned and prepared to leave.

“Wait a minute!!”

Just as the two men turned to leave, Su Yun shouted. He took out a badge from his waist and passed it over: “I’m from Blossom Heart Valley. I was tasked by Pill King to visit Young Master Mu Feng. If Prince Mu Feng is really sick, then maybe I can heal him!”

“Blossom Heart Valley?”

The two disciples from the Mu Family looked at each other, suspicions drawn on on their faces.

If it was ordinary people, they would definitely refuse him, but if it was someone from the Blossom Heart Valley, then they absolutely would not reject him.

“I welcome this young master to wait for a while, I will go and inform the Old Master!”

With that said, the member of the Mu Family turned and ran towards the big door.

After a period of time.

The man ran out and paid respects to Su Yun: “My old master invited you to come in.”

“Thanks!” Su Yun came down from the purple horned beast and cupped his hands as he thanked him in gratitude.

“Please!”

With that, the Mu Family brought Su Yun into the house.

The Mu Family mansion was indeed otherworldly. The moment he stepped in, he felt as though he was in a fairyland as though all the spiritual souls were enlightened.

Su Yun raised his gaze to the left and right to see the trees along the sides and pseudo mountains and even the floor beneath his feet were embedded with soul stones. These soul stones decorated the vegetation which could reap benefits by bringing peace and calmness to one's mind and allow the Qi channels to flow smoothly without much obstruction. The entire Mu Family estate must be decorated this way.

Indeed, they were the ancient makers of soul stones.

Su Yun was relieved as he peeped around

Over the bridge into the floral garden. He was in the hall of the Mu Family.

In this hall, the patriarch of the Mu Family and two clan elder administrators sat there. When they saw Su Yun coming through, they stood up and nodded in acknowledgement.

“I'm Su Yun, paying respects to the Patriarch and Clan Elder Administrators!”

Su Yun wrapped his fist and bowed politely.

“Su Yun?”

Mu Tian Hao looked at him suspiciously: “Is there a disciple of the Pill King from Blossom Heart Valley named Su?”

“I've never heard of it before.” Clan Elder Mu Zuo and Mu You shook their heads.

When Su Yun saw that, he knew he could no longer hide the truth. He smiled and said: “Honestly, I'm not a disciple from Blossom Heart Valley. I'm the friend of Pill King!”

“A friend of the Pill King?”

Mu Tian Hao heard and was stunned. Then he laughed out loud: “Hahahah, Little Bro, this joke isn't very nice. I'm not belittling you, but master Pill King is a big shot and he knows all under heaven. You're so young. How can you be his friend? This is

unbelievable. Haha.”

At that point, Mu Tian Hao seemed to have lost interest in Su Yun. Instantly, he waved his hand and said: “Little Bro, please have a drink before you leave. I still have some matters to settle, I shan’t accompany you. Sorry.”

With that, he stood up and prepared to leave.

But in the next second, Su Yun took out the badge.

“This is the badge Pill King bestowed me. It can prove that I’m not lying. On top of that, I would like to pay my friend, Mu Feng a visit. If I go back without trying, how can I give up?”

Mu Tian Hao set his gaze on that badge and thought for awhile. He shot a look at the people on the side and they knew instantly what he meant. He walked over to accept the badge to present to Mu Tian Hao.

Mu Tian Hao took over and studied it. Within this badge, it was filled with pure, clean Qi and instantly knew this badge was not a fake one. He did not dare to look down on Su Yun.

“To be honest, Master Patriarch, I have some relationship with Young Master Mu Feng. If it’s convenient, may I take a look at young master Mu Feng?”

Su Yun inquired.

To obtain ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone Powder’, it was better he had Mu Feng’s help. Mu Tian Hao would probably reject him right away if he just asked for it.

“I believe Prince Su you’ve heard my servants. Quan er is sick, he’s not well to see anyone, so I hope you understand.” Mu Tian Hao said.

“Sick? May I ask Master Patriarch, what illness has young master Mu Feng contracted? If I have heard of it before, maybe I can help out.”

Su Yun was not very much confident about his medical skills. He only wanted to get the Soul Stone Powder and so he was willing to take the risk.

Mu Tian Hao and the other two clan elder administrators communicated with their gazes secretly. Finally, Mu Tian Hao nodded and said: “Since you’re the friend of Pill King, you must know something about medicine too. Alright, please follow me.”

Chapter 163 - The Night Assault

Through a small alley, and over a secluded hall, they came to a parlor behind an elegant site.

It was a beautiful day and the air was clean. Su Yun saw a tranquil chamber made from bamboo.

“Quan Zi loves bamboo. This place is all made from bamboo.”

Mu Tian Hao said as he led Su Yun into the bamboo chamber.

“Old Master!”

The two servants with their hair tied up in knots paid respect to Mu Tian Hao and the others.

Mu Tian Hao nodded and asked: “How is young master?”

“Report Old Master, young master is injured badly. He had been in pain. We had changed the spiritual doctor three times and yet, he still did not look like he was recovering. He can only rely on medication to suppress the pain. After taking the medication, there was nothing else we could do.”

“Is that so?”

Mu Tian Hao frowned and looked depressed. He sighed a breath: “Open the door. Let me in, I’ll take a look!”

“Yes Master!”

The two servants replied and pushed open the door leading into the bamboo chamber.

The outside of the bamboo chamber was calm and graceful. The inside of the chamber was not an exception either. It was nicely decorated with all sorts of bamboo and they looked extremely exquisite. In addition, there was a Soul Stone sealed on each of the decoration. The spiritual Qi floated in the air and surrounded the place.

And in the corners of the chamber, there was huge bamboo bed. On top of it laid a pale looking young lad clad in a thin layer of clothes.

The man looked extremely awful. There were several blue black patches on his naked skin and on those blue black patches, there were cracks. Within the cracks, the blood vessels burst. The blood circled around the blue cracks. Underneath the bed was a spiritual array. The spiritual array worked its magic continuously to release an energy to surround the young lad's body to help him in recovery, and to prevent blood from flowing out.

But this could only help him temporarily. Just by the looks of it, one could tell how much pain he was in.

Beside the bed was a slightly plump old lady clad in yellow garments. The old lady kneaded the towel without a word. Her eyes red as she sobbed incessantly.

“Old Master!”

Once she saw Mu Tian Hao in the chamber, she cried out, unable to control her tears.

“Alright, alright. Don't cry anymore. There's a guest. Don't be so embarrassing!”

Mu Tian Hao frowned as he said then he turned to Su Yun and pleaded: “Prince Su, Quan Er is sick. The normal spiritual doctors can't heal him. Please diagnose him and save Quan Er, Prince Su!”

“Sick?”

Su Yun knitted his brows and walked over. He studied Mu Feng who seemed to have fainted and frowned again. He reached out to his neck and lightly instigated Profound Spirit Qi.

Under the control of Su Yun, the Profound Spirit Qi penetrated into Mu Feng's body. The moment it entered, it was blocked by all sorts of black substances. Pure Divine Spirit Qi had yet to fully penetrated into his body and it was completely obstructed.

Su Yun retreated back, his expression changed slightly.

“Prince Su, may I know what’s the diagnosis of Quan Er?” Mu Tian Hao asked.

Su Yun turned his head around and stared at Mu Tian Hao: “Patriarch Master, Prince Mu Feng is not sick, but injured right? Why didn’t you tell me straight earlier?”

“Injured?”

Mu Tian Hao face turned ugly but very quickly, he muttered: “Prince Su, please don’t be angry. Now is not the time to pursue if Quan Er is sick or injured. What you must consider is how you can save Quan Er. Please help us, Prince Su. Save Quan Er!”

Mu Tian Hao avoided the important and focused on the trivial matters, as though he was trying to cover up for something.

Su Yun was not happy, but he thought of something and was suddenly enlightened.

The profound spirit Qi that rejected his own spirit qi, seemed to be from the Soul Stone? That meant, Mu Feng was injured from the Soul Stone.

Soul Stone energy? It was merely just Soul Stone techniques? If that was the case, then it meant...

Su Yun took a deep breath in and knew where his mistake was.

This was their family’s matters. It was better not to ask so many questions. It was best he took the Soul Stone powder and left as soon as possible.

He checked through Mu Feng’s body once again and determined he still had signs of life in him. Then he rose and replied blandly: “Patriarch Master, young master’s illness can only probably be cured by Electric Wood to repel his illness! Other than that, there’s probably nothing else!”

Electric Wood was a special type of wood. It contained a special

type of current which had a strong suppression effect on soul stone. It could repel all sorts of soul stone energy in Mu Feng's body.

“Electric wood?”

When Mu Tian Hao heard that, he did not have a big reaction. Instead, he shook his head and told Su Yun: “Actually, there are several spiritual doctors who told me Electric Wood could work, but Electric Wood is only produced in the electrical forest. To obtain one piece of Electric Wood is already impossible. Those spiritual doctors said they could heal Quan Er, but they said he needed at least a hundred Electric Wood! To get one hundred Electric Wood, the Mu Family would probably have to sacrifice tons of lives to get them from such a vicious place.”

“You can buy it from the market! Although it is very expensive but you should be able to get your hands on them.”

“Is it hard to get such a huge number of Electric Wood in such a short period of time. Quan Er might not be able to last till then!”

It was rare for markets to have Electric Woods on hand and it was also very expensive. With the Mu family's powers, it was impressive of them to be able to get ten of the Electric Woods in a month. Collecting a hundred of them? They probably would not have collected all of them even after Mu Feng had been buried in the ground.

Su Yun heard and pondered for awhile before he opened to say: “It might not be difficult to collect a hundred of the electric wood. I can help you but you have to promise me one thing. If you can satisfy my conditions, I'll get you the Electric Woods. How's that?”

“Prince Su, you can boast all you want. Don't turn against your word. What cultivation level are you at? How are you going to obtain a hundred of Electric Woods? No matter how powerful you are, you're probably just slightly over Spirit Soul Disciple? Do you think I don't have anyone who has a Spirit Soul Disciple in the Mu

Family? They don't even dare to boast such a thing, how dare you?"

The administrator clan elder, Mu Zuo could no longer take it and blurted out in dissatisfaction.

Spirit Soul Disciple? Su Yun was not even at the Spirit Intermediate Disciple.

He shook his head and refuted but he was not angry: "It takes techniques and not power to obtain Electric Woods. You can believe it or not, that's up to you. If you don't, then you shall watch Prince Mu Feng die. I'm fine with that!"

Mu Zuo: "...."

Madam Mu could not care anymore. She grabbed hold of Mu Tian Hao's sleeves and cried: "Old master, old master!! You have to save Feng Er. He's your son! You have got to save him!"

Mu Tian Hao frowned and looked at his son who was pale and in pain. He bellowed: "Stop bullshitting all of you. Since Prince Su has a method to save Feng Er with electric wood, then we shall give full cooperation to Prince Su!"

After that, he bowed to Su Yun and said: "Prince Su, thank you! If there's anything you need, feel free to let me know. My Mu Family will try to cooperate with you!"

"I'll make a list later. You just have to send people to prepare the items for me according to that list. But before that, you have to prepare a 100 grams of 'Yin Yang soul stone powder'. I need it badly!"

"Yin Yang Soul Stone powder?"

Mu Tian Hao was taken aback and immediately, his face was twisted: "Prince Su, this Yin Yang Soul Stone powder is scraped from my main house's stone. In the entire southern region, there aren't many soul stones left. This stone only produces 5g each year and you, you, you want twenty years of goods!"

“As compared to your son’s life, what’s all these?” Su Yun asked.

Mu Tian Hao thought for a bit with his head lowered then he waved and yelled: “Fine, let’s do what Prince Su had said! But, please don’t disappoint us, Prince Su!”

“Don’t worry, when you prepare good things for me, I’ll prepare good things for you.”

“Great.”

Mu Tian Hao nodded: “I’ll go arrange now! Clan Elder Mu You!”

“Present, Patriarch.”

“Go and prepare. First, Prince Su’s lodging, then the list Prince Su had made up!”

“Yes, patriarch!:

Mu Tian Hao nodded and said to Su Yun: “Please take a rest here tonight, Prince Su before you set out tomorrow morning.”

“Alright!”

Su Yun nodded.

The Mu Family did not mistreat the man who barged into the Electric Wood forest. They gave him top notched quality wine and meat and kept their rooms clean for him. If he needed anything, they gave it to him. On top of that, there were also two servants standing outside the house to satisfy Su Yun’s needs.

In the night.

Su Yun stared out of the window into the pitch darkness and took a deep breath. He sat down with knees bent and started using his Qi.

The things were sent over. Not only were there ingredients needed for tomorrow, the hundred grams of ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone powder’ were also sent over.

The Mu Family had proven their sincerity. Su Yun could take

flight with this hundred grams of Soul Stone powder, but once he made that move, then he would have deceived the Mu Family and made enemies with them, which meant that he offended a huge family. He might still have to work with the Mu Family in future, and so he must not offend nor cheat them.

The Electric Wood forest was a type of special forest. In the Sky Martial Continent, there were 5 exterminated elemental grounds, but there were also 5 existential elemental grounds just like Electric Wood forest.

The Electric Wood forest looked like any ordinary forest, there was nothing unique about it. But once you entered Electric Wood forest, you would be surrounded by several currents. Within the Electric Wood forest, lightnings would be triggered and each tree would also possess strong currents. These currents were special. If someone with a Spirit Soul Disciple ranked touch the tree several times, they would be better off dead. Needless to say, the other ranked disciples would be far worst.

There were only four of such Electric Wood forest in the northern regions. The smallest one was this particular one which was situated in Sky Martial Continent.

Though Su Yun did not have much knowledge about Electric Wood forests, he browsed through one of such books before. He also heard about how he should go about walking in Electric Wood forest.

Nevermind, I should not think too much.

He took a deep breath in and shut his eyes slightly to soothe the Profound Spirit Qi and placed all his focus on his heart.

In there, an exotic, rainbow pearl was embedded in.

This was embedded in his heart on his way to the Mu Family.

It was just like an eye on his heart as it glistened with a miraculous aura. When the aura dispersed, it nourished all the Qi

channels and spirit essence in his body. In that instant, Su Yun felt as though he was at his peak again.

“Monarch Occult Force!”

He opened his eyes and muttered to himself. Raising his hands to instigate Profound Spirit Qi, he saw the translucent Qi, becoming rainbow color that rotated on his hand, the five different types of Qi surrounding the Pure Divine Spirit Qi on his palm, it was magical.

With this, his profound spirit qi would be supernatural. No one would be able to defeat it. Those that he could not match up to, like the Spirit Core Disciples, would be like slaying dogs!

Su Yun thought.

Hua la!

Just at this moment, two shadows flashed across his window. It was very soft and right away, the two servants outside his house was on the floor.

Su Yun's eyes congealed as he picked up the sword sheath from his bed. Moving his hand, he pulled out the death sword.

Chapter 164 - Breakthrough

He got off the bed, had his death sword and thousand deep sword out and walked towards the door stealthily.

Opening the door, the two female servants were laying on the ground dead, as though they had fainted. It was quiet. Other than the chirping of the birds, there was nothing else.

The atmosphere was extremely weird.

Su Yun did not think any further. Stepping out, he rushed out of the door. It was even more dangerous to stay in the house. It was much more spacious outside the door and so, there was more chance for him to survive.

But just as his body left the door, two pitch black magic techniques came through him from his sides and struck him.

Su Yun moved and the Fallen Leaves Sword technique was used. Both of his swords were like leaves as they floated towards the two mystical techniques.

Dang dang!

The two sword silhouettes flashed past and defended the attacks.

Su Yun rushed forward for about ten metres before he stopped. Looking back, he saw four men covered in black standing on the roof, staring coldly at him.

“Don’t get involve with the Mu Family. Get out of the Mu family or else you shall die!!”

One of the men said coldly.

“Oh?”

Su Yun smirked and mocked: “You’re probably the guys behind why Mu Feng is injured right?”

“Take action!” the man bellowed.

“I have taken money to help alleviate one’s troubles. I have taken the Mu family’s soul stone powder and so I’ll cure Mu Feng. This is my principle. How can I give up so easily? Moreover... Just because you want me to get lost, means I have to?”

With that, the thousand deep sword in Su Yun’s hands suddenly dashed out.

With ‘monarch occult force’, the thousand deep sword was enveloped by ‘five elemental Qi’ and ‘Pure Divine Spirit Qi’, the rainbow colored Qi dancing around the swords, it was beyond dazzling, and the might it produced was surprisingly even more dangerous...

Bang!

The pseudo mountain was crushed and it sent thunderous sounds spiralling through. Very soon, people in the Mu Family heard and panicked.

“What happened? Where did that sound came from?”

“Quick!! Let’s go to the guest room to check it out!!”

....

The thin and faded screams went on.

The few men in black had their eyes congealed.

“Kill him!”

The four men dared not hesitate anymore. With a move, they ganged up against Su Yun.

On their bodies reeked a destructive and strong Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, and their cultivation is at least Spirit Core Disciple. They were probably at least fifth level and above.

If Su Yun fought alone and only with one of them, then obviously he would not fret. But now, there were four of them, he was obviously at a disadvantage.

He jumped back continuously and waved his hands fiercely. Under the help of 'monarch occult force', the Pure Divine Spirit Qi overflowed out of the sword and towards the four men.

Bang!

One of them was not inferior to Su Yun. He brought up his weapon to fend it off but just as the weapon collided with the Qi, the man flew out. 'Scarlet Star Spirit Qi', 'True Divine Spirit Qi', 'Swift Wind Spirit Qi', 'Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi' and 'Spirit Life Qi' all burst out.

And the strongest, fiercest Pure Divine Spirit Qi was like a blade as it crushed the opponent's weapon right after it tried to block it and turned it into a crushed metal dust and into the opponent's chest.

Swoosh...

The puncture flesh and blood sounded crisp.

Even though it was not fatal but the man's chest was blurred by his own flesh and blood. It looked terrifying.

"This Qi... Is so weird!"

The man who was exposed was taken aback. He bellowed: "This is not a simple man. Let's settle him quickly!"

The others heard and took out a ball like object from their storage ring. It was gleaming in blue light. As it got close to Su Yun, they threw it over.

Su Yun observed and quickly cast out the thousand deep sword and death sword to chop the incoming ball like objects.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The ball like objects were all crushed but they instantly exploded the moment they were chopped. A huge deal of yin and gloomy Qi blew towards Su Yun and covered him.

This Qi?

Su Yun's heart skipped a bit and threw out the two swords in his hands.

Swoosh.

The two swords flew in the air and right now, Su Yun was completely engulfed within this gloomy Qi. It was cold and the temperature dropped drastically. It was as though he could not make any movements and was sealed and turned into an ice statue...

He was still in a position of swiveling his swords.

“Great!!”

Seeing that Su Yun was frozen, the three looked vicious. Right away, they picked up their weapons and started using their mystical techniques on him. They were merciless.

But.

Just as the three were about to attack, the two swords moved suddenly. The two swords flew in the air and thereafter, pierced towards Su Yun,

Ka dang

The ice was pierced and the man who was frozen recovered.

Eagerly, he caught hold of both the swords and jumped back to avoid any attacks the opponent was pulling on him. Then, as his body was brimming with Qi, he released everything, in an instant the Qi transformed into a rainbow colored thread, surrounding Su Yun's body.

And then...

Sou Sou Sou...

Thousand deep Sword's sharp and crazy revolving movements, its powerful sword Qi resonating rhythmically. When did the three assassins ever see such fierce and powerful sword arts? They anxiously retreated, they were actually forced apart by Su Yun!

Hurricane Sword Technique

It was a really strange style, although his Qi was not very strong, it was mixed with a great amount of energy, it was strange and mystical, moreover his style was very peculiar, it was impossible to defend against... Who exactly was he?

Their hearts were in a state of panic, the cold wind blowing behind their back, cold sweat continuously dripping.

But things had already gone so far, how could they turn back? The three of them hardened their hearts, once again striking forward.

“Outrageous sneaky bastards, you dare to cause trouble in my Mu Family? You don’t know what death is?”

Just then, a ruthless shout sounded out, following, a middle aged man in a brown gown rushed forward, he was like a tiger running down the mountain, closing in onto the three people, directly brandishing out three palms.

Seeing the man approaching them, the three of them exposed a stunned look, they had no way of dodging, all three being hit by the palm, immediately dying on the spot.

Seeing this, Su Yun’s heart sunk.

To kill a fifth stage Spirit Core Disciple with one palm, that required a power of at least a fifth stage Spirit Soul Disciple! And he had to have high attainments in the Scarlet Star Spirit Qi or Swift Wind Spirit Qi kind of killing Profound Spirit Qi, otherwise, it would be impossible.

The three of them fell to the ground, their chests had a palm imprint pressed into them, their entire meridian system and body organs were shattered. They died without any remaining grievances, it was miserable.

Su Yun shifted his line of sight, looked at the incoming person, only to see someone whom he had never met before, but before he

could say anything, behind came a huge group of Mu Family guards, even Mu Tian Hao and the other higher ups of the Mu Family came running.

Roar!!!

The intimidating roar sounded out, it came from two dark green creatures appearing to be Qilins high up in the night sky, seemingly in ethereal form, with their entire body dark green in color, legs emitting green fire, they looked formidable. Upon closer inspection, they were actually the two beast statues standing outside the Mu Family gates.

He never expected that the two statues would actually come to life.

Su Yun was surprised.

The Mu family's movements were very fast.

“What happened?”

Mu Tian Hao brought a few people along, seeing the three dead bodies, his face darkened, and bellowed: “Mu Zuo!!”

“Patriarch, Mu Zuo is here!!”

The administrator elder Mu Zuo immediately ran out from the crowd.

“What exactly happened here? Who are these people? Why are they in the noble guest's room? And to even attack my guest?”

“This.. This...” Mu Zuo's face was in a panic, he did not know how to explain.

“Quickly resolve this issue! And give me an explanation! Other than that, I will punish you to guard the tomb for Master Tai for ten days! Go!” Mu Tian Hao said indifferently.

“Mu... Mu Zuo obeys.”

Mu Zuo lowered his head, softly said, and left.

“Mu You!”

“Patriarch.” Mu You stood out and cupped his fists.

“You are responsible for investigating the identities of these three mysterious people, you must definitely make sure the truth comes to light.”

“I obey!”

Mu You replied, and ordered a few people to take care of the three bodies.

Mu Tan Hao took a deep breath, rushed to Su Yun and cupped his fists: “Young Master Su, are you in good health?”

“Luckily this expert came in time, I am alright, Su Yun here, wish to thank this expert!” Su Yun rushed to the brown gown man and cupped his fist.

Mu Tian Hao gazed at that person and frowned: “Second brother, the night is late, why are you here?”

Second brother? So this brown robed person is actually Mu Tian Hao’s younger brother!

“Big brother, I was just passing through and heard some fighting noises, so I came to take a look, only to see those three sneaky bastards making a ruckus in my Mu family, so I came to help! Luckily the guest did not suffer any injury, that is a pleasant thing.” The brown robed person exhaled, and wiped his perspiration.

“Is that so?”

Mu Tian Hao’s expression was calm, he looked at the brown robed middle aged man for a while, where he lowered his head, did not say anything, after a while, Mu Tian Hao waved his hand, and said: “Spread the message, tonight while our guest is resting please gather some guard for protection, let’s drop this for now, wait until Mu You has found clarity in this matter, then I will make a

decision!”

With that, Mu Tian Hao left.

“Wait a moment, big brother!” Just then, the brown robed man suddenly said.

“What is it second brother?” Mu Tian Hao turned back and looked at him.

“Big brother, I heard that the guest wants to go to the Electric Wood forest to find the lifesaving Electric Wood, what is that for? If there was such a thing, as Feng’er’s second uncle... I wish to help him out, and follow the guest to Electric Wood forest, I hope big brother agrees to it!” The brown robed man cupped his fist and said.

Mu Tian Hao’s eyes was glistening as he stared at him, his lips mumbling for a short while, then said: “There is not a need to, second brother, the Electric Wood forest is too dangerous, the guest has special ways to handle the Electric Wood, if you go I will not be at ease, it is better that you stay here!”

Finished, he did not bother with the brown robed man, and turned to leave.

Su Yun swept up and down at the brown robed man, lowered his head and thought about something.

The disturbance ended like that.

The three assassins were dead, and dead men tell no tales. Mu You could not find anything out from them, only that they were paid assassins. Other than that, there were no other clues.

After Su Yun returned to his room, Mu Tian Hao’s guards arrived, there were twenty tenth stage Spirit Core experts, equipped luxuriously, their bodies fully equipped with treasures. They were considered the Mu Family’s core power.

With these guards, Su Yun could sleep peacefully and continued

to train in the house.

After being in the house for a little while, the Profound Spirit Qi in his body started to stir restlessly.

Su Yun knew, he was going to breakthrough, and held his breath attentively on the spot, concentrating on his Qi meridians in every single part of his body.

Apparently the 'Monarch Occult Force' had a fixed growth amplification for cultivating, as Su Yun could feel that as compared to before, his Spirit Essence and Qi meridians had had a huge change.

His Qi meridians were even tougher and more durable, his spirit essence was even more insatiable.

Sou Sou Sou Sou...

Bursts of Qi flowed out from his Spirit Essence, as the Qi began to flow to every part of his meridians, the Monarch Occult Force on his heart and chest began to blossom with radiance, as a ray of white light Qi shot out of the roof, charging into the skies.

One after another the guards in the surrounding area all turned, looking towards the house in the center....

Chapter 165 - The Sword amongst the Lightning

On the second afternoon.

Su Yun stored all the things that the Mu Family had prepared for him in his storage ring, then with Mu Tian Hao sending him off, he rode out of Mu Chong City on his Purple horned beast towards the Electric Wood Forest.

To ensure that it was safe for his travelling, Mu Tian Hao had ordered twenty of his elites guards to follow him.

Su Yun did not know who Mu Tian Hao was taking precaution against but he understood that this complications of the Mu Family was far deeper than he imagined. It was best if he left after clearing the electric wood forest once he was done. It was best if he did not get involved in this.

When he got close to electric wood forest, he could feel a thunderbolt coming towards him. His hair stood and felt numb. It was weird.

Everyone started instigating their Profound Spirit Qi and covered themselves with it to guard against this thunderbolt.

Past this piece of bushy fields, was the gigantic electric wood forest.

Though this electric wood forest was the smallest in the southern region but it was much bigger than Martial Bone Mountain. If not for the thunderbolt, most of the people who entered the forest would probably be lost.

As they got close to the plain fields, the elite guards stopped their footsteps.

“Young Master Su, the electric wood forest is just right in front. I will be waiting for you here. I wish you all the best!”

The captain of the elite guards cupped his fist and said to him.

“I’ll definitely return for sure but it’ll take some time to obtain so many of these electric woods. It might take up to a month long. If my supplies die out, please do help me prepare more!”

Once he said his piece, Su Yun rode on the purple horned beast on his way towards the electric wood forest.

Towering over the electric wood forest was a long and huge pitch black cloud. Each tree was glistening with blue radiance. The currents danced around the trees like snakes. The entire forest just looked like it was filled with webs. It was super dense and it looked terrifying. Sometimes, the black clouds would rain crude, and huge red currents and would cause an explosion. If anyone got in contact with this thunderbolt, and if they had low cultivation and had no way of defending it, they would be electrified in a split second. They would be lucky if they had preserved their entire body, the worst that could happened was... They might not even have any ash left behind.

Leaving less than ten metres from the electric wood forest, the Purple horned beast dared not move forward anymore. It circled around the area no matter how Su Yun tried to maneuver it into the forest, but it would not budge one inch.

Su Yun came down from the Purple horned beast and took out the thousand deep sword. Then, he took out the death sword from his storage ring and walked into the electric wood forest in solitude.

After several battles, the death sword was acknowledging him slowly. It was not difficult to pull it out nowadays. Of course, it would be willing to get out of its sheath when there was a battle. If he tried to pull it out on a normal day, it was extremely difficult. There must be bloodshed if the death sword were to be unsheathed.

Nearing the electric wood forest, he heard an explosion. Several

currents collided towards Su Yun like vicious snakes.

Frantically, Su Yun swerved his thousand deep sword and dashed up.

With the help from 'Monarch Occult Force' and the five elemental pure divine spirit qi, he rushed up and attacked the incoming current to crush it.

The Monarch occult force was surely a mystical item, it was super useful.

All the Qi engendered with one another, Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi subduing Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, Scarlet Star Spirit Qi subduing Spirit Life Qi, Spirit Life Qi subduing Swift Wind Spirit Qi, Swift Wind Spirit Qi subduing True Divine Spirit Qi and True Divine Spirit Qi subduing Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi. Yet, the five elemental Qi was combined by monarch occult force such that they all stood out together. No matter what enemy Su Yun met, no matter what element he belonged to, there was not one in which monarch occult force could not subdue.

Though monarch occult force was bestowed with the five elemental Pure Divine Spirit Qi, there was some flaws to it. It used up a lot of energy.

Now, Su Yun was instigating Pure Divine Spirit Qi and he was using it twice as much as he usually would. Like Stormy Wind Sword Technique, it could only be used three times. The first technique of the Limitless Sword Manual flying swords would last shorter than usual.

Standing within the electric wood forest, he stared at the moving currents and took out all the items prepared earlier from his storage ring.

Electrical parting necklace was a purple ranked treasure. In it, was a partition array activated by Profound Spirit Qi. with this activation, this small array could be expanded into a big one,

forming a realm around himself. This necklace was mostly used against people who used lightning mystical techniques. After all, lightning type mystical techniques was not as hard to defend against others like Profound Spirit Qi. But once he got struck, his body would instantly turn numb or become paralysed and be in extreme danger.

Once the electrical parting necklace was activated, the electrical currents around him decreased drastically but it merely managed to fend off weak electrical currents. If he met a stronger electrical attack, he would not be able to defend himself against it.

Then, Su Yun took out a huge piece of leather from his storage ring and quickly laid it on the ground.

The leather was designed specially for the Mu Family. It was called resurrecting array. This array was made using the finest ingredients. Once in the array, the body's wounds and injuries would recover rapidly. All the blood lost would also be recovered. It was similar to the ones the sects had prepared earlier on at Wu Shuang Jue peak but he only had three of these.

After the array had been set, Su Yun stood in the array and scanned his surroundings.

This was only the outside of the electric wood forest, the electrical currents were not fierce. He could only find the rare objects in the deeper parts of the forest.

But if he were to enter deep into the forest, with only Su Yun's cultivation level, even with the help he got from the 'Monarch Occult Force' and 'Heavenly Crystal', he would still die for sure. Even Spirit Soul Disciples found it hard to go deep into the forest.

Moreover, if he followed the method he heard initially, he would be dead the moment he entered.

He calmed himself down and focused observing on everything around him.

Suddenly!

Swoosh

A ray of current crushed towards him and chased after his head!!

Su Yun tensed up and twisted his body, striking his sword forward.

Swoosh...

The ferocious sword Qi rippled through and crushed through the lightning.

Bang!

Another lightning strike came through.

The death sword escaped from his hands and awoken the limitless sword manual. The sword flew around his body.

Dang...

Su Yun quickly clenched onto the manual and used his Pure Divine Spirit Qi to control the death sword to fend off the lightning bolts coming right at him.

After fending off the lightning, it only got stronger and denser. Su Yun never hesitate and threw out thousand deep and maneuvered two swords to defend against the sword.

After half an hour, Su Yun was panting hard. His gaze was tight as he looked around.

“It was getting more frequent. Seems like the rumours is true.”

Su Yun took a deep breath and continued maneuvering his sword. His qi channels were boiling but it could move in any instant. Some who were not strong enough might suffer some blows and injured the body.

He stood within the array quickly to heal himself and continued to defend against the lightning attacks

At this moment, be it the lightnings or the two swords, neither

could calm down. They attacked continuously and large amount of currents rippled through as the sharp swords broke up the lightning.

Finally.

Seven hours later, his Qi channels were dried up. Su Yun had to retreat from the electric wood forest.

“Look, he’s out!”

The Mu Family’s elite guards ran to him.

“Master, did you get the electric woods?” the captain bowed and asked politely.

“It hasn’t been a day yet, how would it be possible that I could obtain the electric wood? Is it that easy to obtain them?”

Su Yun took out a pill from his bag as he panted heavily as he replied to the guards: “This electric wood forest is much stronger than I expected. The supplies is not enough. Return to the Mu Family and prepare plenty of medicine and arrays for me. Get as many as you possibly can!”

“Huh?”

The elite guards turned pale.

Su Yun looked and shot a glance: “What? You don’t want to save the young master?”

“Of course ... Of course we do. We’ll do as you say...”

The elite guards dared not delay one second. 7 guards riding on their purple horned beasts splitted up and rushed towards Mu Chong City right away.

On the other hand, Su Yun recuperated outside.

One hour later, he carried his sword and entered the forest.

The reason he came to help the Mu Family to retrieve this electric wood, was because..

He wanted to practice using his swords.

In Su Yun's memories, in the northern region of Sky Martial Continent, there was a fierce ape. But this ape was only the size of a puppy yet he was fast and agile. He moved like the winds and it was hard to catch him.

But because it moved at an astonishing speed, its powers were not bad. Many spirit cultivators in Swift Wind Spirit Qi challenged it and cultivated with Profound Spirit Qi to refine their reaction speed and precision.

To consult fast things to train even faster styles, was a very primitive type of practice.

But, no matter how fast the swift ape was, could it dodge lightning bolts?

With the 'Everlasting Stone' and the fundamentals of the Limitless Sword Manual, why not make use of this chance to practice in this dense electric wood forest?

With the resources from Mu Family, he could save up a lot on practicing. Usually, it would take a years for people to learn, but he could possibly learn it within a month's time.

With stronger powers, he could obtain ingredients easily in future.

Looking at Su Yun's silhouette as he entered the electric wood forest, the elite guards waited outside.

But.

One day later, Su Yun exited with his face covered in dust.

"Master, Su Yun, did you manage to get the electric wood?"

The captain asked anxiously.

"No."

Su Yun replied with a word and continued to meditate. Once he

started recuperating, he did not say much.

The elite guards were taken aback, their hearts were filled with suspicion.

It had been two days, and yet, he could not obtain one electric wood. Was this person even trying to get the electric wood? Or... Did he not have the ability to?

One hour later, Su Yun stood up again and ran in.

The guards saw and waited outside patiently.

This time, it was much longer than the previous attempts. He came out only half a day later but still, he exhausted his Profound Spirit Qi and suffered quite a few blows...

“Master Su Yun, did you manage to get the electric wood?”

“No.”

Su Yun replied with a word again before he shut his eyes for recuperation.

“This...”

When he was almost recovered, Su Yun stood up and ran back in.

The elite guards looked at each other and finally landed their gaze on the captain.

“Let’s wait for a tad longer.” the elite guards sighed.

Everyone was speechless.

This time, Su Yun lasted for two whole days!! Before he exited from the forest.

But, the injuries on his body was getting lesser and he was no longer that tired. Looking at him panting, it seemed as though he had finished using all his Profound Spirit Qi and had to exit the forest..

“Master Su Yun...”

“No.”

Before the captain finished his sentence, Su Yun blurted out.

The elite guards: “.....”

Su Yun did not even look at them. He reached out into his storage ring to take out a pill but after ransacking for half a day, the pills had finished

“Where are the supplies I asked you to prepare?”

“They’re here!” One of the elite guard walked over and took out the things from the storage ring.

“Good, but these ain’t enough. Continue to get some here. I estimate we still need four more!”

Su Yun kept the supplies, swallowed the pill to recover.

Once he was fully recovered, he climbed up and went into the electric wood forest.

“Send someone to report this situation to the patriarch! It’s not going to work out this way...”

The captain sighed and said.

“Yes, captain!”

Chapter 166 - The Spirit of the Thunderbolts

“What? It’s been seven days and Su Yun can’t even get one electric wood?”

In the main hall, Mu Tian Hao held onto to a cup of tea as he looked at the elite guards in shock.

“Yes, patriarch. Not only that, Su Yun had used up all two million spirit coins worth of supplies. And he seems to be asking for more. At this rate, I estimate that within a month’s time, he would have used 7 million spirit coins from the Mu Family!”

As the ancient maker of the soul stone, the Mu Family was financially stable. They could earn tons of spirit coins just by making one soul stone. Adding the finances of Mystical Mountain Range... Or maybe even the surrounding ranges, it would be far lesser than what the Mu Family had.

But expenditure as high as seven million spirit coins...

Mu Tian Hao frowned.

Maybe the Mu Family had to rack their brains too.

“Su Yun is using the best supplies, the best pills and arrays. Each of the items are rare items. Now, many of the people in our mansion are running around Mu Chong City helping him to prepare such expensive supplies. Patriarch, I think if we continue like this, we may get nothing in return, and burn a hole in our pocket.”

The elite guard lowered his head and said with his fist cupped.

Mu Tian Hao pondered.

After a long while, he raised his head and asked: “Then when do you think we should give up?”

“We can only do it to such an extent!”

The elite guard replied.

“Then can you heal the young master?”

“This...” The elite guard’s face turned ugly.

Mu Tian Hao saw him and groaned: “Since Su Yun boasted, we should believe in him! There’s no other way left! Moreover, we have already spent so much on him. If I let him come back now, are you telling me to let these efforts go to waste?”

The elite guard lowered his head and stayed quiet.

Mu Tian Hao waved his hand and said blandly: “Satisfy Su Yun’s needs. I don’t care what he’s doing as long as he delivers! I’m only giving him a month’s time. One month later, if he can’t obtain a hundred electric wood or he delayed the healing status of my son, I will ask him to pay for everything!”

“Yes, Patriarch!”

“Dismissed!” Mu Tian Hao said in a fatigue tone.

“Subordinate bids farewell.”

The elite guard bowed to him respectfully and retreated.

....

Leaving Mu Family, the elite guard rode on the purple horned beast and towards the electric wood forest to gather with the other elite guards.

Seeing this informant coming from his family, the elite guards gathered.

“Mu Cao, you’re finally back!”

The captain walked over and asked solemnly: “What did the patriarch say?”

Mu Cao glance at everyone, shook his head and sighed: “The patriarch wants us to wait patiently.”

“What?”

“Continue to wait? It has been days and this man only knows

how to ask me to seek items for him and yet, he had yet to give us anything that we wanted. Is he trying to play a joke on my Mu Family?”

“No one dares to play a joke on the ancient maker of the soul stone family! Unless he wants to have a taste of soul stone!”

The captain’s face congealed and muttered: “Everyone, we’ll stay here and wait for him patiently. Young master Feng has sustained severe injuries. He would not be able to last for long. He has 30 days to complete his mission. If he can’t obtain one piece of electric wood in these 30 days, we’ll capture him right away and bring him back to the Mu Family for interrogation!”

“Ok!”

The elite guards nodded in approval.

In the darkness, pairs of eyes looked towards him.

....

In the electric wood forest.

Swoosh...

The shadows of the sword moved. It was as though the lightnings attacking in all directions were being blocked off by a wall of sword. As they got near this man in black, the lightning bolts were crushed. It was hard to penetrate and harm him.

Feels good!!

Su Yun cheered in his heart as he rode on thousand deep and death sword to fend off the lightning bolts coming towards at him. This time, he maneuvered the two swords faster and better.

With his current power, it was not a big problem to maneuver 3 or 4 swords. It was time to reach out for the swords in his sword sheath.

Su Yun thought and a blue lightning came crashing towards him.

Bang!

This time, an ear piercing explosion resonated.

He looked up to see the pitch black cloud was roiling with a few wisps of blood red lightning!

Red lightning!

Su Yun looked solemn.

As compared to the random lightning around him, the red lightning looked tremendous.

Bang!

The cloud rang once again. Then a ray of red lightning fell from the sky towards Su Yun.

Like a red dragon, it fell fast and agile. The glorious radiance looked fierce and terrifying. Just by the looks of it, he would feel numb and he shook.

Su Yun clenched his teeth and waved both his hands to gather the thousand deep and death sword around him. Both of the swords faced up and flew towards the incoming lightning!

Swoosh!

Bang!!

Both the swords collided with the lightning. A strong explosion rippled out and the thunderbolt spilled in all directions just like a blossoming flower. It was beautiful.

The people outside the electric wood forest looked from afar. Seeing the red lightning entering the forest and hearing the weird explosion sounds

“What is happening?”

“I’m not sure.”

The elite guards were all confused.

In the forest, Su Yun used all his might to defend against this red lightning with his two swords. The profound spirit qi in his body was like a defective water pipe, flushing non-stop towards the sword.

This was not the Heaven Tribulation Lightning, but was a test for Su Yun.

He gritted his teeth as his qi channels swelled up. Tensing up all the blood vessels, tendons and ligaments in his body, his blademaster clothes were tight, as though it was going to burst anytime soon.

Suddenly!

Su Yun held a breath, brandished his arms and loosen his teeth. Bellowing, all the pure divine spirit Qi in him flowed out and towards the swords.

The swords shook and buzzed. Finally, with a bang, it crushed the red lightning and diverted it away from him, crashing into the two trees beside him.

Bang!!

The trees that got struck by the lightning fell to the ground.

But in that instant, a long silhouette emerged from one of the big tree behind and started circling Su Yun.

Su Yun looked.

It looked just like a kitten but it was as big as a cattle. It was fully covered in blue fur and was enveloped within electric currents. Both of its eyes are deep blue and it's limbs were long, especially it's tail. It was like a lightning. It looked magical.

Thunderbolt spirit!

It had to be a thunderbolt spirit!

Su Yun was overjoyed. He ran up towards the thunderbolt spirit!

The reason that lightning bolts in the electric wood forest would attack human beings was because there was an attraction between lightning and humans, but when Su Yun was attacking these lightnings, he realised that the frequency of the attacks got higher. This was not because of sheer attraction but because of this thunderbolt spirit.

According to rumours, there was a unique spiritual beast in the electric wood forest, and that was the thunderbolt spirit. The thunderbolt spirit could control the lightning in the entire electric wood forest. Most of the time, when people entered the forest, they would get struck by the lightnings due to the attacks from thunderbolt spirit. They controlled the lightnings and attacked the people who trespassed their territories mercilessly. The attacks would start to get more frequent. The start was just a warning which then got fatal as time went by.

Of course, the thunderbolt spirit was the key to obtain the electric wood and it was the way humans sought for in looking for a route. Without its help, no one could survive in this ocean of lightnings.

Swoosh!

The thunderbolt spirit screamed at Su Yun as though it was warning him of something.

“Little rascal!”

Su Yun smiled and suddenly started sprinting towards it.

Swoosh!

The screams from the thunderbolt spirit got fiercer. When Su Yun got nearer, it started to move around Su Yun like lightning but with the words ‘boom boom’ sounding from both sides, the trees started shaking as though they were blown by the winds. They would not stop. The trees seemed to be pulled by the lightning as they came for Su Yun.

From all four directions, it was all lightning, dense and packed. There was no way he could doge!

Su Yun's eyes tensed. Inciting all the qi in his body, he waved his hand.

Swish...

The five elemental Pure Divine Spirit Qi dispersed in all directions. Then, with thousand deep and the death sword attacking, the tracks set up by pure divine spirit qi was activated.

Hua la...

The swords spun crazily and surrounded Su Yun like a raging storm. All of the lightning bolts attacking Su Yun were broken apart! None touched his body.

When the thunderbolt spirit saw this, it retreated a few steps.

In this period of time, with his training, his speed and precision had resulted in the improvement of the Stormy Wind Sword Technique. At the same time, he could maneuver the two swords with the tracks he set in place. His power has definitely increased.

Of course, the difficulty had gone up a bar. Afterall, he had to ensure the two swords would not touch each other. This basically put his eyes to the test. Because of this, Su Yun still dared not use the Stormy Wind Sword Technique but under such situations, he could not care less.

Once the lightnings had disappeared, Su Yun quickly drove his swords and pierced towards the thunderbolt spirit.

Seeing that the lightning bolts had no effect on Su Yun, the thunderbolt spirit's hair stood and it escaped frantically.

Bang...

The swords chased tightly behind it and chopped off a great deal of trees, creating a road of fragments.

Bang!

The lightnings attacked once again.

Su Yun leaned and dodged, but had yet to loosen his drive on the swords.

Without the protection of the swords, he had to end this battle soon or else his body would not be able to tolerate the blows of the lightning bolts.

The thunderbolt spirit knew how powerful Su Yun was, and so, it ran deeper into the forest.

In the deeper areas of the forest, the lightnings were much more stronger. Since thunderbolt spirit could control the lightning, once it lured Su Yun into the deeper regions, Su Yun would never have a chance to win.

He took a deep breath in and aimed accurately at the thunderbolt spirit who was running away. Waving both his hands suddenly, he parted his hands and soon enough, the pure divine spirit qi parted from the sword and turned into the sword Qi.

Heaven Splitting Sword Technique!

Hua la!

The four swords flew and pierced rapidly towards thunderbolt spirit. The four swords ambushed the thunderbolt spirit and sealed it completely.

Thunderbolt spirit was shaking terribly with its hair standing. It curled its body up and dared not escape.

Seeing this, Su Yun breathed a sigh of relief. Quickly, he ran over...

Chapter 167 - An Obscure Smile

This time, after he got in, the elite guards never saw Su Yun walking out of the horrifying electric wood forest.

After several days, there were no traces of him.

On the contrary, the cloud hovering over the electric wood forest was shooting red bolts of lightning into the forest. The forest looked just as though it was a pot of boiling water. The currents flowed messily, as though they were dragon snakes dancing around. It was spectacular.

“Fall back, don’t get struck by these currents!”

The captain shouted and ordered for the group to retreat.

They all set their gaze on this magical forest, their faces looked at it in awe.

“Captain, will that rascal die in there?”

One of the elite guards turned and asked.

“Don’t make wild guesses!”

The captain thought for a while and said: “After all, he dared to obtain the electric wood. That meant that he has some capabilities. Don’t make wild guesses here! Oh, yes, how many days has he been in there?”

“Do we count from the first day we’re here? That rascal has been here for a total of 31 days!!”

“Oh? That’s to say it’s been more than a month?” the captain said blandly: “The patriarch only gave him a month’s time. Young master’s injuries are severe and we must not delay any longer. Wait till he’s out. If he still comes out empty handed, we shall spare him no words and bring him back to the patriarch!”

“Yes, captain!”

All the elite guards shouted in unison.

“Captain, what if he died inside? We wouldn’t know for sure. We can’t just wait here right?” another elite guard asked this time.

“Died in there?”

The captain frowned. If he really died in there, then things would be hard to settle.

Dong Dong Dong Dong!!

Right at this time, explosions rang. Everyone turned to look to see the lightnings in the electric wood forest bursting out with blinding rays. Then, another series of explosions rang. The electric currents rippled through like a blossoming flower. No one knew what was happening to the man.

“We shall wait for another ten days. If ten days had passed and that man had yet to exit from the forest, we will report back to the patriarch and let him decide what to do to save Young Master Feng! We can wait but the Young Master can’t!”

The captain did not hesitate anymore. Looking at the explosives going off, he said: “Instead of putting hopes in this man, why don’t we try too!! Maybe the young master Feng might be saved!”

“Yeah.”

“Then, let’s wait for a tad longer!”

“Mmhmm..”

Everyone nodded in agreement.

But at this point in time, a person exclaimed.

“Captain, look! It looks like someone is coming out!”

“What?”

The captain tensed up as he looked towards the electric wood forest quickly to see a man carrying black swords and a sheath walking towards them. Beside him, there seemed to be another

silhouette...

The captain was stunned.

“Was there anyone else inside the electric wood forest besides him?” he asked frustrated.

“What are you saying, captain? There are electric currents everywhere, how can any living thing survive? What kind of rascal can tolerate such strong electric currents?” someone said.

But quickly, everyone saw that silhouette.

“What kind of monster is that?”

Everyone was dumbfounded.

To see the man kneeling down, petting the spirit head a few times, as it let out a shrilling scream, then he rushed back into the electric wood forest and disappeared.

“This... What happened?”

The captain muttered.

The one walking out of the electric wood forest. Everyone stared: it was Su Yun.

“Master Su!!”

The captain ran over hurriedly and cupped his fist.

“You’ve waited long!”

Su Yun smiled slightly.

The captain studied Su Yun’s body seriously, but saw no injuries inflicted on him. Instantly, he was shocked and stunned.

No injuries sustained from the electric wood forest?

“May I ask Master Su, what cultivation level are you at?”

Because of Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, all these Spirit Soul Disciple elite guards could not determine Su Yun’s level and so, they asked straightforwardly.

“I’m merely a Spirit Core Disciple!” Su Yun laughed.

“Impossible!”

The captain exclaimed: “If your cultivation is not high, how is it that you’re able to come back alive??”

The guards looked at him in disbelief.

This was him being humble! He was just feigning it.

No one would believe him.

Su Yun just remained silent.

Actually, to obtain the electric wood, the key laid in the thunderbolt spirit. It had nothing to do with cultivation level.

The thunderbolt spirit was the owner of the electric wood forest. People came here for the electric wood, but first, they had to lure it out. The reason Su Yun practiced his sword was mainly to increase his cultivation level but also to lure it out. Then, he would capture the thunderbolt spirit and make it open up a route into the deepest area of the electric wood forest to obtain the electric wood. With the help from thunderbolt spirit, the lightning bolts in the deepest area would be split. He did not have to worry about being struck by the lightning. It would be an easy feat for him to obtain the electric wood.

The reason many thought it was a dangerous place was because they did not understand electric wood forest and also, did not know the existence of thunderbolt spirit.

“Maser Su, did you manage to get the electric wood??”

At this time, one of the elite guards asked him quickly.

“Mmhmm, I’ve taken them all, a total of hundred electric woods!”

Su Yun smiled.

“Really?” the elite guards hesitated then bowed to him solemnly:

“Please show us these rare items, Master Su. Let us take a look at it.”

This was to ensure Su Yun was not lying.

Then, Su Yun shook his head: “I can’t take it out now. Wait till we’re at the Mu Family, you’ll see them naturally! Alright guys, let’s head back!!”

After which, Su Yun left immediately.

All the elite guards looked at one another in a daze.

“Let’s head back first. If he was just boasting, and lying to us, he would suffer for it.”

The captain shot a look to them and whispered before he followed through.

On the way back, they rode on their purple horned beasts back to the Mu Family.

And deep within, the pair of eyes that was observing them left quickly too.

....

On the way, Su Yun was quiet. He kept eating the pills and continuously used his Qi to recuperate as though he was preparing for something.

The captain tilted his head and peeped at him. He looked as though he wanted to say something.

Until everyone arrived at a hill not far from Mu Chong City...

It would not take a long time to reach Mu Chong City. The sun was about to set and it was quiet. The hill was steep and it was slightly cold.

“Stop!”

Su Yun stopped his purple horned beast and shouted all of a sudden.

All the elite guards brought their beasts to a halt.

“Master Su, what happened?” the captain asked.

Su Yun looked serious, his eyes were studying his surroundings then he muttered: “Be ready to fight!”

“What?”

The guards were confused.

But the captain did not bother bullshitting. He knew there was a chance for such situation. Immediately, he shouted: “Bring out your weapons and prepare to fight!!”

Clatters...

The guards had their weapons out and ready

Just as they had their weapons out, suddenly, there were ripples forming at the peak of the hill and then, emerging was about fifty masked men.

Once they appeared they rushed towards them!

The killing aura they had been hiding burst out!

“This is an invisible technique! This is bad! We’re being ambushed!”

The captain roared.

“Protect Master Su!! They must be here for the electric wood!!”

The guards split up and each of them took out their treasures to put their mystical techniques to use. With Su Yun as the center, they formed an array pattern.

No doubt about it, these guys were truly the elite guards of the Mu family. They adapted to changes very well. In a blink of an eye, Su Yun was sealed from the front and back. No matter where the opponent was trying to attack, they would not be able to touch Su Yun.

“Kill!”

On the top of the hill, a man in a hat carried a hatchet high in the air and bellowed.

Everyone rushed over with all their might.

Roar!!!!

Bursting out from the elite guards were translucent beast souls, fighting with those incoming intruders.

Soul stone technique!

These people came from the Mu Family, so how could they not know this wonderful technique, right?

Suddenly, the soul stones rushed over, as though they were beasts in strong waters. Quickly, they captured them and tore them apart as though they were true ferocious beasts.

Facing so many soul stones, the men in masks never feared. Since they were here to stop the elite guards of the Mu Family, they were well prepared.

These men took out all of their fire elemental treasures and spewed out flames to burn the soul stones.

The soul stones feared electric currents the most. This was just fire. There were not many electric series treasures sold on the market. To collect these would be extremely difficult and the prices were high, so the fire series treasures would be the second best choice.

But the elite guards were not weak either. As the soul stones disappeared, they ran up and fought with these men.

On the purple horned beast, Su Yun looked at them. His eyes gleaming as though he was thinking of something.

Meanwhile, in the mansion of the Mu family within Mu Chong City, one servant ran frantically towards the main hall.

“Old master! Old master! Bad news!! Bad news!!”

The servant rolled and crawled into the hall, screaming. Looking at his expression, one would think the sky had collapsed.

Sipping onto his tea, Mu Tian hao frowned as he looked at the incoming servant: “What happened?”

As the servant bowed, he shouted anxiously: “Old master, Master Su had obtained the electric wood successfully. But... But just as they had arrived outside of the city, they were ambushed!! The Mu Family elite guards suffered a great loss. Master Su will not be able to hold them long!!”

Ka dang!

The cup in Mu Tian Hao’s hands fell to the ground, breaking into several pieces.

Suddenly, he stood up and stared at him in bewilderment: “Is what you’re saying... True?”

“Absolutely, Old Master! Please, take some measures, or else if Master Su is killed and the electric wood is stolen, it would be the end for Young Master Feng!” that servant pleaded.

“Quick!” Mu Tian Hao shouted: “Get the administrator to gather all of our guards. Inform the administrator clan elder and follow me to the outside of the city to aid them. Quick!”

“Yes, yes, Old Master!!”

The servant replied quickly. With that, he lowered his body and exited.

But just as he retreated from the big door, he revealed an obscure smile....

Chapter 168 - Obsidian Moonstone

Leaving from the main hall, this servant sneaked out carefully.

Taking a few turns, he went through several long corridors before he came to the last exquisite pavilion.

Right in front of the pavilion, the servant kneeled down and shouted: "I'm Zhang Chang Shun, reporting to second master!"

Gu zhi.

The wooden door opened and a middle aged man in a brown clothes walked out.

He looked serious, and had deep set eyes. Walking out of the pavilion, he yelled at Zhang Chang Shun: "Is everything done?"

Zhang Chang Shun raised his head and replied: "Yes, second master. Mu Tian Hao had taken majority of the experts to aid Su Yun. Now, the Mu Mansion should be very weak. It's a good time to attack now!"

"Good!"

A flicker of light shone through Second Master's eyes. He shouted: "I've waited for this chance for a long long time. Finally, the time is ripe... Now, call everyone to gather in front of the forbidden grounds of Mu Family! Quick!"

"Yes, Second Master!"

Zhang Chang Shun replied swiftly before he left.

Second Master Mu's face sank and stepped towards the forbidden grounds of the Mu Family. Very quickly, a group of guards donning exquisite armour, were armed with weapons, followed him behind.

A total of a hundred people marched ferociously towards the forbidden grounds of the Mu Family.

The forbidden grounds of the Mu Family is where they stored all of the failed soul stones. It was also the place where all the ancestors were buried. Other than Mu Tian Hao, no one could enter this place.

The forbidden grounds were guarded by Mu Tian Hao's hand picked guards. There were six of them who were all loyal to the Mu Family.

But with just this six people, they would most definitely not be able to block Second Master Mu.

The forbidden grounds were situated behind the Mu Family estate. It was empty there. If anyone got close, the guards could easily sense it.

Second Master Mu led the army of guards to that place. Without a word, he killed his way through.

The guards could not block off enemies with their bare hands. Soon enough, they died in the hands of Second Master Mu.

“Get in! Get the God Soul Stone for me!”

Second Master Mu roared. Taking the lead, he barged into the forbidden grounds.

Roaming around were the failed Soul Stones. They scurried away when they were frightened by this group of intruders. This was like the hell of Asura where all the fierce beast's souls wandered. They were the failures, whom could not attack or their spiritual powers were weak and were not suited for battle. The Mu Family kept them here. After all, when a soul stone was left to run freely, they would mess up the balance of life and bring troubles to the Mu Family. Keeping them here was the best method. If the Soul Stone could not tolerate the loneliness, they could suicide.

The forbidden grounds also kept abandoned Soul Stones, and amongst those kept there, they also kept the fiercest ones. The ones that could not be controlled.

Amongst them was the God Soul Stone.

The Mu Family was the ancient maker of the Soul Stone. The Soul Stone technique had been passed down for generations, and in the long history of the Soul Stone, there was a heartless, vicious patriarch.

He took his father's soul and cultivated it with the Soul Stone technique to make a special Soul Stone known as the God Soul Stone. The God amongst the Soul Stones.

Using human souls to make Soul Stones was forbidden for a Soul Stone master. It was also forbidden in the Sky Martial Continent. Once that was done, what was the difference between human beings and demons? And so, this vicious patriarch was condemned and suppressed by the public. But, this God Soul Stone he cultivated had become the strongest one in the history of Mu Family, which was admired by several Soul Stone Masters.

“Mu Tian Hao's cultivation is so much higher than mine. To take over his place and become the Mu Family Patriarch, I can only rely on the God Soul Stone. With it, I can take sovereignty over the world and be formidable. The status of the Mu Family will also be on the rise!”

Second Master Mu led the group of people into the forbidden grounds quickly. This was just like a man-made cave. The walls were carved with patterns that emitted blue light and in the center, was a golden fountain on a golden stage. On top of the stage was a piece of pantone colored stone the size of a fist. On top of the stone, there was a seal of a human being.

And around this stone, the abandoned Soul Stones dared not go near.

“God Soul Stone!!”

When Second Master Mu saw it, he was agitated. His eyes were burning with passion.

He walked over quickly towards it.

Swish!

The moment Second Master Mu picked up the piece of pantone coloured stone, he tried to inculcate Profound Spirit Qi into it with the means of forming a rapport with it to own it.

But.

Just as the Profound Spirit Qi inculcated into the pantone stone, it suddenly cracked and a string of mist emerged from it...

Second Master Mu face instantly changed: "It's fake?"

The ones that were following Second Master Mu were all taken aback.

"That's right, it's a fake!"

Just at this moment, a crisp sound emerged.

Second Master Mu turned quickly to a group of people blocking the entrance of the forbidden grounds.

These people were the administrator clan elder of the Mu family, the experts and just right at the front of the group of people was the supposedly unconscious Mu Feng!!

"This is not possible!!"

Second Master Mu muttered, stared in shock at Mu Feng and asked: "You... Didn't you... Uh... fail in your Soul Stone technique and was engulfed by it? How... How are you alive?"

"Engulfed by a Soul Stone?" Mu Feng shook his head and let out a bitter laugh: "Uncle, why are you deceiving yourself? You left the Soul Stone in my body, don't tell me you still don't know?"

Second Master Mu's face changed instantly.

"Uncle, many of the people in the Mu Family knew your intention. Needless to say, my father and myself knew it all too well. You wanted to steal the patriarch position but this position is

bestowed to my father by grandfather. Other than him, no one should lust for it! You... Why did you have such malicious intentions?”

“My father’s cultivation is high and powerful. He has been holding his guard up against you. You have no chance, and so you want to make use of the God Soul Stone to increase your cultivation and force my father to give way with absolute power. It’s just that my father has been sitting in the Mu Family’s mansion all the time. If you barge into the forbidden grounds, you definitely have no chance at all. Therefore, you had to sneak your way through and play dirty. You hurt me intentionally and forced my father to set out of the city to seek electric wood. The electric wood forest is a dangerous place, so other than my father, who can enter and leave the electric wood forest safe and sound, the others can’t. I am my father’s only son, and he can’t just sit around and watch me die. You too guessed that if no one in the Mu Mansion can cure me, he would definitely set off to electric wood forest and this is your chance.”

“But you never thought that, at the key point, Su Yun would come. Not only did he come, he wanted to help the Mu Family obtain the electric wood! This was completely out of your expectations. Su Yun had the protection of the elite guards, and in a short period of time, you can’t kill him. Out of frustration, you sent a few people to spy on him. Once he had obtained the electric wood, you’ll attack.”

“When Su Yun gathered all the electric wood and was heading back to the Mu family, you knew that it was the chance you had been waiting for! First, you sent someone to notify my father, then you sent people to ambush Su Yun. Under such an intense situation, you forced my father out of the mansion to save Su Yun. Since this was an opportunity for you, you used it to steal the object with the intention to take over his place! But, aye... Uncle, in fact, my father and I, and even Master Su Yun saw through your

plans. Don't you know that?"

"Actually, Master Su Yun had returned to the Mu Family one day ago and removed the injuries on my body with the electric wood. Then, to beat you at your plan, when he returned back to Mu Family, he had hidden more Mu Family experts causing the ones that you sent to intercept him, to all die!"

"Also, after my father received the emergency report from Zhang Chang Shun, he did not bring anyone to aid Su Yun. Uncle, you saw it too, everyone's here! You... Should submit into this."

Mu Feng muttered, his voice sounded slightly hoarse.

Second Master Mu was shocked. He started at them with his big eyes, and at the people behind Mu Feng...

After a long time, he lowered his head and asked: "Where's big brother?"

"Father has gone to the ancestor hall to kowtow."

When Second Master Mu heard, he raised his head, looking fierce: "He wants to kill me?"

"My father won't kill you. You're his only brother. He can't bear to. The only method... Is to cripple your cultivation and imprison you."

"Hahahhaha... If that's the case, then why don't you kill me!!"

Second Master Mu looked as if he wanted to fight. Obviously, he would not give in so easily,

"Before that, can I ask you one question?"

"What else does Uncle want to say?"

"Uh, nothing much." He threw those crushed stone into the floor, looking unsatisfied and asked in a low voice: "Where's the real God Soul Stone...?"

"The real God Soul Stone has long been destroyed!" Mu Feng said

blandly: “That piece of God Soul Stone is the ancestor of the Mu Family. How can it exist? If we don’t bury it in peace, then it would be unfilial of the Mu Family. Father has always been looking for a soul expert to disperse all these ancestors. Now, the God Soul Stone is gone like the crushed stones you just threw away.”

The moment Second Master Mu heard, colours drained from his face.

“This is impossible... Impossible...”

He muttered and finally, this news drove him crazy.

That was his only hope. The one hope that could surpassed his own brother. Now that his dreams were dashed, how could it be?

Immediately, he screamed and ran over towards Mu Feng.

“Give me the God Soul Stone!”

Though Second Master Mu’s cultivation was not as high as Mu Tian Hao, his cultivation was still high. This attack seemed like a huge wave engulfing them.

But the experts from the Mu Family were not inferior either. They all pulled out their attacks to defend against Second Master Mu.

Both sides started to fight.

However, ultimately, Second Master Mu was alone. He could never fight against all of them. Within half an hour, he had lost his arms and his cultivation level. He laid on the ground.

“Put him behind bars for now, wait for my father’s orders.”

Mu Feng said.

“Yes, master!”

Everyone cupped their fists

Second Master Mu was carried away.

The Mu Family reclaimed its peacefulness.

Su Yun, who had been standing to one side, turned and was ready to leave.

This matter had been settled. He had also gotten the ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone’ powder. It was time for him to leave.

“Master Su Yun!!”

This time, Mu Feng chased after him.

“Young Master Mu, is there anything else?” Su Yun asked and smiled.

“This time, it was all thanks to you.” Mu Feng bowed 90 degrees respectfully to Su Yun.

“Young Master Mu, you’re too kind. I’ve taken your money to help relieve your burdens. I’m doing this because I need the ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone’ powder.”

“My Mu Family first gave the Soul Stone Powder to Master Su Yun, yet you didn’t take the item. Instead, you stayed behind to help. From this, I can see Master is very grounded, and you’re definitely someone worth making a friend with, but this ‘Yin Yang Soul Stone’ powder is precious, yet mainly used for cultivating. Why? Is Master Su Yun preparing to cultivate some pills?”

“Yeah.”

“Hehe, if that’s the case, Mu Feng still has a type of ingredient Master Su Yun might use!” he said smiling as he took out two crushed stones from his storage ring and handed it to Su Yun.

The two crushed stones were shining gold. Under the sun, it had a rainbow tinge to it. It looked magical.

Seeing that, Su Yun was shocked. Suddenly, he looked overjoy: “Are these Obsidian Moonstones?”

“Yeah. This is the main ingredient to make God Soul Stone. Now that the God Soul Stone is dead, this, I gift it to you as a form of gratitude...” Mu Feng said.

Chapter 169 - The Mysterious Girl

Obsidian Moonstones were the key ingredient in concocting the 'Triple Yang Universe Pill'. It formed the base of the pill. The constitution of any ingredients, changes or refinement would be completed only with it. Without it, these ingredients could not be processed.

The Obsidian Moonstone would usually appear during new moon. It was very rare. Su Yun worried about collecting the ingredients to make obsidian moonstone because without it, nothing could be done. There was nothing recorded in his memories. He could only try his luck and depend on the information he gathered. Such ingredients were rare, they were also hard to find on the market.

Now however, Mu Feng had gifted him two pieces of Obsidian Moonstone. It was definitely timely assistance, because now that he has them, Su Yun could spend his time better.

Of course, Mu Feng did this with an intention, but most of all, he was being polite.

"Thank you." Su Yun took the Obsidian Moonstone and studied it to ensure there were no flaws before he placed it carefully into his storage ring.

"The one that should be saying thank you should be my Mu Family!"

Mu Feng laughed as he said: "Master Su had helped the Mu Family several times. We're indebted to you. If Master Su did not lend a helping hand this time round, the Mu Family would definitely land in danger. I have been harmed by my uncle, my father knew it clearly but he was his brother after all. Even if he knew, he could not bear to move against him. Unless in extreme situations, he would never make a move against him, but uncle could no longer wait patiently. When father was in a difficult

situation, and had to set off to obtain the electric wood, the Mu Family would be put in grave danger. But if he did not, I would die. It was a tough choice to make. Luckily for us, you appeared and saved all of us!”

After hearing Mu Feng’s words, he seemed to know Su Yun was Limitless Sword God.

“I was just lending a helping hand. The reason I’m here is because I wanted these Soul Stone powder.”

Mu Feng bowed to Su Yun once again and said: “May I ask, what pill Master is making? Are there any ingredients that you still need? Maybe Mu Feng can help.”

After hearing that, his eyes lit up. The Mu Family had great finances and maybe they could help him out.

“This pill is very rare, it’s called the ‘Triple Yang Universe Pill’. Maybe young master Mu has never heard of it. It is mainly made up of four ingredients. As of now, I’m still missing the ‘Aqua Meteorite’ and ‘Wu Huang Flower’ to create the pill.”

“Aqua Meteorite? Wu Huang Flower?”

Mu Feng muttered as he felt unfamiliar with these two items. Finally, he reluctantly shook his head: “I’m sorry, Master Su. Mu Feng doesn’t know much and it’s true. I have never heard of these two items, but Mu Feng will try his best and help Master obtain these two items.”

Su Yun was not disappointed to hear that. Instead, he replied: “Young Master Mu, you’re too kind. It has already been a great help that you gave me the obsidian moonstone. Great, it’s getting late. I still have to find these two ingredients. I shan’t stay for long. Goodbye!”

“I’ll send someone to send you off, master!”

“No thanks.”

Su Yun waved and walked off, riding on his purple horned beast, he left.

Mu Feng stood at the door looking at the fading silhouette, breathing out hard.

“Young Master, is that Su Yun? Who is he? Have we met him before?”

The servant who followed Mu Feng around asked curiously.

“We’ve met. Not just met, he had saved my life!” Mu Feng shot him a look and said: “Send out my orders. In the future, Master Su Yun shall be an honoured guest of our Mu Family. No one can stop him if he wants to enter or leave the Mu Family. It’s the same for Limitless Master.”

“Uh... Yes, Master!”

....

....

After leaving the Mu Family, Su Yun had been heading west. Out of the Mystical Mountain Range to the west side towards Savage Range.

Jue Lian District was located in the northern side of the main route. In the entire land of the northern side, there were a total of ten over regions. The main regions were Jue Lian District, Mystical Mountain Range, Great Cyan District, Savage Range and Yellow Speck Range, and last, the one that required qualifications to enter, Eternal Jade Range.

Other than those, the rest belonged to Long Ao Nation. Long Ao Nation is situated just above the northern side. It occupied a huge space on the map as it opened more territories. It was the greatest and most powerful country in the north.

The Savage Region main sects were Three Items Deity Palace and Smokey Wind Valley. But Su Yun was not here for them, he was

there for a small country called ‘Great Empress Nation’.

The Great Empress Nation was not big. It was probably not even one tenth the size of Ao Long nation, but the Great Empress Nation’s grounds were built on soil that was rich in nutrients. The Great Empress Nation had the biggest flat lands and mines in the northern region. They were the main source producer for all the ingredients to cultivate pills and treasures.

Mu Feng had never heard of Wu Huang Flower but he had received news that the king of Great Empress Nation had one. Maybe, the Aqua Meteorite could be found here as well.

Su Yun pondered and hastened his pace.

Not knowing how long he had walked for, the purple horned beast passed by an obsolete mountain.

He looked around and felt somehow familiar. Looking carefully, he realised this was the ‘Heavenly Dog Mountain’ that was not far from the savage range.

“Heavenly Dog Mountain... Heavenly Dog Mountain. If this is the Heavenly Dog mountain, then he was not far from that spiritual cave?”

As if he thought of something suddenly, he got off the purple horned beast and ran towards the mountain.

The Heavenly Dog Mountain was an abandoned mountain. There was not much vegetation growing, needless to say, there were not many animals or beasts living there. But there was a natural cave mansion in Heavenly Dog Mountain. In the cave mansion, the spirit Qi filled the mansion. Anyone who entered it to cultivate could quickly raise their profound spirit Qi by about ten percent. No one knew for sure why the cave mansion had such a power. Not many people even knew the existence of this cave. Someone once said, one of the almighty beings had recuperated in this place before. His blood stained the cave mansion and therefore bestowed

a miraculous spiritual power in this cave mansion. Someone also said this heavenly dog mountain was actually a gigantic dog and this cave mansion was a spiritual eye of the dog and hence, would have such powers. Everyone had their own story, nobody knew who was right or wrong.

“This is great, I can head over to the cave mansion to obtain the sword!”

Su Yun said to himself and ran towards the road according to his memory told him.

Soon after, he got near to the side of a cave. It was the cave that has been passed down for many years in the southern region, the heavenly dog cave mansion, appeared before him.

Su Yun got onto his purple horned beast and rode in. Just as he got into the mansion, he was surrounded by strong Profound Spirit Qi. All the Qi channels in his body and his spiritual essence seemed to be caressed by a young lady. He felt awesome. When his spirit essence opened, all the Qi channels relaxed. This sensation was intoxicating.

Even the purple horn beast between his crotch let out a satisfying moan as it laid its body on the ground, not willing to move.

Su Yun got off its body and walked towards the cave mansion to find that no one lived there. It was empty. Taking the ingredients out of his storage ring, he set up a precaution array at the entrance of the cave and made the purple horned beast on a lookout as he entered deep into the cave to find an empty land before he took out the Limitless Sword Sheath and activated it...

Hua la!

The long, black sword sheath let out a series of eye-catching radiances and formed a light door as tall as a man.

Su Yun took a deep breath. As he stared into the light door, his heart started thumping fast.

This time, he had to rely on himself without sword elder.

Taking out the sword stone from the storage ring, he threw it in and followed through.

Swosh!

The radiance from the light door grew and stung his eyes. It took a while before the light died down.

When Su Yun opened his eyes again, he realised he was no longer at the comfort of the heavenly dog's cave mansion. Instead, he was in the fairyland within the Limitless Sword Sheath.

Only....

When he looked down.

“Where is this place?”

Su Yun hesitated.

This was not the place he took out the death sword, Engraved Dragon Blade, nor the thousand deep sword. Instead, it was another long staircase!

The staircase led to somewhere far away. It totaled up to millions of steps and it extended up all the way. At the other end of the stairs was a beautiful, splendid fairy palace that was floating in the air. That was the place where the mother of sword was hidden.

And on the steps, there were countless swords embedded.

Some of them were glorious while some were dull. Some looked sad while others looked magical. There were all sorts of heavenly swords.

Just that.. Each of them were not easy to get.

Was this his saddest moment in life? There were so many great swords yet he could only look at them but not touch them. Not only was he lusting for them, it was driving him insane.

Never mind, he had to take them out one by one. When his

cultivation was high enough, he would take the mother of sword. These had to be in his hands!

Su Yun's greed was growing, but he would not lose his senses because of his greed.

He calmed himself down and looked at the long flaming red sword up ahead and stepped towards it immediately.

"What are you doing?"

Right at this moment, a gentle voice emerged just like a breeze. It was so soothing to hear.

Su Yun's heart skipped a beat just like a bird who got frightened. Quickly, he turned and darted his eyes around: "Who's that?"

Then, it was just empty as before, there was no one else there.

Could it be... Just an illusion?

Su Yun doubted as he turned around and muttered to himself, but just as he turned his head, a delicate, small face appeared right in front of him.

Two faces were only an inch apart, so each of them could sense the other person's breath.

"....."

"....."

Su Yun stared in bewilderment.

But very quickly, he retreated back as he stared in shock at this lady who appeared out of nowhere!!

The girl had an almost perfect oval-shaped face. She had long, luscious locks that extended all the way to her ankles. Yet, her hair was snow white just like a waterfall and as the wind blew, her hair danced in the air. Her skin especially, was snow white. There was not a flaw on her. Her hair and her skin complemented each other. Her eyes were glistening like the water as she had a gentle smile on

her. It was just so ever intoxicating and pure. Her lips were plump and glossy, her fingers were long and she looked just so perfect.

She was just wearing a white skirt, without any accessories, she stood there almost naked, without treasures, nor make up or even a pair of shoes.

Su Yun stared at the girl to see her rising chest and her perky breasts...

Was she not wearing any lingerie?

Su Yun was shocked.

“Who... Are you?”

He opened his mouth.

The two stood still and looked at each other...

There was not a sound around them.

Chapter 170 - I am the Sword

“Who am I?”

The sweet lady placed her jaded fingers on her peachy lips as she looked at Su Yun in doubt. Then she continued to ask: “Who are you?”

“Who am I?” Su Yun’s eyes opened wide as he looked at her, feeling every ounce of Qi on her, only to find that there was not a tinge of her profound spirit Qi’s wave.

It did not look like she was hiding it on purpose?

Su Yun sniffed hard to only smell a whiff of aroma, it was unusually fresh, just as though he had just awaken from his dream.

The girl looked at him with her shiny eyes. She looked confused.

“What are you doing here?”

The girl asked gently and imitated Su Yun sniffing around.

Then, Su Yun backed off in alarm as he started at her with a precarious gaze.

“Do you know what this place is?”

The girl shook her head.

“Then why are you here?”

The lady shook her head still.

“Who are you?”

The girl shook her head once again.

“You should at least remember how you got here, right?”

Then...

The girl just shook her head with her silvered hair.

“I... I don’t know anything... Can’t remember anything... Do you know that? What about you?” She asked lightly as she landed her

gaze on Su Yun. Her curiosity was growing.

She looked just like a confused baby.

After hearing all these, Su Yun's face congealed.

Why would a girl suddenly appeared here?

Why was she in the sword sheath? Who was she?

Su Yun was lost without Sword Elder. There was no one he could even talk to.

But, he must be cautious! He must not be soft hearted.

Su Yun thought, and in his eyes, there was an intention to kill.

"You say you don't know anything?" he interrogated.

"I'm not sure who I am, I don't know what this place is, neither do I know who you are... But it's so boring here. Do you want to take me away?" she asked as she looked at Su Yun with her innocent face.

"Mmhhh, I'll take you away!"

As he replied, he reached out to his storage ring.

He was not sure if she was a safe person.

Since he could not make sure of that, then he was in danger. Any danger must be eliminated no matter how beautiful, how graceful she was....

Walking towards the girl, he took out thousand deep sword. Emerging from the sword was a gloomy, icy cold intention. As he got closer to the girl, the sword's intention gradually clouded over.

The girl looked at him oddly. She did not make any move, nor did she put up any resistance. Even her beautiful eyes had no fear at all... Nor any precautions...

Was she faking it?

Su Yun suddenly looked sly. Walking over, he chopped towards

the girl's head.

The whistles of thousand deep sword burst with its sword intention as it charged towards her fiercely.

He had no intention of showing mercy. He was giving all out no matter whether this girl was kind or evil, it did not matter.

He needed to eliminate all threats.

Even if it was committing a sin!

But!

Just as the thousand deep was about to split open the girl's head, the aura on thousand deep sword faded suddenly. All the energy on the surface disappeared into thin air. The sword fell onto her head like a cotton ball...

Slap!

A soft clatter was heard.

“Oowww..”

The girl caressed her head with both her hands and knelt down. She teared innocently.

“What are you doing?” She exclaimed.

But, Su Yun did not bother about her. Instead, he looked at the thousand deep sword on his hand in faze.

Thousand deep sword looked faded and dull. There was not an ounce of energy in it, it had all been sucked away!

Right now, thousand deep sword was just like a frail person. It did not had any destructive powers.

What exactly happened?

Su Yun retreated back in shocked.

Was it because of this girl?

Suddenly, a faded radiance entered Su Yun's eyes.

It was coming from the girl's neck. A ray of snow bright sword seal, covered with patterns. This seal was probably just the size of a thumb, but it was as bright as the sun.

“I’ve never seen this tattoo before. Why is it there now?”

Su Yun placed his gaze back onto the thousand deep sword in his hand.

“Unless... It was because of thousand deep sword?”

And this sword seal was emitting a magical... Qi? It did not seem like Profound Spirit Qi. What could it be?

Suddenly, his eyes darted and walked over.

“You had a mosquito on your head earlier on, so I did that. I’m so sorry!”

Su Yun played with his words.

“Is that so?” the girl looked at him innocently.

“Of course!”

Su Yun said seriously. Looking at the white coloured sword seal on her neck, he thought and asked: “That, what’s that?”

“Huh?”

The girl looked towards where Su Yun was pointing but she could not see anything. In panic, she started blushing.

Seeing this girl, she was completely muddle-headed.

Su Yun shook his head silently as though he had thought too much. He could not care any less and so, he reached out and caressed the sword seal.

Then.

Just as Su Yun’s finger came in contact with that bright sword seal, the sword seal burst out with a great deal of energy. This energy was like a whirlpool, tugging onto Su Yun’s fingers. In a second, it sucked out all of the energy within his body and

instantly, his body became weak, his vision turned dark and he fell unconscious. It was the same for the girl as well. The two laid on the ground as the sword sheath regained its peacefulness.

....

....

Not knowing how long had passed, the energy in their bodies recovered gradually. They also regained their consciousness.

Su Yun opened his eyes slowly to feel weak. He could only lie in front of the stairs and stared at the sky...

After half an hour later, he finally had the energy to bring himself up.

It was hard for him to get up. Looking around, everything was as per normal. The only thing different was the odd girl was laying on the ground not far from him.

And, the sword seal on her chest had expanded ten fold. It had covered half of her chest. The sword seal was glimmering. It was amusing.

What was this exactly?

Su Yun pressed onto his throbbing head and muttered to himself.

“Oww...”

Right at this moment, she cried out. Then, the silver haired girl opened her eyes slowly to get up, Her frail body looked like a stem of a flower being blown in the wind. It looked thin and pathetic. Especially her translucent clothes. It was hard to cover her figure. A pair of long legs drove him crazy.

As she got up, she sat on the floor and pressed onto her forehead as she sighed lightly.

“It’s so painful!”

She exclaimed. Lifting up her water like eyes, she looked towards

Su Yun suspiciously: “Hey, rascal. Why are you here in the Limitless Sword Sheath?”

Her voice was still crisp and soothing but it no longer contained much tenderness in it. Instead, now it sounded somewhat mature, lazy, containing a hint of disdain... And slightly tinged with caution.

Also... What did that mean?

Suddenly, why was she like a changed person?

Su Yun was stunned.

“Ahhh!”””

Suddenly, a shrilling scream pierced through the air.

Su Yun covered his ears quickly and backed off as he looked at the girl carefully to see that her head was lowered and her eyes big as she stared at her chest in shock.

The sword seal was still glimmering but very quickly, the sword seal started to spin and shrink. Not for long, it returned back to the size of a thumb and the radiance was fading.

Looking at it, the girl suddenly raised her head, her eyes were fuming as she rushed over angrily.

“You son of a bitch!”

Suddenly, she raised her hand and slapped towards Su Yun.

Only.

Her fist didn’t have an ounce of Profound Spirit Qi nor did it contain much strength. When it landed on Su Yun’s chest, it was soft as ever. It did not harm him nor cause him any pain.

Su Yun looked at this weird scene in a daze. He was lost and confused.

He regained back his senses and pressed onto the girl’s forehead, pushing her away. He asked in doubt: “Who the hell are you? Why

are you so different from just now?”

The girl was not as strong as Su Yun. Moaning, she gave up and hugged her perky breasts. Arrogantly, she replied: “Young lad, I’m a sword!”

“You’re a slut?”

(TN: Sword and slut in chinese sounds the same, with the pronunciation of Jian (4)) “I’m a sword!!” The girl was flushing red.

“Oh...” Su Yun nodded. But very quickly, he looked shocked: “What did you just say? You’re the sword?”

“Yeah!”

The girl moaned as her silver hair moved slightly like a curtain.

“I’m a sword in the Limitless Sword Sheath, but I’m not any ordinary sword. I was once a cultivator but because I wanted to repay my benefactor, I turned myself into a sword to help him!”

“Where’s that benefactor of yours?”

“I’m not sure.”

The girl groaned: “It’s been a long time ever since I can sense his existence. Maybe, this sword sheath is lost.”

“Or, maybe he’s dead.”

Su Yun said.

The girl glared at Su Yun: “If he’s dead, I’ll return back to a human being and regain my freedom!”

“Then leave.”

Su Yun did not mind.

The girl’s chest rose up and down as she stared at him with killer eyes.

“But I won’t leave for now!”

“Why!”

“I’m being owned by you!”

“Am I that charming?” Su Yun caressed his face.

“Oh, please!” the girl snorted. She pointed to the sword seal on her neck and asked: “Do you know what this is?”

“What?”

“This is my contract!” the lady clenched her teeth: “You should know that all the swords in the sword sheath needs to be subdued first before you can use it right?”

“Yes, but...”

“You only need to touch my contract and you can subdue me. Also, you can control me temporarily.”

“I’ve heard the stronger the sword is, the harder it is to subdue. Why is yours so simple?”

Su Yun teased.

“You... You dirty fellow!” the girl was flustered: “That’s because the benefactor and the sword sheath had lost contact for a long time so, I entered into a snooze mode. All my consciousness, memory, talents, cultivations etcetera are all sealed away! Which is why you can get it so easily! Normally, who can subdue me?”

She had never thought of someone entering the sword sheath anyway.

“Oh? Why did you have to seal away your memories?”

“To repay my benefactor. I promised him I’d keep watch over the swords for five thousand years. If I don’t do that, how am I going to live for such a long time?”

Ultimately, she would feel so lonely.

“Don’t you know the sword sheath would be passed on to others?”

“I know, but I never expected it so soon...”

“Soon?” Su Yun was slightly confused but seeing the sword seal on her neck, he was stunned: “With a touch, the contract is sealed. Wouldn’t that mean...”

“You’re thinking too much.”

The girl’s eyes faded and shook her head: “Rascal! I’ve written this contract on my own. It’s been there since a long time ago. But... The benefactor did not seal the contract with me.”

No wonder this girl was so angry with a touch.

Su Yun started to understand all of these.

The benefactor saved this lady’s life. To repay him, she turned into a sword and used herself as a contract. Then, her benefactor rejected, but she was stubborn and so, she forced her way into the sword sheath, hoping one day she could help her benefactor out. But just like that, she waited for thousands of years.

Chapter 171 - Good Things

It was all just a one sided love.

Su Yun smiled bitterly as he shook his head: “So that means now that I’ve sealed the contract, you’ve to serve me for five thousand years?”

“Heh, how is that possible? My sword wheel had been spinning for four thousand nine hundred and ninety rounds. There’s ten rounds left and that means, my contract only has ten years left. I’ll only serve you for ten years!” sword replied.

“Only ten years? No thanks.”

Su Yun shrugged: “You’re free now! I have absolutely no interest in using a lady as a sword.”

“You!” The lady was flustered. Clenching her teeth: “You really think I’m willing? Your cultivation level is so low, how are you fit to be my owner? Once this contract has been sealed, it can’t be broken! If I leave you, or leave this sword sheath, my cultivation will fade away! I have to stay by your side for ten years, until this contract ends.”

“Fade away? Where will it fade to?”

“You don’t have to know.” the girl’s eyes glimmered with radiance.

“Oh? Don’t tell me it’ll be transferred to me?” Su Yun laughed.

The girl remained quiet.

Su Yun did not probe further. Right now, he wanted to get away. It was obviously impossible for him to obtain another sword. Glancing at the girl, he asked: “You said you’re a sword but there’s not a sword on you? How am I supposed to use this sword?”

Could it be a unique sword technique?

“Here!”

The girl pointed to her chest and said blandly: “The sword seal contains all of my cultivation level. After pulling the sword out, I’ll be no different from an ordinary human being. When you’re using my sword, you have to ensure my safety at all times. If I die, all the cultivation that I have placed on the sword would be gone!”

She pointed to Su Yun’s chest and said: “Now, you have a sword seal on your chest too. The only person that has the sword seal can pull out my sword!”

“You have placed all your cultivation in the sword?”

Su Yun’s eyes lit up as he stared at her fair chest. His eyes were burning with passion.

Suddenly, he reached out for it.

Then, the girl retreated quickly, covering her chest she asked frantically: “What are you doing?”

“Pulling out the sword!” Su Yun said.

“You think you can use my sword any time? Unless it’s under specific circumstances, you must not use me!”

After hearing that, Su Yun frowned: “You’re serving me now, shouldn’t I familiarise myself with this sword of yours? Isn’t this considered a special circumstance? Now, this is a special circumstance!”

“No!”

“Hehe, good! Good! You’re merely just saying this. In fact, you’re not agreeing to it. You’re so hard to please! I don’t want a sword like you!”

Su Yun was too lazy to bullshit anymore with this girl. He turned and left right away!

Wasn’t she just toying with him now!

“Come back!!” The girl stamped her feet and shouted anxiously.

But Su Yun could not bother any more. Stepping into the air, he left the sword sheath.

Hua la.

Very quickly, he was back at Heavenly Dog Mountain's cave.

Looking at the sword sheath on the ground, he sat crossed legged, spat out some impure Qi, and began borrowing the unique profound spirit qi in the Heavenly Dog Mountain to recover his own Qi.

Although this time, he obtained a new sword without much difficulty, he was still down on his luck.

He never once got a sword out, and instead, he met a crazy girl instead.

"I don't know if she'll be in danger, or if she is a threat."

Su Yun muttered and pulled open his clothes to look at his chest. Indeed, there was a glowing sword seal.

Once his profound spirit qi had recovered, Su Yun kept his sword sheath and set off towards Great Empress Nation.

The purple horned beast was recharged in the Heavenly Dog Mountain. Its body was covered with Profound Spirit Qi as though he had popped some pills and was walking at full charge. The grounds were shaking and very soon, they arrived at Great Empress Nation.

In front of the palace of Great Empress Nation.

"Please send a report to the king of Great Empress Nation that there's someone from Blossom Heart Valley here to visit."

Su Yun stopped in front of the door and shouted towards a soldier donned in purple armour.

"Blossom Heart Valley?"

The soldier in purple armor studied Su Yun. Seeing this young

lad so puerile, he waved frustratingly: “The king is busy. He has no time for you. Please leave!”

“Quick, move it!”

The soldiers shouted, intending to scare Su Yun away.

Bang!

A sword was pulled out and a sharp sword Qi rippled. With a turn of his hands, he pierced the sword into the ground.

“I’m sorry. I must have said it wrongly. Go and report now and tell your king the clan elder of Blossom Heart Valley, Su Yun is here to see him!! He shall bear the consequences if he refuses to me!!”

“Clan elder?”

The soldiers were shocked. Looking at the sword pierced into the ground, they were all in fear.

If he was a clan elder, naturally he was different.

Although Great Empress Nation was a country, their power is just as strong as a sect. There were not many experts in that nation, they held very few lands and so, they were sure not to offend people from Blossom Heart Valley.

“You’re the clan elder? Don’t try to smoke your ass around!”

“The badge is here!”

He took out the badge Pill King had bestowed to him.

The soldiers glanced at it and could not find any flaws on it.

“So, so you were actually actually a clan elder. Subordinate will go and make a report!”

The soldiers bowed politely and scurried off.

At the hall in the palace, a plump, middle-aged man sat in a dragon robe and a crown. He looked at the incoming man with dignity.

There was only one minister beside him. Other than him, the rest of the cabinet had not arrived.

“Su Yun pays respects to your majesty!”

Su Yun cupped his fist.

“You’re the clan elder of blossom heart valley?” The king of Great Empress Nation frowned and asked: “Since when did Blossom Heart Valley have such a young clan elder?”

“Just recently.”

Su Yun chuckled.

Blossom Heart Valley was situated at the border of Jue Lian District and Great Cyan District. From here, one needed to travel for days. In such a short period of time, the king of Great Empress Nation couldn’t tell if Su Yun’s identity was real. Moreover, he had the badge from pill king as a proof. There was no doubt about his identity.

“Is that so?” the King of Great Empress Nation was suspicious but who dared to play a joke like this? Also, the badge was truly from Blossom Heart Valley. The minister could see he was not a simple man, could not see his cultivation, and dared not offend him. The minister was a Spirit Soul Disciple cultivator and was strong, but if even he could not see the depths of this person, could it be that this person was an unknown strong martial artist?

“The diplomatic relations between Great Empress Nation and Blossom Heart Valley has always been great. May I know why the Blossom Heart Valley sent a clan elder to my Great Empress Nation?”

“Oh, I’m here to seek for an item to save a person. This item is called ‘Wu Huang Flower’. As of now, only the people of Great Empress Nation are in possession of it. I have been searching high and low for it yet to no avail. And so, I’m here to ask for help.”

Su Yun begged.

“Wu Huang Flower?”

The king and ministers looked at one another, all of their faces sunk.

“I do have one Wu Huang Flower. This item is mainly used for cultivating pills. I have no powerful cultivating pill master in Great Empress Nation and it’s useless for me to keep it. I can most definitely gift it to you but this has been reserved by another person.”

Hong Xiang looked bad: “Not long ago, the people from Ming Ying School purchased the Wu Huang Flower with a great deal of money. I have promised them and they should be here to collect it, so I can no longer give the Wu Huang Flower to you. Please forgive me.”

“What?”

Su Yun was stunned. He lowered his head and pondered: “I’ll exchange it with treasures and money too. Please hand it over to me! I need it to save a person!”

“This...”

Hong Xiang was in a difficult position now

Great Empress Nation dared not offend words from blossom Heart Valley but it did not mean the people from Ming Ying School was easy to offend either.

“I’ll provide a batch of most useful recipes of pills for you. They are the rarest items on earth. With them, your country can grow and expand. You’re not lacking in money, I believe this is what you need?”

“Recipes to make pills?”

Hong Xiang was moved.

Indeed, the Great Empress Nation produced ingredients and was never short of money. They lacked of techniques. Only, they had

already promised, and how could they go back on their words?

Seeing that Hong Xiang and the ministers were thinking twice, Su Yun made use of this chance and gave them more advantages. But right at this moment, a crisp voice rang.

“Don’t even think about taking the Wu Huang Flower! Nobody can take away the things Ming Ying School wants!”

Su Yun looked towards the arrogant voice, he saw a man whose body was covered in accessories and had two daggers along with black needles hanging around his waist walking towards him.

The man was pale and in between his brows, there was a tear drop. Right at this moment, he smirked at Su Yun.

Behind him were eight masked men who also had a body covered with accessories. Only, their aura had a deathly presence.

Right, an aura of death.

There was not much life in them. If it was not for them walking, and standing in front, everyone would have thought they were dead.

Su Yun stared at these men and felt something was off. Then, the man walked over and cupped his fist to king Hong Xiang: “Your Majesty, I wonder if you’re done preparing? I need to take it immediately!”

Su Yun frowned slightly.

“It has all been prepared.”

Hong Xiang shot a look at the minister. Nodded, he raised his hands and shouted: “Bring it over!”

Very quickly, a eunuch brought a embroidered box over.

That Qi, it was Wu Huang Flower!

Su Yun looked solemn.

He was only left with the Wu Huang Flower and aqua meteorite.

Currently, he knew that Great Empress Nation had one Wu Huang Flower. It was very hard to grow Wu Huang Flower and searching for it would be extremely tedious. If he did not take it now, he did not know when he would be able to get his hands on one.

The eunuch passed the embroidered box to Hong Xiang. Hong Xiang took it over and walked towards the man who had a row of black needles hung around his waist.

“Master Hu Fa, in this embroidered box is the Wu Huang Flower. Don’t go back on your words!”

“I won’t dare to! You’ve asked for it personally, and I shall return it in your hands!”

The man laughed as he took the embroidered box. Then he reached out into his storage ring.

“Wait a minute!”

Su Yun opened his mouth.

“Yeah?”

The two looked at him.

Su Yun stared at the man with black needles and hesitated: “Can you exchange Wu Huang Flower with me?”

“Give it to you?”

The man stared at Su Yun with eyes wide open before he laughed: “Hahaha, who are you young lad? Why should I give it to you?”

“This is the clan elder of Blossom Heart Valley!”

Hong Xiang said.

“Clan elder from Blossom Heart Valley? Since when did Blossom Heart Valley nominate such a young clan elder? But, even if you’re from Blossom Heart Valley, I still won’t give it to you! Who do you think you are, trying to take things away from my Ming Ying School? Fuck off! Don’t even think about it.”

The man kept his smile and ignored this ‘clan elder’ from Blossom Heart Valley.

Just as he was about to walk out of the hall, Su Yun opened his mouth again: “What must I do for you to give Wu Huang Flower to me? Lay out the conditions, any conditions! This Wu Huang Flower is very important to me. I need to have it!”

“Oh?”

The man stopped in his foot tracks, turned to look at Su Yun. His eyes lit up as though he had thought of something.

“You really want it?”

“Of course!”

“I can give it to you. Actually, I’m using it as a betrothal gift. But since you’ve said it, then let me think about the conditions.” The man caressed his head and thought carefully as he studied Su Yun then he asked: “What’s your cultivation level?”

“Eighth rank of Spirit Intermediate Disciple!”

“So low?”

Hong Xiang and the man was shocked.

Su Yun removed the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye.

When his Qi flowed out, everyone believed him.

“Seemed like you have a pretty awesome treasure on hand.”

The man said and walked over. Closing his eyes, he sniffed his Qi and his eyes lit up: “Young rascal, your Qi is very pure. Seems like your gifts are good!”

“Why are you asking this?”

“Hehe, I’m just asking, young lad. If you really want Wu Huang Flower, help me settle some things. Once that is done, it will belong to you. How’s that?”

“What is it?”

“Something good!” the man giggled.

Chapter 172 - The Demonic Temple

Su Yun did not stay in the Great Empress Nation for long before he was led away by this man who had black needles hanging around his waist. As a group, they galloped out of Great Empress Nation and headed North.

Out of Su Yun's expectation, this pale looking man whose waist was covered with black needles was actually the famous protector of Ming Ying School, Liu Xin Dong. he was known for his vicious methods. His cultivation level was high as he cultivated secret techniques. No one could be on par with him. He never thought that this man was him.

Wasn't Hu Qian Mei also the protector of Ming Ying School?

Su Yun started panicking.

He had to avoid Hu Qian Mei. She had seen him before and knew that he was Limitless. She also knew that he had the Heavenly Crystal on him. If she saw him, things would take a turn for the worst.

However, Su Yun was not worried about Liu Xin Dong. He was sure that Liu Xin Dong did not know that the Heavenly Crystal was on him because Hu Qian Mei would divulge that information. After all, if she did so, Liu Xin Dong would attack him. If Su Yun died, Hu Qian Mei's life would also be in danger, why would she act recklessly?

"This is the direction to Ming Ying School? Why? Is Protector Liu bringing me to Ming Ying School?"

Su Yun looked up and started asking.

"We're not going to Ming Ying School but to a rather unique place. Just follow me."

Liu Xin Dong laughed as he hastened their pace.

Su Yun did not speak but he was extremely cautious.

Liu Xin Dong's cultivation level was incredible. He was most probably at the peak of Spirit Soul Disciple. All the names on the wanted list he had killed was nothing compared to this existence. If he does not use the Heavenly Crystal, Su Yun would not be able to defeat him. If he only relied on Sprite's Shadow, it would still be tough on him.

Looking at the situation, if this man was acting odd, he had to leave as soon as possible.

Su Yun took a deep breath slowly. If not for the Wu Huang Flower, he would never do such a thing.

"Young man, you better be careful. This man is not simple!"

Just as Su Yun was deep in his thoughts, a gentle voice rang in his head.

"Crazy girl, is that you?"

"You, do you want to die?? I have a high cultivation in the sword, okay! How dare you be so rude to me? Wait till the contract ends and for the sword to disappear, I'll regain my cultivation and teach you a lesson!"

Obviously, the sword girl's Qi was not swift as she roared.

Su Yun shut his eyes and turned a deaf ear.

After a moment of silence, she opened her mouth.

"Young man, I'm warning you, you better not take my good intentions as garbage!"

"Thanks, I know he's not simple!" Su Yun replied.

"Then, why are you following him? Aren't you afraid he'll betray you?"

"I need the Wu Huang Flower to save a person. Time's running out, I need to get the Wu Huang Flower no matter how dangerous

it gets!”

“What kind of person is so important to you?”

“My kin!”

“Ah, I never thought I’d see that soft side of yours. I thought you’re a cold, heartless bastard. Not bad, at least I have something to admire you about. Let me remind you one more time, the eight of them following behind him seems to be suppressed by some magical mystical technique. These eight men are no longer human beings, they’re probably just zombies!”

“Zombies?” Su Yun was taken aback.

“Can you see the row of needles around his waist?”

“You can see it?”

“I can see them through the sword sheath!”

“What’s wrong with the needles?”

“It’s moving!”

Once the sword lady said it, Su Yun stared at the waist of Liu Xin Dong.

Then, Su Yun’s face turned ugly.

The needles had always been moving but they were not moving because of the tremors from the purple horned beast but because of the rhythm. When they collided with one another, they emitted a soft clicks like how a ripple would dispersed in all directions. This sound had no effect on an ordinary person. Or even, people would not mind but to those eight men behind, it had a special effect.

They seemed to receive orders when the needles collided with one another!

“You mean these black needles are a treasure, and that is what controls the eight men?”

Su Yun muttered to himself.

“It should be. It’s vicious enough to use human beings as treasures!”

“So you do think like that, luckily, I haven’t used you yet!”

“Get lost!”

The sword girl moaned.

Half a day passed, and the sun was setting. When the night falls, Su Yun had no idea where he was. He could only see Liu Xin Dong leading them to the front of a gigantic temple.

This temple was ruined and old. It seemed to be abandoned for a long time. There was not a single monk in the temple. Even the surroundings of the temple was barren, with nothing to be seen.

“What’s this place?”

Su Yun peeped at the temple and asked.

“A temple built by a demon.”

Liu Xin Dong came down from his purple horned beast and walked over.

“Below this temple are 8 thousand 8 hundred and 18 monk corpses. The demon refined and turned them into a ten thousand bone treasure. But before he could succeed, he was destroyed by justice. The grievance in this temple is too great, and hard to destroy, so it was kept. Rascal, I want you to get something for me. Because this temple is very special, once someone with a high cultivation enters, all of his cultivation would be engulfed and it would activate all 8 thousand 8 hundred and 18 corpses, giving them an opportunity to be alive temporarily. If that happens, it would mean big trouble, so I need your help. Only a person like you with a low cultivation level can enter safely!”

Liu Xin Dong laughed.

“There are so many Spirit Intermediate Disciple on the streets.

Why did you pick me?”

Su Yun turned to ask.

“That’s where you’re wrong rascal. For a Spirit Intermediate Disciple like you, they’re all over the streets but for you, you have a set of talent which cannot be found!”

“Talents? You can ‘see’ my talents?”

“I have a treasure that can analyse a person’s talents. From the profound spirit qi they emit, it will proceed with an analysis. I never thought you actually your talents are four times greater? Or five times? Hehe, you’re an absolute genius. A person like you don’t just appear everywhere on the street. The special thing about this temple is that if a person with a low cultivation level enters, they can easily be hypnotised by the grievance. They will become very unstable, but with your gifts, and such great mental strength, you definitely won’t be affected. Naturally, you can succeed in taking the gem that I want!”

Liu Xin Dong said.

“That’s logical! But how am I supposed to believe you? I’m not familiar with this temple at all. I can’t be sure that I can leave this temple alive, and what if I did manage to get the item you want, and yet you refuse to hand me the Wu Huang Flower. What should I do then?” Su Yun fixed his gaze on Liu Xing Dong and then, he scanned the people standing behind him.

“Haha, don’t worry. I’m the protector Ming Ying School, a just and honoured sect. Why should I lie and cheat a small rascal like you?”

“Anyone can say something nice but this will not settle me in. Hand me the Wu Huang Flower first. Let me have a piece of mind then I’ll enter the temple to get the item for you! How’s that?”

Liu Xin Dong pondered, nodded and smile: “Alright. There must be trust in between us. Since you’ve said that, let me hand you Wu

Huang Flower. Wait till you get the things I want, this Wu Huang Flower is yours!”

After which, Liu Xin Dong took out the embroidered box and handed it over to Su Yun.

Su Yun reached out and opened it. The flower seemed to be delicate, looking like a crystal flower carved to perfection as it sat quietly in the box.

Indeed, it was Wu Huang Flower.

Su Yun was ecstatic. Quickly, he kept the flower.

“Are you satisfied now?” Liu Xin Dong chuckled.

“Yup!”

Su Yun nodded, turned to leave.

Looking at the ruined temple, he took a deep breath in.

“I’ll be waiting patiently here!”

Liu Xin Dong hugged his chest.

Su Yun did not reply him. Instead, he walked straight towards the temple.

He walked further and further.

“Come back soon with, you with talents four times stronger than anyone. I’ll train you to be my strongest soldier!”

Liu Xin Dong looked at him as he walked away. He muttered to himself and tilted his face to look at the eight guys behind him. Smirking, he said: “Very soon, there’ll be a new member. Are you happy?”

Then, these eight men remained silent as they stared towards the front.

At the Su Family.

In the hall of the main house, the leftover Excellency clan elders

gathered as Su Li Xiong sat at the highest with his face as black as a pot.

“Patriarch, Su Tai and Su Shi Long have escaped from the Jue Lian District. I have already sent someone to track them down. Looking at their trails, they seem to be fleeing towards the Long Ao Nation. But don’t you worry, within ten days, the elites of the Su Family will bring these two traitors back!”

From the inner sect, the finance minister who got promoted to the Excellency, Su Ming He walked up and said to Su Li Xiong.

“Capture the two of them. We have to slice them up!”

“Su Family has treated them well but I never expect these two to betray us!”

“They’re truly shameless. They’re unforgivable! Capture these traitors!”

The clan elders of the Su Family and other high ups shouted in anger.

“Enough!” Su Li Xiong bellowed. He looked like he was having a headache. The hall fell silent immediately.

“Naturally, Su Tai and Su Shi Long has to be taken back but I’m more worried about Qing Er’s whereabouts!”

Su Li Xiong scanned the audience fiercely.

The admin sector, Su Da stood up and said: “We have been tracking them but looking at their directions, it seem to be towards Great Cyan District. Maybe, they have already entered Great Cyan District!”

“Great Cyan District?”

Su Li Xiong thought and moaned: “Why Great Cyan District? It’s obvious they have escaped into the borders of Jue Lian District and Great Cyan District, to the Blossom Heart Valley!”

“Blossom Heart Valley?”

“Oh, I remember now. Su Yun seems to have an intimate relationship with Pill King from Blossom Heart Valley. Qing Er and Su Yun grew up together. The two must have escaped to Blossom Heart Valley!”

“If it truly is Blossom Heart Valley, then it would be troublesome. Although there aren’t many experts in Blossom Heart Valley but they do good by saving people through their medicine. They’ve since helped several sects to cure the wounded people and have all sorts of relationships with the sects. If they’re in Blossom Heart Valley, then it might be a bit difficult to get them!”

Su Ming Hao expressed.

“Yeah, yeah!” The others agreed in unison.

Su Li Xiong did not care though. He waved to the elderly seated right at the front, who was the third clan elder, Su Yang Nian.

“Can you contact the Profound Sky Sect?”

Su Li Xiong muttered.

“The inner sect of Profound Sky Sect has been waiting.”

“They’re coming?” Su Li Xiong frowned: “They’re fast!”

“Miss has escaped and this infuriated the Profound Sky Sect. They asked us for full cooperation till we find Miss!”

“Tsk! Profound Sky Sect? What are they. If it wasn’t for us, would they be so arrogant? Go to the inner sect and tell them, let them send more experts to help us. If they don’t move, we shan’t go. It’s time we make a trip down to Blossom Heart Valley!”

“Yes!”

Su Yang Nian nodded and backed off.

“Disperse, all of you!” Su Li Xiong waved his hands and continued to press onto his head with his hands to curb the headache.

Chapter 173 - Fleeing

Ka cha.

Stepping on a green rock, Su Yun stepped into the temple.

The temple was very eerie. With the dullness, this place looked exactly like a Yin residence. The atmosphere was very weird.

Liu Xin Dong wanted item was within the hall of the temple. He said: kowtow to the buddha thrice to activate the switch. The item is inside there. Upon retrieving the item, leave the same way you entered, and it'll be over.

But, Su Yun felt that this task was not that simple.

Wu Huang Flower was such an expensive gift, why would Liu Xin Dong simply give it to him?

Was it really just as he said? No matter how he thought, he felt that something was wrong.

It seemed like he knew how important the Wu Huang flower was, so he gave it to him as an excuse to lure him into it.

Su Yun advanced forward as he pondered.

After taking two steps, he stopped all of a sudden.

At the side of the temple, there was a pile of whitish powdery substance.

Glancing at the powder, he tensed up but he did not make any sound. Instead, he moved forward and towards the temple.

“Rascal, you’re really going in? Once you’re in it, you’re dead. This temple is super eerie! There is a terrifying death Qi inside and other than that, there is another Qi that I can’t identify. I think it’s better if you don’t enter!” The sword lady said as she emerged

“I don’t know what Liu Xin Dong’s motive is, but my goal is this Wu Huang Flower. Now that it is in my hands, I should leave but

Liu Xin Dong and his gang are all standing outside. If I go to them empty handed, I might lose this flower and my life too!”

Su Yun muttered.

“Then, what do you plan to do? Get the thing he wanted? Are you sure that when you hand the thing to him, he’d still let you go with Wu Huang Flower?”

“Of course not, but so what? I have no choice. He had to find excuses to lure me into this! Our powers are super different but with the Wu Huang Flower, I have a chance now!”

Su Yun took a deep breath and walked forward.

Very soon, he stepped into the temple’s gate.

A gloomy and eerie Qi welcomed him. In a blink of an eye, he was surrounded by it.

There were shrill screams and cries coming from the temple. They were all very soft but once they entered his ears, it was as though the ghosts were screaming.

He wasn’t even close to where the buddha was, yet he could already see the green light flowing out from the hall. It was extremely odd.

Standing outside the hall, he looked inside and saw a gigantic headless buddha statue. On the statue, there were several cracks and it was covered in dust. Right in front of the buddha, there was a green mat. That must be the button that Liu Xin Dong was referring to.

“Why is it in such a weird place?”

“Why was this place not destroyed by the just and honoured sects? Don’t they like to do such things and announce it to the whole world?”

Su Yun started circling around the hall.

“Do you want to find another way out?”

After seeing Su Yun peeping around, the sword lady mocked: “Save that for now. He had already given you the Wu Huang Flower, he knew you can’t escape. Other than the entrance blocked by them, you have no other way out!”

After checking, he noticed this area seemed to be covered by a realm. If the realm was attacked, it might attract all the corpses buried under. By then, Liu Xin Dong would have realised and he would be in danger.

Su Yun pondered. Looking back to the entrance, he saw silhouettes moving.

“Rascal, if you die, you better hide the sword sheath first. I don’t want to leave this treasure to that dude.” The sword lady complained.

Su Yun could not be bothered. The innocent and cute girl that he remembers was gone, now he found her annoying.

He stepped into the hall and roamed around. Finally, he set his gaze on the headless buddha.

Walking over, he felt his surroundings getting colder. His subconscious seemed to be hypnotised by something and slowly, everything was falling out of his control. He seemed to be falling deeper.

Was this what Liu Xin Dong described earlier?

But, this did not seemed like grievance but demonic Qi.

Seemed like Liu Xin Dong was cheating me.

Su Yun realised and his face turned sly as he reached out for the sword sheath.

Ka dang.

A long sword flew out and he chopped fiercely towards the buddha.

Dong!!

The ferocious sword Qi sliced the buddha statue like a powerful hand.

Instantly, the buddha statue cracked into several pieces. Countless spirits flew out from within and collided aimlessly. Then, underneath the temple, shrill screams could be heard.

“Ahh!!”

It was as though there were innumerable people suffering!

The entire temple shook. The ground cracked. Su Yun’s sword seemed to have struck the core of this temple.

The entire peacefulness of the temple was disrupted!

“Is this a demon?”

Seeing those sly spirits running from the buddha statue, Su Yun’s face changed.

“Demons? Could it be the praying mat?” The sword lady shivered. Lecturing, she shouted: “The demonic spirit are hidden within the buddha statue and the demonic Qi coming from the mat is definitely linked to the buddha statue. He wanted you to take an item, he had to lure you to activate the button of the buddha statue to allow the spirits possess your body and seal your consciousness! So sly! So vicious!”

Su Yun drew the Thousand Deep Sword out from the sheath and swung it against all of the demons pouncing onto him, activating Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, rushing towards the main hall at the back.

Luckily the demons were not very strong and were only at the fifth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple, but they would result in severe damage on human mental strength and consciousness.

Right now, several silhouettes pounced towards him and a part of it, rushed towards the demons that were colliding against one another aimlessly while the other part rushed towards the grounds

where there were cracks and killed those corpses that were escaping. There was only one person heading towards Su Yun.

“Rascal, so you’re really dishonest aren’t you? Tsk, it’s okay though, wait till I capture you! I’m going to stuff you with demons, engulf your mentality, erase all of your consciousness and make you my zombie! Just for my use! Hahaha!”

This voice belonged to Liu Xin Dong.

Once Su Yun heard him, he broke into a cold sweat.

Zombies? The eight men that were following Liu Xin Dong?

No wonder they looked so dead without any signs of life. They were already being possessed by demons and turned into zombies. Liu Xin Dong probably knew he had great gifts and so, he lured Su Yun with Wu Huang Flower?

Su Yun escaped hastily and rushed forward, his heart turning cold.

But.

The temple was blocked off by high, thick walls and there was also the realm boundary. It would be hard for him to escape.

This realm was probably created by Liu Xin Dong. this place was Liu Xin Dong’s shelter.

Su Yun stopped himself suddenly. Stressed, he set his resolve and turned all of a sudden, his sword moving to strike towards Liu Xin Dong.

Liu Xin dong did not mind. Moving both his hands, two rays of icy cold rays burst out. They were two sharp blades. The blades danced in his hand like two crescent moons.

Dang!

The thousand deep sword bounced off as it spun in the air.

But in the next second, a salient black sword in a sword sheath

flew over.

“Hey you, Spirit Intermediate Disciple, how dare you challenge me? You sure are ballsy! Not bad! My foresight is good for wanting you to be my zombie!”

Liu Xin Dong was not angry, instead he was elated. His eyes were blazing with passion as he looked at Su Yun.

He did not mind the black sword. Waving his hands, he moved to capture Su Yun.

But right after, Su Yun took a leap abruptly. Instead of escaping, he welcomed Liu Xin Dong and attacked him.

Ba da.

He caught hold of the black swords' sheath that was hit by the Liu Xin Dong and pushed with his strength.

Ka dang!

A ray of carbon black radiance flowed out from the sword sheath. A word reeking with the stench of blood passed by Liu Xin Dong's eyes.

Death!

Buzz buzz

It was mind boggling, and it caused people's souls to tremble. Then, the whole sky was filled with sword shadows. A hundred swords emerged as though they were devouring Liu Xin Dong with their steel mouth!!

“Flying swords?? You're Limitless Sword God??”

Liu Xin Dong got a shock of his life and retreated quickly.

After killing two Spirit Soul Disciple, Limitless had already become the most wanted man of Su Family and Divine Sword sect!! How would he dare to compete against him?

But he never expected this man was Limitless!

“Rascal! You actually have the death sword!! Amazing! Amazing! Do you know the history of this sword? How do you dare you use it??”

The sword lady was shocked, as she gasped continuously.

But Su Yun could not be bothered with her. Several swords attacked through. Limitless Sword God’s identity had been exposed. He could not care for so much, he had to keep himself alive.

Limitless Sword God’s identity shocked Liu Xin Dong. Su Yun made used of this opportunity and ran for the entrance.

The buddha statue was broken earlier and that resulted in a great deal of demons and corpses appearing. The entire temple was chaotic. Liu Xin Dong wanted to destroy the hundred swords, he realised that these hundred swords were strong, but their strength did not seem like Spirit Soul Qi. It was then that he realised.”

“The Qi is still Spirit Intermediate Disciple! Tsk, you’re a pseudo Limitless! Don’t leave!”

Liu Xin Dong forced his way through the demons and corpses and chased after Su Yun.

Su Yun activated the manual hastily and countless swords flew to his back and pierced towards Liu Xin Dong. But facing a Spirit Soul Disciple like Liu Xin Dong, he simply could not resist. Even if he had activated Heavenly Crystal and Sprite’s shadow, he probably could not do much.

It was rumoured that Liu Xin Dong was about to attain Spirit Star Disciple. He did not know for sure if that was true or not.

Swish!

A gloomy and barbarous Qi unfolded.

Liu Xin Dong was about to catch up!

That was fast!

Su Yun was stunned. He dared not slow down a bit, raising his right hand and fingers, the black ring on his finger glistened.

Bang!

A lightning flashed past the sky, following that, clouds started spinning and started forming thick, strong, barbarous, sharp Qi towards him.

It was as though they had locked down on a target as though something was being aimed.

“Huh?”

Liu Xin Dong stopped his footsteps and looked towards the sky.

He saw the cloud getting stronger and spinning faster.

Suddenly!

A ginormous dragon headed sword emerged from the clouds and cleaved towards him.

“Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon!”

Liu Xin Dong’s face sunk.

Dong!

A thunderous sound emerged from behind.

The floor shook, and the sky trembled. The destructive power of this sword was unpredictable.

Su Yun who had forcefully activated the Sprite’s Shadow was now being sucked dry of his Profound Spirit Qi. He did not have an ounce of energy left. He ran with all his might but he staggered terribly. Finally, he could no longer take it and dropped to the ground.

Chapter 174 - I won't kill you, I'll beat you

“Hey, rascal, are you alright? Hey! Hey! If you're going to die, at least throw the sword sheath away. Don't let anyone get it!!”

The sword lady shouted anxiously when she saw Su Yun panting on the floor.

“I'll give the sword sheath to Liu Xin Dong now, then I'll tell him there's a very powerful sword in it and the sword is a human sword.”

Su Yun muttered then used all his might to stand up.

Sword lady: “.....”

Seeing Su Yun walking with difficulties, she came to his side and supported him. Frustrated, she said: “Why did you activate that treasure. That treasure is not something you're capable of using yet. You used that treasure to stop that man temporarily, but now you're all out of strength! You can't run far.”

“If I didn't delay, I'd be dead by now!”

Su Yun panted.

I need to make more Vanishing Spirit Pill and Ten Thousand Grief Pill to save my life. Now I have nothing left. If I meet someone like Liu Xin Dong, I cannot hold him down. All the treasures on me are considered rare, so if I am exposed, I would not be able to keep them either.

Su Yun kept his thousand deep sword and death sword. He wanted to use them to leave this place but right now, it was extremely difficult to put these two swords in the air, why did he even think about flying?

Dong!

Then, a sonorous sound rang, only to see the gigantic Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon had already disappeared. That

presence was strong and fierce but to use it to eliminate Liu Xin Dong it was obviously just a fantasy.

“He’s coming, rascal. Move it!”

The sword lady was getting anxious.

Su Yun forced a breath out and stood up to step forward.

But he had not run far, and his Qi was exhausted. His heart skipped a beat and slowed down. His pair of eyes turned black and he soon lost consciousness and fell to the ground.

He was completely exhausted.

“Rascal! Rascal!”

The sword lady shouted anxiously but Su Yun had fainted. He could not have heard her shouts.

The Sprite’s Shadow was too exquisite. With his cultivation level, it was hard to activate it. Forcibly activating it was obviously going to suck all of his energy away.

Just as this moment, light footsteps were heard.

The sword lady looked over apprehensively to see a red silhouette standing right in front of Su Yun.

“Who is she?” The sword lady asked in doubt.

This silhouette was nice to look at. She did not look old, probably just about 21 years old. She wore a red dress with white roses embellishing her hair. On her waist, there was a pure white belt and on it, were 20 sparkly crystals. It looked extravagant and elegant. Her luscious black hair had streaks of red in it. With glistening eyes, her fair face looked great. Her eyebrows were nicely arched and she had a natural blush. What was most eye catching was that on her head, there were two furry fox ears and a tail behind her. One would grab hold onto it helplessly to calm it down.

“Take him away!”

The girl in the sword dress said to the people behind her.

“Yes, protector!”

The two girls in black answered promptly.

Very quickly, the unconscious Su Yun was taken away.

The sword lady saw and dared not utter a word. She returned to the sword sheath hastily.

Hua la

Liu Xin Dong ran over, panting heavily as he had just destroyed Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon. When he saw the girl, he was taken aback.

“Master protector, you!”

Liu Xin Dong dodged and landed right in front of Hu Qian Mei. studying her, he smiled: “Why are you in a place like this? Did you see anyone running away?”

“I’m bored. Since I’ve got nothing to do, I wandered around. As to what you’re asking, I did see someone running in that direction!”

Hu Qian Mei said: “But I don’t know who that person was so I didn’t stop him!”

“Oh? Is that so?”

Liu Xin Dong looked far ahead after hearing what she said: “The person had strong treasures on him and he could hide his own Qi and tracks. If he isn’t in my field of vision, it’d be hard to find him. But there’s nothing to be afraid of now, this place is near Ming Ying School. Looking at the direction, he is probably running to Ming Ying School. Since it’s in the territory of Ming Ying School, there won’t be someone I need there! Protector You, I’ll bid my farewell first, I’ll go and take a look!”

After that, Liu Xin Dong vanished into thin air.

Hu Qian Mei paused before she headed towards Ming Ying School.

The night blinded her, Ming Ying School looked extremely odd between the mountains.

A wolf howled and echoed through the mountains.

Several shadows appeared from the mountains and quickly, flashed themselves into Ming Ying School.

Inside the bright and spacious hut.

There was a pink curtain hanging around a bed. A young, pale man laid on top of it.

And on the side of the bed, there was a barefooted girl who looked petite and long, silvered hair.

The girl glowed slightly. She looked stunning. At the point, she reached out with her long, jaded hands to grab hold of the man's sleeve and shook it vigorously.

“Rascal!! Rascal!! Wake up! Wake up!! Rascal! Rascal! Wake up!”

The girl shouted anxiously.

But in the next second, a huge hand caressed her soft, and petite face.

“Ughhh.”

“Stop shaking. I'm so tired. I'm falling apart!”

A faint voice emerged as Su Yun's eyes opened slowly.

The sword lady pushed Su Yun's hands away angrily and bellowed: “Son of a bitch, you took my good intentions as garbage! I'm doing it for you yet you humiliated me several times. Wait till the contract is over and I'll teach you a lesson!”

“Okay, okay, you're going to teach me a lesson!”

Su Yun smiled and stood up with difficulties.

He looked around.

This seemed like a room.

The room was elegant and decorated exquisitely. It was kept clean and on the right side, there was a dressing table made from jade. On his left was a cabinet which was used to keep clothes. Between the cracks of the cabinet, there was radiance bursting out. In the air, there was an intoxicating aroma. Su Yun could not help but take a deep breath and asked: “What’s this? What’s happening? Am I captured?”

“I don’t know but you have not been captured by Liu Xin Dong. seems like you’ve been captured by a lady!”

The sword lady said.

Su Yun turned to look at her and asked curiously: “A lady? Who?? Also, how did you come out?”

“You’re in such dire state, can I just sit around and wait for death? I just peeped outside. There isn’t anyone guarding this room. Hurry up, we better leave this place!”

“I don’t even know where this place is, how should I know where to run to?”

Su Yun took a deep breath and cruised along the bed side: “Besides, I don’t have much energy now, I might not be able to run far for now!”

“Don’t tell me you’re giving up?”

“This isn’t giving up. It’s just that danger isn’t any where near us!” Su Yun said nonchalantly: “The opponent has brought me to this room to recuperate and not imprison me. This is enough to see that this person will not abuse me, or even torture me. Needless to say, this person will not kill me! So, don’t be anxious about escaping! You have the sword sheath to hide into, while I don’t. If I’m not anxious, why are you anxious for?”

“You! You sure don’t know how to spell death!”

The sword lady was at the verge of exploding.

Then, there were faint, footsteps and it got closer.

Someone was coming!

Su Yun and the sword lady was shocked. The sword lady then took a leap and turned into a ray of light as she disappeared into the sword sheath.

Su Yun came down of the bed hurriedly and stared at the door.

Ka cha.

The door opened lightly.

A petite, cute voice came through.

Red dress, petite body, and a tail. She was Hu Qian Mei!

“It’s you?”

Su Yun opened his eyes and his heart skipped a beat.

It was her. That meant, this was Ming Ying School.

“What? Are you that surprised?”

Hu Qian Mei turned and stared coldly at him with her sultry eyes. On top of her cute, innocent face, there was a layer of icy coldness to it.

“Yeah, I am surprised.”

Huffing, Su Yun said: “Did you save me?”

“Just what did you think happened?”

Hu Qian Mei snorted: “Your power is so low yet you’re running around. This time, you’re being eyed by Liu Xin Dong! Lucky for you I could sense your position, or else, you’d have become his zombie! Then, I probably would have to die with you!!”

Could it be due to her unique physique, they had telepathy? But why can’t I sense Hu Qian Mei’s position?

Su Yun was confused.

“Thanks.” He huffed and said seriously.

“Thanks?” Hu Qian Mei stared at him and said: “I saved you to save myself. Once you’ve recovered, fuck off! Don’t give me any trouble! Before I find an antidote for you and I, you better try and keep yourself alive!”

“You still wanna kill me?”

Su Yun asked indifferently.

Hu Qian Mei face turned cold and clenched her teeth: “You humiliated my purity. I can’t wait to slice you up into thousands of pieces!!”

“Then you better get this clear, who offended me!” Su Yun said: “If you didn’t want to kill me, and snatch the heavenly crystal from me, would that have happened?”

“You....”

Hu Qian Mei was infuriated. With a wave, she pulled out the demonic blood blade from the scabbard and chopped towards Su Yun.

This weird, demonic blade tip was permeated with the cold QI from the Splitting Broken Jade.

Yet, Su Yun face did not twitch, nor did he try to dodge.

He knew, Hu Qian Mei would not bear to kill him.

Indeed, it was so.

The edge of the blade stopped right in front of Su Yun.

Looking at Su Yun’s calm face, Hu Qian Mei was even more angry. She withdrew her blade into the sheath looking all sly and eerie.

But very soon, she smiled.

Her red lips parted slightly and at the corner of the lips, she

grinned from eye to eye just like a crescent moon.

Looking at this classic fox's smile, Su Yun's heart skipped a beat.

“What are you smiling at?”

Su Yun frowned as he asked.

“Nothing? Hehe, you think I can't kill you so I can't do anything to you? Heh, I can't kill you but that doesn't mean I can't beat you up right?”

Hu Qian Mei walked over. In her eyes, she felt prideful and a sense of satisfaction was on the rise.

“You can kill anyone with a Spirit Soul Disciple but you had to rely on Heavenly Crystal and other treasures. I just checked your treasures and realised you still can't instigate the Heavenly Crystal. Seems like you've run out of methods. With such low cultivation level and frail body, I can do anything to you! Isn't that so?”

She stuck her tongue out and licked her soft, petite mouth. She got a cheshire smile on her face.

Su Yun broke into a cold sweat. He was speechless as he retreated back continuously and fell back onto the bed as she looked at the vixen in fear.

“Did... did you check what's inside the storage ring? Why didn't you take the Heavenly Crystal?”

“Your powers are so weak. With the Heavenly Crystal as protection, you won't die so easily! If you die, I won't have a good ending either. But right now, let me teach you a lesson and appease the fire in me first! Hehe!”

After that, Hu Qian Mei was going to pounce on him as her petite fist crashed towards Su Yun's face.

“Don't you dare!”

Su Yun exclaimed as he scurried away from that petite fist.

“How dare you dodge it?” Hu Qian Mei was slightly frustrated. She crashed her arm onto Su Yun’s neck.

Su Yun fell flat on the bed.

“Hahaha”

Looking at the sorry state Su Yun was in, Hu Qian Mei laughed merrily as her full breasts shook.

When Su Yun saw this, he was infuriated, but looking her at tail that was dancing behind, he seemed to have an idea. Without a word, he reached out his big, sturdy hands to grab hold of the tail.

With the tail in his hands, he only felt a sense of softness.

But Hu Qian Mei was different. She shook her petite body a few times as she looked at Su Yun in bewilderment. Before she could react, she fell flat on the bed side, flushing red as she glared at Su Yun.

“Let go!”

Hu Qian Mei gritted her teeth as she shouted.

Chapter 175 - I am that Man of Justice

“Let go? Why should I??”

Seeing how helpless Hu Qian Mei had become, Su Yun was full of energy.

Previously, at the Mutual Destruction of Five Elements Grounds, he also grabbed hold of this vixen’s tail. Instantly, she would lose all her energy and ability to defend. This seemed to be her weak point! Maybe it was something that not many people know of.

“You’re not letting it go?”

Hu Qian Mei panted heavily as she blushed. Her eyes looked as though she was lost in a distant memory. Even her words slurred as though she was about to cry.

But, Su Yun turned a deaf ear on her words.

“How dare you assault me?”

Su Yun groaned as he raised his palm and slapped Hu Qian Mei’s perky butt.

Slap!

A crisp, and clear voice rang out.

A soft yet bouncy sensation filled his palm.

“Ah”

Hu Qian Mei parted her lips slightly to shout. Tears were streaming down as she grabbed onto the sides of the bed. She kept struggling.

“Bastard!! Rascal, what are you doing?”

The sword lady in the sword sheath could no longer take it.

But Su Yun could not care less right now. He tugged Hu Qian Mei’s tail onto the bed as though he wanted to increase his punishment to teach this little vixen a lesson.

But Hu Qian Mei was really frustrated.

“You still want to humiliate me?”

Hu Qian Mei shook.

She lost her cultivation at the Mutual Destruction of Five Elements Grounds. With Su Yun holding on her tail, she lost all her energy, but right now, the situation was different. Even though she could not make use of much strength, the Profound Spirit Qi was full within her and her cultivation was still there. Why would she be afraid of Su Yun who only had the cultivation of Spirit Intermediate Disciple?

Right away, she transmitted all of the Profound Spirit Qi towards the tail. The tail then started shaking vigorously with a tremendous strength as if it wanted to cast Su Yun out.

However, Su Yun garnered his strength. It was as though he could see through Hu Qian Mei's intention. Instantly, he bent over and pounced on top of her.

“Ah!”

Hu Qian Mei was at her weakest now, it was totally impossible for her to defend herself as she melted to the ground.

Just like that, the man on top and the woman on the bottom.

Two pairs of eyes looked at one another.

Hu Qian Mei was completely taken aback as she looked at this man in a daze. She was flushing red. Her sultry eyes were just like two pieces of black obsidian, bright and full of charm, especially her petite body which was pressed on by Su Yun. She emitted a sweet, intoxicating aroma that melted men into her petite, blazing body.

“Cunning, shameless, bastard! What are you doing? You, don't ruin my vision, quickly stop!”

The sword lady could not take it as she shouted.

Su Yun trembled as he never thought it would turn out like this.

When Hu Qian Mei came back to reality and saw how this man was treating her, how could she still have mercy for him? Previously, Su Yun was weak and she only planned to teach him a lesson. She did not put her force on him and so, she was taken advantage of. She never thought this man was this cunning.

Hu Qian Mei clenched her teeth and instigated the Profound Spirit Qi as she swept Su Yun off his feet.

But right at this moment

Hua lala

A gust of wind blew from the outside and then, gradually, there was a series of footsteps heard.

Someone was coming!

The two of them were shocked.

“Quick, hide away. You have the treasure to hide your Qi, you just need to hide your body! Quick!”

Hu Qian Mei pushed Su Yun away quickly and whispered to him.

“Hide?”

Su Yun was stunned. He looked to the left then to the right: “Where do I hide?”

“There!”

Hu Qian Mei pointed beneath the bed.

“Below the bed?” Su Yun turned green and he shooked his head fiercely: “I’ll never hide under a woman’s bed!”

“You.” Hu Qian Mei trembled as she raged. This man was so stubborn. Pondering, she could not care much. She took out a piece of amulet from her storage ring directly and pasted it on his chest.

Ba dong

The amulet rang and a ball of smoke emerged. Then, Su Yun turned transparent.

“High level invisibility amulet? You still have such a gem?”

Su Yun was surprised.

This was a good item. One that could not be bought with money.

“This invisible amulet can make you stay completely transparent for an hour. Together with your treasure that hides your Qi, this is perfect. Ordinary people would never sense your existence. Just stay here and don’t make a sound, understand?”

Hu Qian Mei suppressed the anger in her heart and glared at Su Yun. Then, she stood up, tidied her dress and took a deep breath in. With that Qi, the blush on her face faded rapidly.

“May I know if Protector Qian is there? Liu Xin Dong would like to meet you!”

Protector Zuo, Liu Xin Dong’s voice emerged.

The moment he landed, there was a gloomy and eerie stench. The two knew right away who was that or else Hu Qian Mei would never let Su Yun hide in such a hurry. If it was others, they could open the door right away.

“Oh, it’s Protector Liu!”

Seated in the house, Hu Qian Mei calmed herself down and appease her anger. She said blandly: “It’s dark now. May I know what Protector Liu is doing here?”

With that, Liu Xin Dong fell silent.

Suddenly, there was a series of hastened footsteps coming from the outside. Then, they just barged into the room. Liu Xin Dong stepped in with a smile on his face and outside the room, there were eight men.

Hu Qian Mei roared: “Liu Xin Dong! What are you doing? Don’t you know the rules? How dare you barge into my room! Do you

really think I don't dare to kill you?"

"Protector You, please don't be angry!"

Liu xin dong smiled and said: "I just thought it was inconvenient to speak with a door in between us. Protector You isn't inviting me, so I can only invite myself. If I offended you, please forgive me!"

"You...." Hu Qian Mei was full of anger and hatred but she could not do anything.

Liu Xin Dong did not bother about Hu Qian Mei's emotions. He roamed about the room twice with hands behind his back. The smile on his face faded as he said: "Where's Hu Ming and Hu Xiang?"

"Why are you asking about them?"

"Nothing. It's just that, when I came here at night, someone told me Hu Ming and Hu Xiang carried a man into Ming Ying School. I want to know who that person is!"

He turned and set his gaze on the petite Hu Qian Mei. Those deep set eyes looked like a mouth, a big ocean with an abyss. Once eyed on, there was a pressure growing.

Hu Qian Mei did not look at him. Instead, she lowered her head as she darted her sultry eyes around and said calmly: "A man? What are you talking about? I don't know what you're talking about."

"Elder Hu, why are you acting dumb with me? He's the man I was chasing after tonight! He ran in the direction of Ming Ying School. I've searched the entire Ming Ying School yet I still can't find him. Also, why did you appear there tonight? Why did Hu Xiang and Hu Ming carry a man back for no reason? Are all these a coincidence? Say it, who is that man. I hope you can be honest with me! Or else"

"Tsk, or else what?? You think you can still go to the sect leaders

to report me?”

Hu Qian Mei slapped onto the table with her hands and snorted sarcastically: “Let me be frank with you. I did take down that man but so what? What did that man do to Ming Ying School? Nothing, he was just a prey in your eyes! Don’t tell me Ming Ying School will punish me for that??”

“Hahahah, of course not, of course not! You’re one of the pillars of Ming Ying school, clan elder Hu! For a nobody, I will not fall out with you!”

Liu Xin Dong laughed but in his eyes, it was blazing with passion.

He caressed his chin and studied Hu Qian Mei then he smiled slightly: “Since clan elder Hu is interested in that man then, I shall give that man to you. The reason I’m chasing him is not just because his gifts are good but also he has Wu Huang Flower in his hands. But since he’s in the hands of Protector You, then I shall gift it to you. Anyway, I originally had plans to give him to you already.”

Hu Qian Mei heard and was shocked. She turned and asked: “For me?”

“Yeah.” Liu Xin Dong laughed: “The Wu Huang Flower is actually for me to use as a betrothal gift. I wanted to ask for your hands but since it’s already in your hands, I shan’t ask for it!”

With that, Liu Xin Dong turned and walked out.

“I shall bid farewell now, Clan elder Hu. Maybe sometime later, I’ll be walking through this door. Maybe it won’t be like tonight again hahahahah”

He laughed out loud.

As he faded into the darkness.

Hu Qian Mei lowered her head as she clenched her fist tightly till all her fingernails turned pale.

In the darkness, Su Yun looked at Hu Qian Mei quietly. Looking at her in pain, he frowned “Idiot! How could he be such a bastard! This little vixen too, her cultivation level is not any inferior to him, why does she fear him? Rascal, quick, go kill that bastard. He’s a pain in the ass!”

The sword lady shouted in anger in the sword sheath.

“Go to one side!”

“Tsk!”

The sword sheath fell silent.

Su Yun stood in the darkness for about half an hour while Hu Qian Mei just sat there. The two did not speak nor make a move.

“He should be gone.”

Right then, Hu Qian Mei said.

Although her voice was still as gentle and soothing but in that voice, it was filled with fatigue and exhaustion as though it was contagious.

Su Yun walked out from the darkness.

“This invisible technique with your treasure is enough for you to walk out of Ming Ying School easily. Don’t come in contact with the realm, or get reflected by light. Don’t fall for any traps. Alright, leave quickly.”

Hu Qian Mei stated.

“Thanks!”

“Don’t thank me!” Hu Qian Mei turned over and said: “Saving you only means saving me. Once I cut the connection between us, I’ll look for you for revenge.”

“I don’t like to owe anyone anything. Wait till I settle my stuff, I’ll remove the connection between us!”

“Keke, are you taking the initiative? That’s great. Wait till you’ve

removed the connection! I'll kill you!" Hu Qian Mei smirked.

"Kill? Maybe you won't be that relaxed."

Su Yun muttered. Then he turned and walked out of the door.

Hu Qian Mei sat in that room still as she stared quietly outside. Even though there was nobody, she could sense the opponent was walking further and further.

Aye

A soft sigh emerged.

With this high level invisible amulet, Su Yun left Ming Ying School easily.

Thanks to Hu Qian Mei's help. Without her help, Su Yun would have died.

But, Hu Qian Mei fell out with Liu Xin Dong for Su Yun, had somehow affected him.

She shared gifts with him. What If Liu Xin Dong was against Hu Qian Mei and did something her? Or, hurt or killed her then he would be done for. If her cultivation level decreased greatly because of him, then how was he going to fight against Su Family and Profound Sky Sect?

"I have to kill Liu Xin Dong!"

Su Yun muttered to himself.

"Kill Liu Xin Dong? Rascal, just you alone?? Don't seek death!! Although this place looks peaceful but there are so many experts! Just bear with it!"

The sword lady appeared again.

"Then why did you ask me to kill him earlier on?"

"I was just kidding."

Su Yun lifted his head and continued walking.

“I can’t kill now but that doesn’t mean I won’t do it in future! It won’t be for long. I shall keep him alive for now. I will not allow anyone who is a threat to me to be alive in this world!”

His voice was deep and hoarse.

The sword lady heard. Somehow, she had goosebumps all over her body. Through the sword sheath, she looked at the gloomy, pale face. She felt odd.

She took a deep breath and ask: “The Limitless Sword Sheath will only be passed to a man of justice. Why is it in your hands? How did you get this sword sheath?”

“Naturally, it’s passed down to me.” Su Yun smiled devilishly: “I am that man of justice!”

Chapter 176 - The Contracted Sword That Secures Victory (Part I)

Between the luscious greens, the purple horned beast was running.

Tons of birds flew in chaos after being frightened by its thunderous footsteps.

A man in a black blademaster outfit and a sword sheath rode on the purple horned beast as they leaped forward.

“Rascal, where are you going?”

The sword lady seemed lonely in the sword sheath. She flew out directly and sat behind Su Yun, her two slender fair and jade legs lightly swayed.

“I’m going to get the Aqua Meteorite.”

Su Yun replied.

“Aqua Meteorite? Ah, I remember I have a bottle of that in the past. Although it isn’t any high leveled item but for brats like you with low cultivation, it must be very precious.”

Slap!

Before the sword lady finished her sentence, her small, porcelained face was squashed by Su Yun’s big hands.

“Who’s a brat?”

Su Yun squashed her face tightly.

The sword lady tried to break free from those demon claws. Her cheeks was turning red from the squashing. She said furiously: “You, you son of a bitch, bullying someone whose cultivation are all in a sword? I, I will kill you one day. Just wait!”

“Are you threatening me?”

Su Yun squashed her face tighter and said: “You’re serving me right now. If you say another word like this, I’ll throw you down!”

“Shameless!! Didn’t you say you don’t want me?”

“I took you in because I pity you. If you offend me, I’ll abandon you!”

“Bastard!”

“Oh, yes, I’ve known you for so long yet I don’t know your name! What’s your name?”

“Tsk, a person like you wants to know my name? Dream on!”

“No? That’s fine. Since you’re a sword, I’ll call you a slut!”

(TN: 剑人 is sword person, but has the same pronunciation as 贱人, which is slut)

“You’re the slut! I’m Ling Qing Yu! Remember my name, understand?”

The sword lady, known as Ling Qing Yu said sarcastically.

“Hehe, your cultivation is so high but why is your temperament and attitude so lousy? In your entire lifetime of cultivation, have you never cultivated your temperament?” looking at this girl, Su Yun could not contain his laughter.

“What do you know?”

Ling Qing Yu snorted: “I’ve lost all my cultivation. My temperament and attitude is like an ordinary person. It’s logical that I’m acting like that!”

“What kind of secret technique of converting cultivation into a sword is that amazing? You even ripped yourself off of you temperament and mental state?” Su Yun never heard of such a secret method. In actual fact, he had never heard of such a thing in Sky Martial Continent.

“This secret technique was passed down from my Master. He said

it's the only thing my father left for me."

"You father? Who is he?"

"I don't know!"

Ling Qing Yu shook her head lightly: "The reason why I cultivated was so I can roam the entire regions to find my father. But after so many years, I think he's passed on."

"Oh."

Su Yun fell silent.

While the purple horned beast continued advancing.

"Yes, you say you have a bottle of Aqua Meteorite. Where is it?"

"It's been thousands of years. Who knows if it still exists? Also, there were a lot of changes. I don't even remember where it is."

"Is that so? Then do you know where Sacred Sky Mountain is?"

"Sacred Sky Mountain?"

Ling Qing Yu touched her bottom lip with her fingers and thought for a while then she exclaimed: "I remember now. It seems to be at the Bountiful Southern Mountain Range!"

"Bountiful Southern Mountain Range?" Su Yun was in doubt: "And where is that?"

"It's hard to explain but do you want to go?"

"Mhmm!"

"Hehe, if you beg me, I might bring you there!"

Su Yun turned right away and extended his crude hands towards Ling Qing Yu's soft face.

Frightened, Ling Qing Yu turned quickly and said: "I'll bring you there!"

Seeing that, Su Yun kept his hand.

The purple horned beast flew and walked for a total for 4 days

and 3 nights. They left the Savage Range and was getting close to the northern range before they stopped.

Riding on the purple horned beast, Su Yun walked on a green mountain and headed to the peak.

On his sides were luscious trees and greenery. The birds chirped in the air above him. The air was fresh and the flowers fragrant

Ling Qing Yu obviously loved this place. Swinging her legs behind Su Yun, she enjoyed this serenity.

At the peak of the mountain, the purple horned beast stopped. Su Yun got off and stood right before the cliff.

“Are you jumping!” Ling Qing Yu asked out of curiosity.

“Going to a side.”

Su Yun muttered. He crawled onto the cliff’s edge as though he was observing something.

“You’re so rude to girls! Brats will always be brats! I’ll settle the score with you next time.” Ling Qing Yu said to herself, after which, she couldn’t be bothered with Su Yun anymore.

“Qing Yu!”

Then, Su Yun shouted suddenly.

“What happened?”

Ling Qing Yu shot him a look.

From his bag, Su Yun took out bottles of stuff and laid them on the ground. After that, he started mapping out his array as he shouted to Ling Qing Yu: “I need your cooperation on this!”

“Cooperation? Of what?”

Su Yun stared at his hands and said seriously: “I’ll be setting up a bait array and a tear-provoking array. You just have to be in charge of starting it!”

“Bait array? Tear-provoking array? What does that mean?”

“Do you know what place is this?”

“Nope!”

“Right ahead is the capital of Sky Blue Nation. We’re already in Sky Blue Nation!”

“So what?”

“Then do you know where the Aqua Meteorite comes from?”

“Nope.”

Ling Qing Yu shook her head. All spirit cultivators knew of such ingredients but they never knew about the source. That was very common. It was the same as how people knew how to eat, yet they did not know how to cook. They didn’t understand how the food they were eating came about.

“The Aqua Meteorite is actually the tears of the Indigo Phoenix, they are very rare in Sky Martial Continent. Maybe there were a few but as of right now, most of the Indigo Phoenix were caught in the Sky Blue Nation. Three hundred years ago, the king of Sky Blue Nation captured an Indigo Phoenix and crowned it the national treasure. For years, they collected the tears of the Indigo Phoenix and sold it to other nations and sects. Every year, they would only produce one drop of Aqua Meteorite and each drop is worth sky high prices! According to rumours, different sects would come around this time of the year to bid for the Aqua Meteorite! I can’t rely on finance to get it so I can only rely on my skills.”

“Will the Indigo Phoenix produce tears at this time of the year?” Ling Qing Yu asked.

“Yes, I’m very lucky. Coincidentally, Sky Blue Nation is setting up an altar at this time of the year to collect the Aqua Meteorites.” Su Yun sighed and said: “Actually, it’s not difficult to obtain a million spirit coins in such a short period of time but the king of Sky Blue Nation is very scheming. Every year, he would investigate which sects have the possibility of getting the Aqua Meteorite and so,

invited them for the auction. Each drop of Aqua Meteorite could reach sky high prices!”

“Can this king be called scheming? He made use of Aqua Meteorite to bring wealth to this country. The ones who should be benefitting should be the commoners!”

“That is if the commoners benefitted from it. But the problem arises when the king used the money he got from the auction to repair the halls, and buy in ladies, and spent on things for his enjoyment. The money he earned from the Aqua Meteorite had never once affected the commoners one bit.”

Su Yun drew as he explained. Very quickly, an array was formed.

“Oh? Then why treat the King so nicely?” Ling Qing Yu smiled: “What do you plan to do?”

“It’s a very simple method! I’ll lure the Indigo Phoenix and you’ll just have to activate the bait array and tear-provoking array by cooperating with me to force it to cry!”

“What level is the Indigo Phoenix at?”

“Probably a Spirit Soul Realm but it is super gentle. Unless it is a fatal attack, it usually would not attack human beings!”

“Tsk, you’re just a Spirit Intermediate Disciple and yet you want to set up an array to lure a monster of the Spirit Soul Realm? Are you getting ahead of yourself?” Ling Qing Yu was in disbelief.

Su Yun remained quiet as he continued to work his array.

The array work continued for two days and the two arrays looked complete in the initial stages.

Then, Su Yun rode on his purple horned beast and went to the nearest city to purchase some ingredients before he headed back to the green mountain and continued setting up his arrays.

Seeing how focused Su Yun was, Ling Qing Yu did not disturb him.

And so, everyday, Su Yun went up the mountain to set up the array and down the mountain to purchase ingredients.

The patterns on the arrays started filling up. Ling Qing Yu's look of disdain started changing.

On the tenth day, the big array was finally completed.

When Ling Qing Yu looked over, she was surprised.

That big array was very complicated.

The big array was dense. It was filled with trails and patterns which covered the entire peak of the mountains. On the array, there were birds, beasts, fishes, human beings, mountains, water bodies, woods and all sorts of bushes. Basically, it had everything it should have.

Then, that was just a small portion of it. Within the array, there were several talisman, words, characters. Each drawings were made from the most expensive spiritual powder. Each stroke were filled with thick, strong Profound Spirit Qi. Although all these ingredients could be bought from the market, Su Yun combined them together, making them looked extraordinary. All of their effects seemed to be maximised.

Not just that, the two arrays were linked together with their borders touching one another as though they were rings that were hooked together.

Interlinked array!

This required amazing skills. Once a big array had been interlinked, there was a possibility of conflict. As such, the two arrays would not work, but if he succeeded in linking them without any conflicts, then the big array's power could rise to an astonishing level. This had to do with a person's knowledge and skills towards arrays. He had to make use of the borders of the two arrays to fill them up and made use of all the patterns of the array.

But once he interlinked the big arrays, the patterns could be

saved later on. In actual fact, the patterns used to interlink was high level.

Even though she knew nothing of big arrays, she never thought this brat was this good? She thought only an expert with Spirit Soul Disciple could pull off something like that? How was he so familiar with the structure of arrays?

Ling Qing Yu asked herself in her heart.

It was not an easy task to set up an array. Not only did it required a person's profound knowledge of arrays, it also needed perseverance and mental strength support. Many low level cultivators had weak mental strength. Before the array was complete, they would have fainted. And once they completed, they would usually be affected by the array. Time was not a factor in setting up a big array for them.

“Done!”

Finally, the pale looking Su Yun stood up and stopped what he was doing.

Sighing, he took out two pieces of stones towards Ling Qing Yu.

“What's these?” Ling Qing Yu caught and touched the limestones.

“These two are the array essence of the arrays!”

Su Yun swallowed a pill and meditated after he replied.

“These two arrays are modified from experts who had created them before. Such arrays have very low expectations from the owner yet they are super effective. Plus, with the two arrays interlinked, their power would increase. Handling the Indigo Phoenix will not be hard. Wait till I lure the Indigo Phoenix here, you shall fill the array essence up. Once the big array is completed, activate the big array and trap it in. After that, activate the tear-provoking array and then, we'd be done!”

Ling Qing Yu nodded proudly: “Then what will you be doing?”

“Obviously, I’ll be luring the Indigo Phoenix!”

“That must be difficult. After all, there aren’t many who think like you. So the guards around the Indigo Phoenix must be very tight.”

“Usually, it’d be hard but on the day they prepare the altar where they collect the tears, there might be a slim chance.”

Su Yun set his gaze on Ling Qing Yu and suddenly he stated: “Maybe it’s time I used your sword.”

Chapter 177 - The Contracted Sword That Secures Victory (Part II)

The capital of Sky Blue Nation changed its name to Phoenix City once they captured the Indigo Phoenix. Fifty years ago, the Su Family set their eyes on this place and set up several shops within the Phoenix City as a foothold. Now, Su Yun had become a wanted man, everyone in the Su family was tasked to capture him. If Su Yun came here without changing his appearance, he would be exposed and there would be endless of troubles for him.

He took off the mask and looked for the black hat. He put the sword sheath into his storage ring, but didn't do so for the death sword just in case there were any accidents. Then he followed the crowd heading into Phoenix city.

As the Aqua Meteorite's auction was about to begin, it was extremely crowded in Phoenix City. Other than the few sects that the king of Sky Blue Nation had invited, several other smaller sects came as well. After all, this auction sold other items other than the Aqua Meteorite.

Su Yun lowered his head and headed towards the palace. His eyes darted right and left. There were obviously more guards put in place within Phoenix City. Before, when he came into the city to purchase some ingredients, there were only a few soldiers walking around. But today, he had already passed by two rows of elite armoured soldiers. There were even royal spirit cultivators guarding the protector realm and arrays at different areas in the Phoenix City. Once there was any accident, the entire protector realm and all of the arrays for the Phoenix city would be activated.

Although the Sky Blue Nation was not as rich as the Great Empress Nation, just purely relying on Aqua Meteorite, the king of Sky Blue Nation had earned quite a lot in the recent years. The defense around the city, realm and arrays had gotten a revamp.

There was literally nothing to pick on their strength of defense.

Where should I leave from later?

Su Yun looked to the left then to the right to the guards and estimated the direction the realm would extend to.

There was already a plan in his mind, all he needed to do was to map out Phoenix City in his head. He was unfamiliar with the current defense, and time was running out.

“Hey hey hey!”

Right then, a hand suddenly slapped on Su Yun’s shoulders.

Su Yun trembled as he turned to look at the person.

He saw a sturdy, well-built man in jaded armour studying him with a disgusted look. He had a moustache and solid muscles. He was tanned.

“Young lad, where are your eyes when you’re walking? Don’t you know the road you’re walking on is reserved for master Cheng Bao!! It belongs to our master and he’s coming in a carriage right away. Before that, you’re going to be like them, fuck off to one side alright!! Wait till our master has passed through, then you’ll be allowed to walk! Understand?”

The sturdy man said fiercely as he pushed Su Yun continuously.

It was just that, his cultivation level was not on par with Su Yun’s. Even when he was pushing with all his might, he could not move Su Yun at all. This angered the sturdy man.

“Who’s your master?”

Su Yun looked up. Under the black hat, his pale face looked extremely eerie.

“Would someone little like you be fit to know who our master is? Fuck off!”

The sturdy man moaned. He knew Su Yun was a pain in the ass

so he raised his hands to call a few men dressed in the same green armour as him over. Slowly, they walked over here arrogantly.

Su Yun stared at the sturdy man and pondered for a moment. Then, he turned and walked to the side.

“Hehe, that’s more like it. Or else, I’ll make you crawl there!”

The sturdy man then spat at Su Yun and laughed at him before he continued to clear the coast.

The people stood at the side and watched as the road was being cleared. The crowd stood together. It was practically impossible to advance forward. They could only wait for the barbarous master to pass through first in that carriage of his.

“Damn it! Where do these people come from? Why are they so arrogant?”

“Don’t you know? I’ll tell you! They’re from Jaded Heart Palace! Do you dare to offend them?”

“Who? Who are you talking about?”

“Jaded Heart Palace!”

“Jaded Heart Palace?”

Everyone was shocked.

“Why will Jaded Heart Palace be here? Aren’t they the sect of the Northern Continent? Why would they come here?”

“Who knows, probably for Aqua Meteorite! You can’t find such high ranked ingredients in the entire continent. The northern side don’t produce them and so, they can only get it from this place!”

“That’s right. I just wanted to beat them up but I thought I should tolerate them first. Who knew, these rascals are actually from Jaded Heart Palace!”

“Tsk, you’re from cobblestone stalk sect yeah? If such a small sect like cobblestone stalk sect gets into a conflict with Jaded Heart

Palace, then that is truly seeking death! It's so easy for them if they want to destroy you!"

"You have to remember how their badge around their waist looks like. It looks just like a leaf, that is unique to Jaded Heart Palace."

"I will remember it."

Everyone around was in a heated discussion. From their discussion, Su Yun understood their identities.

He never thought that these rascals were from the renowned 'god-like' Jaded Heart Palace.

Jaded Heart Palace was a strong and famous sect in the northern region. Even the powerful Divine Sword Sect was no match to them. As for Su Family, they were miles apart. Only the Long Ao Nation, Profound Sky Sect and Swallowing Heavens sect were on equal grounds to speak to them.

Su Yun did not know who the master the sturdy man was talking about but he was probably the heir of the disciples.

Although he was just a disciple, but there was a completely different meaning to it. The people from Jaded Heart Palace had huge fists that could make a grand entrance. They were arrogant and proud. Why should the strong ones be humble? The weaker ones should look up to the strong. One would not understand unless they had attained that level.

Very quickly, a carriage being pulled by seven Qilin beasts came over.

The carriage was unusually extravagant. It was embellished with all sorts of arrays and jewels. On the sides of the carriage, there were several stage one Spirit Core Disciples from Jaded Heart Palace. Each of them clad in a jaded green armour. They looked prideful as they marched their way down just like a proud chicken.

Jaded Heart Palace indeed was strong and powerful. They had left their trails all around the world and they also had the highest

number of experts in their sect so they would not acknowledge the existence of all the other puny sects. In their eyes, even the king of Sky Blue Nation should talk to them politely. The Jaded Heart Palace was not someone Sky Blue Nation could offend.

Su Yun looked at the carriage as it got further away. His eyes turned as though he was thinking about something.

As the carriage passed through, it quickly disappeared at the other end towards the palace. The people on both sides regained its order and they each walked their own paths.

The people from Jaded Heart Palace simply did not fear if they had offended other sects. They could resolve a conflict with a word 'misunderstanding'. Afterall, it was a small matter. No one was willing to create sour relationship with a big sect like Jaded Heart Palace.

Su Yun held his head low as he thought. Seeing a medicinal shop at the side, he went in immediately.

"Boss, give me a few bottles of powder!"

"What kind of powder?"

"Phosphorus straw powder, flora fauna powder, fish maw powder and coral powder."

"A total of nine thousand, eight hundred and seventy seven spirit coins!"

"Please lend me your pill room, this is ten thousand spirit spirit coins. There's no need for change. Use it as your rental fee!"

"Hehe, customer, the pill room is at the back. Turn left and you'll reach it!"

"Got it!"

Su Yun nodded and went behind the shop.

Half a day later.

Su Yun carried a bag of multi-coloured powdery substance out of the pill shop.

The sun set.

And the moon was hanging high.

There were lights all around Phoenix City as all sorts of crystal stones were being instigated. They glowed and glistened in the dark. Far away from the Phoenix City, the colours looked vibrant and colorful.

It was midnight! Another half an hour and it would be the time to collect the tears of the Indigo Phoenix, the time to produce Aqua Meteorite.

The auction would be carried out the next day. Today was the pre-show. The king of the Sky Blue Nation would invite all of the sect representatives to head outside of the palace where the altar was placed to view the Indigo Phoenix and witnessed the entire process of obtaining the Aqua Meteorite. At the same time, many commoners and anonymous spirit cultivators would come in to take a look, hoping to get a glimpse of this legendary spirit animal.

Su Yun, with a black hat squeezed through the crowd and went with the flow, he went to the palace where the altar was placed.

Nearing the altar, he saw rows of people standing in a line to form a human wall to block off the rushing crowd that was gushing in to watch Indigo Phoenix. There was a faded white defense around the altar like a copper steel wall, not a single mosquito could get in.

Wuu!!

The sound of the horn resonated throughout the palace. Then, there was a din from a group of people. Everyone who got invited to watch the Indigo Phoenix started coming in.

The rows of men who formed a wall, dispersed automatically to open the defense. At the front of the altar, tables with tea and

apples had been placed properly for the higher ups to enjoy.

It was almost time. Probably in just another half an hour, the Indigo Phoenix would be transported out of the palace by the soldiers in Sky Blue Nation and into the altar. They would wait till the king and queen arrived, then the worshipping of the tears would begin!

If the worship began, then there would not be a chance.

Su Yun turned and squeezed his way through the crowd towards the street.

The sects who got invited entered and this time, the sect that was entering was Jaded Heart Palace.

The master of Jaded Heart Palace was still barbarous. The disciples of the Jaded Heart Palace were still clearing the road and pushing people to the sides to form a road in the middle. The carriage pulled by seven Qilin beasts then entered, heading towards the altar.

Su Yun stood in the middle of the crowd and stared at the carriage as it got closer. Lowering his head, he thought. Then, he raised his head suddenly, pinched onto the bag of powder as he walked towards these men.

The carriage was reaching the sides of the altar but then, Su Yun had went over.

“Hey hey! What are you doing? Get off before you interrupt my master’s carriage. Be careful, or you’ll die a horrible death!”

The leader was enraged as he bellowed, wanting to cast Su Yun away so the carriage could continue moving forward.

This sturdy man was the one who pushed Su Yun earlier on. When he got closer, he noticed Su Yun was familiar but he did not give much thought and shouted directly.

But in the next second, the man in the black hat moved suddenly

as he kicked his leg towards the sturdy man. Together, his Pure Divine Spirit Qi and the five elements made this kick formidable!

The sturdy man could not react in time. His abdomen sunk in as he flew out!

Dong!

He fell at the side of the carriage. Spasming, he vomited blood before he passed out.

Hua!

Everyone was enraged as chaos broke out.

How dare this man touch Jaded Heart Palace. Did he not want to live?

They could not tell Su Yun's cultivation level. On the contrary, Su Yun used his eighth stage Spirit Intermediate cultivation level to knock out a first stage Spirit Core cultivation level disciple. That was enough for many to feel inferior to.

The people around the carriage were infuriated as they ran over one by one to surround Su Yun.

“What audacity you have, take him down!!”

One of the man yelled.

They were just about to make a move.

“Wait!”

Right then, a prideful voice emerged from within the carriage with seven Qilin beasts.

Everyone stopped what they were doing and looked over to see the curtain being lifted up. A master donned in jaded green robe, and a fan in his hand walked out with a green coloured hair.

He did not get out of the carriage. Instead, he stared at Su Yun from the carriage and smirked.

“Do you know who we are?” the master asked.

Su Yun nodded.

“So why you you still dare to rebel in front of me?”

“Can’t I?”

He refuted.

“Of course not!” The man in green robe flung his fan and fanned himself: “I don’t care with sect you’re from. Since you dare to block my carriage, then you better be prepared to accept the consequences! I’m in a good mood today. If you kneel down and kowtow to me right now, I won’t mind what you have done! How is that for you?”

“Alright!”

Su Yun actually agreed to that.

With that, everyone was stunned.

Su Yun then suddenly walked up a few steps towards the seven Qilin beasts. With a move of his hand, he threw the red coloured powder bag towards the seven Qilin beasts.

Swoosh!

The bag with the powder seemed to be sealed with small explosives array. When they got close to the seven Qilin beasts, it exploded as the red powdered scattered all over the bodies of the beasts.

Chapter 178 - The Contracted Sword that Secures Victory (part III)

Swoosh!

The red powder scattered all over the seven Qilin beasts, turning them blood red.

Everyone who witnessed this was shocked but soon enough, the master reacted. Seeing his beloved Qilins stained with the powdery substance, he frowned tightly.

“What is this filthy thing of yours? Bitch, this master here gave you a chance yet you’re still rebelling against me. This is intolerable! Capture him!”

“Yes!”

The people of Jaded Heart Palace shouted in unison as they gathered around Su Yun.

But right then, Su Yun threw out a long sword towards the people around him. A barbaric sword Qi rippled through.

He had tremendous strength for an eighth stage Spirit Intermediate Disciple. The Profound Spirit Qi he released was thick and full, and with the Monarch Occult force’s help, there was a tinge of True Divine energy mixed inside, so when it attacked, it attacked in full force!

Bang!

A few lower leveled people from Jaded Heart Palace retreated quickly from the aftermath of that attack and almost fell to the ground.

Using this chance, Su Yun ran into the crowd and escaped out.

“Hehe, you’re escaping now?”

The master from Jaded Heart Palace chuckled. Shrugging his

hands: “Chase after him!”

“Yes, master!”

“Also, inform the king of Sky Blue Nation to order the entire city to hunt down the man in black hat. No matter who he is, when they catch him this time, I want to skin him alive!”

“Yes!”

The disciples of the Jaded Heart Palace quickly rushed forward.

But then.

Roar!

An angered roar broke out.

The master of Jaded Heart Palace was frightened. Looking over, the seven Qilin beasts suddenly turned aggressive.

It roared continuously with red substance fuming out from its nostrils. Then, their bodies started twisting as though it was very painful.

Finally.

Roar!!!

The seven Qilin beasts completely erupted as they opened their sly mouths and spewed blazing flames to the houses at the side. Then, it started running around in a crazy manner in its attempt to get rid of the ropes tying them down.

This scared everybody else.

“Shit!! The seven Qilin beasts are losing control!”

Someone screamed.

Losing sanity! Why would they lose control out of a sudden?

The master of Jaded Heart Palace was taken aback. Looking back again, he saw the red powder that covered the seven Qilin beasts had turned into liquid and had started penetrating into their

bodies.

The master from the Jaded Heart Palace realised and bellowed: “Bloody hell!! That man spiked the seven Qilin beasts and caused them to lose control!”

“Spiked them?”

“This medicine does not look like that medicine!”

“Which medicine? What medicine??”

One man from the Jaded Heart Palace seemed to be able to recognize this medicine and so, he shouted: “What medicine? Quick, what can I do to make my Qilin beasts stop? Quick!”

“There is no cure!”

The man muttered and backed off.

“This is aphrodisiac medicine that is mainly used for beasts!”

“Aphrodisiac” the master of the Jaded Heart Palace could not bring up the word. He almost fainted.

How dare the person spike his Qilin beasts with an aphrodisiac?

Roar!

Then, the seven Qilin beast beasts finally escaped from the ropes and flipped the carriage over.

The master of Jaded Heart Palace slid down and almost fell. He took a leap quickly and floated in mid air to see the seven Qilin beasts running around in chaos. They stared at the altar in a daze and roared as they charged forward. The guards at the altar saw the Qilin beasts. All of them were shocked as they dodged them quickly!

But, they were Spirit Soul realm spirit beasts. When they went crazy, their powers would be astonishing.

The entire altar fell into chaos.

The phoenix city was in a mess as several armoured people

rushed to the crowd. Many of the experts from the palace ran out in attempt to salvage this situation.

During the chaos, the man who spiked the Qilin beasts took this opportunity and snuck into the palace.

Swosh!

Su Yun had no intention of being merciful. Right away, he took the hat off and changed into the costume of Limitless Sword Lord. With the death sword thrown into the air, it pierced towards the metal cage that the Indigo Phoenix was in.

The worship of the tears was about to begin. The Indigo Phoenix was kept in a metal cage which had been transported to the altar. Stepping onto his flying sword, Su Yun saw where the metal cage was.

The metal cage was about 5 metres tall, and seven metres wide. It was being transported by a metal handcart. Underneath the handcart was a seal that was glowing. This array was continuously in used to reduce the weight of the metal cage so that the people pushing the handcart could do so effortlessly.

Hua la.

Right then, the wind blew, lifting the canvas covering the metal cage. A speck of blue radiance emerged from within!

Indigo Phoenix!

Su Yun eyes tensed. Without delaying it any longer, he maneuvered the death sword and rushed over!

Like a black meteor star crashing its way down.

The guards transporting the Indigo Phoenix sensed something was coming.

“There’s an enemy!”

“Who is it! How dare you barge into the palace!”

The guards yelled as they took out their weapons and rushed towards Su Yun.

But he was obviously not willing to exchange hands with them. When he got near to the cage, he pulled out the Death Sword and swiftly cast the hundred flying swords out. The sharp and terrifying sword Qi rose as the hundred swords spread open like wings.

The guards had never seen such a person before? All of them froze as they were completely shocked.

Seizing this chance, Su Yun maneuvered the Death Sword, pulled out the Thousand Deep Sword. Together with the hundred swords, he chopped towards the metal cage.

Dang danga dang!

The hundred swords collided with the cage, creating clatters just like how a blacksmith would continuously hit the metal again and again. The metal cage shook as fireworks flew. The ginormous sword Qi crashed into the cage like a gigantic hand.

“Who has such audacity! How dare he create havoc in the Phoenix Palace?? Surrender now or you shall perish!”

An ear-splitting bellow fell from the sky.

Like a clock ringing in the middle of the night, it resonated in all directions.

The higher ups from the palace was here.

Su Yun face tightened as he brought up the Thousand Deep Sword and maximised the Monarch Occult Force. All of his Profound Spirit Qi flowed into the sword like a gushing river as he chopped forward.

Dang!

The cage collapsed as a huge amount of Profound Spirit Qi burst out.

Swoosh!

At the same time, a blue radiance came crashing down from the sky. Looking carefully, it was a lively blue cheetah. The blue cheetah flew in the air with its target locked onto Su Yun. The cheetah attacked him. The attack was covered with a terrifying destructive Qi.

What an amazing mystical technique!

Su Yun's face congealed. Thinking fast, he turned his back and ran away without hesitating.

The blue cheetah landed on the floor with a bang as the houses on its side collapsed into bits and pieces, sending all the soldiers transporting the Indigo Phoenix into air.

“Don't even think about leaving!”

The higher up of the palace shouted.

But, Su Yun turned back once again suddenly. Moving his hands quick, he gestured quite a number of sword manuals gestures and all the hundred swords split themselves into two, one on the left the other on the right as they attacked towards the cage that had collapsed. As they got near the cage, the hundred swords gathered and pierced through the cage again.

The swords were like rain. In a breath's time, the collapsed cage was being rained upon.

Finally!

Ka dang

The cage cracked!!

The soldiers gasped.

An anonymous presence held its attention.

The spirit being imprisoned was set free!

“Awwwww!!!!!!”

Two huge and indigo coloured wings spread opened from the crushed cage. It was about 30 metres long. The proud phoenix who had retreated back in the cage for so long was finally resurrected!

“Shit!”

The higher up from the palace was shocked. Looking at the crushed cage, his face turned ugly.

Once the phoenix was out of the cage, it did not act weirdly. Instead, it spread its wings opened and soar to the sky!

The gigantic body glowed with indigo radiance. It was a splendid view in the night sky.

But, no one could enjoy this view.

“Quick! Inform the king! The Indigo Phoenix has escaped! Get someone to stop it! Quick!”

The higher up from the palace exclaimed.

“What happened!!”

Then, there were a few specks of light coming from afar. Each of their Qi was thick and unusual. They were all Spirit Soul Disciples and were terrifying.

“Prime minister! General! Why did you just come? Someone crushed the cage of the Indigo Phoenix! And let the phoenix escaped!”

The higher up screamed.

“What? How could such a thing happen?!”

“Earlier on, right in front of the altar, a commotion broke out where the seven Qilin beasts were transporting the master from Jaded Heart Palace. They were like maniacs as they wrecked havoc everywhere. We had to suppress the seven Qilin beasts! How is it possible that in such a short period of time someone managed to sneak into this place and crushed the cage? Is this all coincidental?”

“Coincidence? Tsk, I’m afraid not? That person probably had something to do with Jaded Heart Palace!!

“Everybody, don’t say so much! Quick, follow me to pursue the Indigo Phoenix! Quick!”

“Okay!”

Several experts chased after the Indigo Phoenix without delaying any further.

Swoosh

Hundred of swords entered the sheath as Su Yun advanced forward stepping on the Death Sword.

He loosened his fist as he looked at the radiant indigo feather in his hands and sighed a breath of relief.

This was the aqua feather of Indigo Phoenix. It grew on the phoenix’s back like the reverse scale of the dragon, upon a touch it would aggravate the beast.

Just earlier on, when Su Yun crushed the cage, he made death sword made a detour to slice off Indigo Phoenix’s aqua feather.

With the aqua feather, the Indigo Phoenix would be enraged and would never let Su Yun go. This chase would result in the death of one.

As such, he had succeeded in luring the Indigo Phoenix!

“Awwww!!!!”

Then, from behind, Su Yun heard shrill howls and soon, he sensed all the spirit cultivators floating towards him.

Su Yun felt dizzy and uncomfortable. The Everlasting Stone was activated automatically to protect his mental state.

Without the Everlasting Stone, he would have fainted from this blow. After all, the Indigo Phoenix had the cultivation of Spirit Soul Realm.

Su Yun panted heavily as he focused advancing forward

Very soon, he left Phoenix City and towards the green mountain.

Then, at the peak of the bushy green mountain, the snow white figure already noticed Su Yun flying towards her.

“Qing Yu!!”

Su Yun used all his might to shout for her.

His voice echoed.

The person at the peak of the green mountain heard his calls. Would she dare to delay? Quickly, she placed the two stones in her hands into the array essence to link up the two arrays and then hastily, she stood at the edge of the cliff. Both of her hands hugged her chest as she changed with her eyes closed. Her eyelashes flutter ever so slightly. As she parted her pink lips, a series of gentle and soothing chants began.

Swoosh.

Right then, the Indigo Phoenix opened its wings fiercely shooting out indigo feathers. The feathers were like razor sharp swords. When it came piercing through, it rippled and he only felt the hair on his back stood.

Su Yun’s heart skipped a beat. He was just about to lower himself to dodge the attacks.

But, Ling Qing Yu suddenly screamed.

“Su Yun! Quick, take the sword!”

Su Yun was shocked. Looking over, Ling Qing Yu already had one of her hands raised high up.

Her right eye had completely turned magenta with the sword seal on her chest glowing with radiance. What was shocking was her palm, there was actually a black sword seal.

Just a bit, the sword would emerged from the sword seal

Su Yun's heart was thumping hard: "This is?"

"The period where the contract turns the cultivation into the sword, the Contracted Sword that obtains victory!"

Chapter 179 - The Contracted Sword that Secures Victory (Part IV)

Ling Qing Yu exclaimed and caught Su Yun's attention. The magical and odd sword seal shook continuously on her soft, white hands it was as though there was something leading it. It was magical.

Su Yun's heart skipped a beat. Looking at the feathers attacking him from behind, he set his heart to it. Bending down, he grabbed hold onto death sword and flung it.

Swoosh.

Hundreds of swords rushed out from the sword sheath and gathered behind Su Yun, forming a gigantic shield.

The feather spikes struck.

Clatters rang densely like raindrops falling onto the roof of a house.

The Indigo Phoenix was ultimately a Spirit Soul realm existence, how powerful would that attack be? After only a few breaths, Su Yun could no longer hold on. He was turning pale and panting hard. The shield that was fending off the feather spikes started trembling as though it was about to collapse.

"Su Yun, come over quickly."

It seemed like Ling Qing Yu might not be able to withstand this situation. She was looking slightly bad as her thin, fair hands shook uncontrollably. Pearls of sweat formed on her forehead and streaked down her face.

Seeing that, Su Yun dared not hesitate. He rushed over and towards Ling Qing Yu's hands.

He could sense it.

He could sense a strong sword intent in the sword seal.

That crazy, astonishing, powerful sword intention.

At this moment, that boundless sword intent was waiting for someone to claim it.

Huala.

Su Yun's hand was completely submerged within Ling Qing Yu's palm and into the black sword seal.

Although he could not see clearly, Su Yun could sense that he had grabbed hold of a sword.

That warm, nourishing sensation would never go wrong!

A beam of radiance flickered across Su Yun's eyes. Looking at Ling Qing Yu whose body was trembling and gritting onto her teeth, she retreated back and retracted her hand.

In an instant, Su Yun retracted his hands too and a radiant, white sword was being pulled out.

Swish!

In that moment, it was as though a sun had been birthed as the luminous radiance shot in all directions as thick as gushing waters. With the appearance of this sword, it engulfed everything with light. The god like radiance radiated out like the vastness of an ocean. The sword intent soared up into the sky. In this moment, it was as though all the swords on this earth dimmed a little.

Su Yun stared at this luminous white sword in his hands. It was about 5 to 6 metres long. It was just as long as a rope but on the edge of it was an extremely strong and fierce icy cold Qi.

He did not know what cultivation was Ling Qing Yu at but this sword's Qi was terrifying.

Aeewwwwwll!!!

The Indigo Phoenix released another ear piercing and

thunderous cry, for the aqua feather, it did not retreat, and valiantly rushed forward.

Su Yun grabbed onto The Contracted Victory Sword. He gazed at the Indigo Phoenix and swung his arm, stopping with the tip of the sword pointed at it.

“Clatters”

The soft, long sword produced a whistle that solely belonged to the gold element which resonated.

The Contracted Victory Sword was made from all of Ling Qing Yu’s cultivation. The destructive power that the sword contained was not something Su Yun could compare to. This was Ling Qing Yu’s sword. This was Ling Qing Yu’s power.

(Tn: Decided to change her sword name to sound more Apt)

Suddenly, a blue dome was drawn in the vastness of the sky by the white sword just as though a white dragon was prancing around.

Once it flew over, the soft sword restrained the Indigo Phoenix.

The Indigo Phoenix flapped its wings frantically as it struggled. Through the The Contracted Victory Sword, the thick Qi started to tug at Su Yun’s body.

Su Yun gritted his teeth as he pulled back with both of his hands in attempt to pull the The Contracted Victory Sword with all his might as it pulled the gigantic Indigo Phoenix.

“Do it! Quick!”

Su Yun shouted towards Ling Qing Yu.

The slightly pale Ling Qing Yu nodded seriously. Without any delay, she rushed towards the two big arrays that Su Yun had set up and activated it.

“Shhh.”

Once the bait array had been activated, the arrays glowed with a purple tint. These rays surged as it crossed and flowed rapidly. Within a few moments, a humongous glowing palm rushed into the sky and towards the Indigo Phoenix, dragging it back into the array.

The Indigo Phoenix struggled hard as it flapped its wings, blowing gusts of winds to resist the pulling from the humongous hand.

Su Yun was retreating due to the huge winds but seeing that Indigo Phoenix had given up on attack and was struggling to break free, it did not seem to plan on taking aqua feather, but wanted to escape instead.

“Stay on!”

Su Yun shouted as he continued to tie the Indigo Phoenix down. Together with the bait array pulling the Indigo Phoenix, the power was maximized. It was impossible for the huge Indigo Phoenix to resist. Falling from the sky, it collided towards the palm.

Ling Yu Qing backed off hurriedly.

Bang!

The floor shook and dust flew. Whining, the Indigo Phoenix fell onto the ground hard.

Swoosh.

Once the tear-provoking array was activated, a surge of energy creating hallucinations burst forth, surrounding the Indigo Phoenix.

The tear-provoking array did not release any sorts of chemicals that would irritate the tear ducts. Instead, it used hallucinations to induce a psychological effect for it to tear. Such arrays were definitely much more effective for high and almighty spiritual beasts like the Indigo Phoenix.

With the tear-provoking array, the Indigo Phoenix was much more calmer. Obviously, that meant the tear-provoking array was showing some effects as the dust around them fell back to the ground.

“All we have to do is wait. Slowly, the tear-provoking array will feed on the Indigo Phoenix’s thinking, and make it emotional. Then, it’ll be moved to tears. But the Indigo Phoenix is ultimately still a Spirit Soul realm beast. It won’t be easy to make it cry. This entire process will take at least half an hour or longer.”

“Half an hour?”

Ling Qing Yu was shocked: “All the experts from Sky Blue Nation are all coming over. Won’t we be surrounded by them if we have to hold it up for half an hour?”

“Don’t worry!”

Su Yun’s face was calm: “I’ll fend them off!”

This was the last ingredient to make Triple Yang Universe Pill. With it, Qing Er’s poison would be eliminated and he could take her away anytime. They could look for Sacred Sky Mountain, revive the Sword Elder and start a new beginning somewhere else. Or, they could seek shelter in Immortal Sword Sect and live their lives.

What ‘ruling the world, taking territories, to reach the peak or immortality.’

He did not care. He just wanted to live peacefully on his own, with his loved ones.

What else could be more important than that?

Maneuvering the sword, Su Yun flew over. Looking at his back view, Ling Qing Yu was confused. Did she not cultivate her entire life for her parents?

Flying over the green mountain, Su Yun stood in between the

blue dome of heaven. From afar, he could see specks of black dots. Counting, there was a total of seven of them.

Were they from Sky Blue Nation? They are fast.

Su Yun stared at the Contracted Victory Sword. He could only rely on it for now.

The experts were flying over at an astonishing speed. Analyzing their Qi, each of them were at least Spirit Soul Disciple or higher.

Seven Spirit Soul Disciple experts?

Even if he activated the Heavenly Crystal, he probably could not hold them!

He just needed to delay them.

Su Yun clenched onto his teeth, wrapped his fingers around The Contracted Victory Sword and roared as he charged towards them.

Swwoosh!

The soft, and gentle sword turned hard all of a sudden and started lengthening to a surprising length of at least 10 feet as it cut through the sky like a giant guillotine breaking the heavens.

The seven experts quickly instigated all the defense treasures to defend against the blow

Dong!!

The Contracted Victory Sword struck all seven of them, resulting in a surge of energy as they flew out.

The strength bestowed onto this sword was not only Su Yun's. It also had the support from monarch occult force and Ling Qing Yu's power. How powerful could it be strong?

The seven experts flew over a thousand metres before they stabilized themselves. Looking at the glowing white sword, not one of them were not surprised.

“This man can maneuver swords, he must be Immortal Sword

Sect.”

“No! He isn’t! He’s Limitless! He’s the Limitless Sword Master! This man can maneuver swords to kill and can maneuver countless swords. He must be the one that created chaos at Wu Shuang Jue peak! It’s him!” One of the men shouted.

“If the Limitless Sword Master is alive, then it’d be hard to settle this!”

“What are you afraid of? So what if he’s Limitless Sword Master? He merely killed a Spirit Soul Disciple that day. Today, we have seven Spirit Soul Disciple experts. Can he hold up to that?”

“The Indigo Phoenix was lured out by him, he probably wanted the aqua meteor! Don’t delay any longer, guys. We need to exterminate this man as soon as possible and capture the Indigo Phoenix!”

“Yes!”

Everyone shouted in unison. Holding onto their breath, they charged over again

Su Yun moaned as he stepped onto thousand deep sword. Pulling out death sword and once again, instigated the hundred swords, he charged towards the seven men. At the same time, he started moving his other hand to brandish The Contracted Victory Sword. The sword enlarged rapidly like the boundless ocean.

One of the Spirit Soul Disciple experts could not dodge in time and was chopped into half by The Contracted Victory Sword. He fell to the ground and whether he was dead or alive, it was not known.

What terrifying destructive power it had!

Needless to say, even Su Yun was shocked.

Was this the power of The Contracted Victory Sword?

“Ahhh!”

The general of Sky Blue Nation charged towards him with a long spear like a meteorite. Surging with Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, he was like the proud and prideful sun in the night sky as he rushed towards with a strong presence.

“I just want the aqua meteor. Anyone who stops me shall die!”

Now, Su Yun would not be merciful. Once he makes a move, it would be a killing technique. The power of The Contracted Victory Sword was already been instigated to its peak and once again, he brandished it towards them.

The general of sky blue nation noted this. His heart skipped a beat. Initially, he wanted to fight till one died but now, he had to retreat. The attacking diameter this sword was too huge. Without even getting near to him, anyone would be chopped by this sword. At wit's ends, the general had to turn to defense.

Swoosh.

At this time, countless mystical techniques emerged. Like light balls, these mystical techniques flew towards Su Yun. When they got near him, the light balls exploded and turned into ferocious beasts as they pounced on him!

Dong dong dong

Su Yun had no time to guard against this and suffered a blow. He retreated back quickly as he vomited blood out.

Indeed, it was impossible to fight against these seven Spirit Soul Disciple by relying merely on The Contracted Victory Sword!

But this did not mean he should give up!

Hang on for a little more, and he would be victorious!

Su Yun pressed on.

These spirit soul disciples obviously were not as simple as Su Yun thought. Other than the man who had been chopped, the 6 dispersed and gathered around Su Yun. Their actions and swift

chantings started to produce an extensive mystical techniques.

Shit!

Su Yun's face changed as he retreated quickly. Once again, he brandished the sword to avoid the people attacking him.

But at this time, The Contracted Victory Sword power was fading.

What was happening?

Seeing that The Contracted Victory Sword fading, he was shocked. If there was a problem with The Contracted Victory Sword now, he would definitely not be able to fend off these men. Without a breath, he would be killed by them.

Dong!

Swish!

Right at this moment, the Indigo Phoenix over at the green mountain let out a shrilling scream.

Then, the entire mountain shook as its screams echoed.

Shit! Someone was behind him?

Su Yun's heart dropped as he turned around quickly.

When the spirit soul disciples experts saw, they chased after him.

“Don't think of leaving, Limitless!”

They shouted continuously.

Chapter 180 - Desire to Dismember Su Yun

Suddenly, The Contracted Victory Sword was fading as though it was going to disappear. According to Ling Qing Yu, there were only two scenarios that would result in this.

First, Ling Qing Yu was too far from himself. Two, Ling Qing Yu was attacked. Currently, there location would not result in this so there was only one reason for it.

Su Yun's face tensed up as he rode on the immortal sword.

When he got near the green mountain, a huge amount of greenish substance floated around.

“What's this? Evil Qi!”

Su Yun's heart dropped as he stared far ahead with his eyes wide opened. On top of the green mountain, there were several shadows. Ling Qing Yu who was dressed in a white dress had fallen to the ground. She looked pale and her mouth was covered in fresh blood.

The Indigo Phoenix had struggled its way out of the tear-provoking array but it still could not escape as it was trapped by a huge green metal chain.

“Su Yun!”

Ling Qing Yu looked at the man flying towards her. With all her might, she gritted her teeth and tried to look up as she turned herself into a ray of white beam of light and flew towards Su Yun's sword sheath.

Hua la.

Very quickly, she was in the sword sheath.

“Qing Yu, are you alright?”

Su Yun asked.

“I’m fine! I’ve gotten the aqua meteorite. Leave! Quickly!”

Ling Qing Yu muttered.

When Su Yun heard that, he looked over. The man on the green mountain was already looking at him. He looked odd. They were all covered by an odd greenish Qi and their eyes glowed in green light. Their hair scattered loosely like vines overgrowing. The leader was a beautiful woman dressed in a jaded green dress.

Her dress was below her knees, revealing her smooth, fair calves. Her body was hot, she had big breasts and a perky butt. She was extremely pretty with her brows arched on point and skin as fair as porcelain. Her eyes shone like diamonds. In entirety, she looked noble and precious.

Vixen! Was she a vixen?

Su Yun was shocked.

Wasn’t this woman the one she met when he was trying to get the Sprite’s Shadow?

Just as Su Yun was looking at her, she turned towards him.

“Rascal, what are you waiting for? Their target is the Indigo Phoenix. Not you! Better run when they’re not interested in you yet! Go!”

Ling Yu Qing nagged.

Su Yun nodded and turned. With the edge of the sword pointing far ahead, a multi-coloured beam of light shot out with a sonorous sound.

However...

The woman seemed to have identified who he was behind his mask

“Chase him!”

Turning to her side, she ordered.

With skin like a bark, two tall man standing beside her rose immediately and chased after him.

But then, the people of Sky Blue Nation had arrived. Seeing this group of people trapping the Indigo Phoenix, everyone raged as they charged over.

“A bunch of idiots!”

The woman did not fear them. As her pupils constrict, she waved her hands and the ground around her cracked. Emerging from the cracks were huge amount of greenish, eerie hands as they reached out towards the spirit soul disciple experts.

“Be careful!”

The experts from the Sky Blue Nation exclaimed as they dodged.

But not for long, the two suddenly charged onto them with a body reeking of thick greenish Qi.

These Qi were thick and scary. It was as though they did not mind the appearance of the Sky Blue Nation’s experts. One they appeared, they charged onto them.

The experts of the Sky Blue Nation all turned pale as their hearts thumped hard.

Was this an ambush?

“Kill them! I’ll use their souls to cultivate weapons!”

The woman said casually as though it was nothing unusual.

“Yes, Princess!”

The experts shouted in unison as their intention to kill surged with evil Qi.

Swish!

A black sword brushed past, forming an arch and flew forward. When it got near to a mountain, it fell and crashed into it.

Dong! The black sword fell onto the ground. The man standing

on the black sword scurried under a big stone.

Su Yun hid behind the rock carefully. He panted heavily, but did not make a sound.

Swoosh!

A few shadows past by him. In a blink of an eye, they were gone.

Seeing that, Su Yun was relieved.

The Heavenly Scale Divine Eye in his eye could conceal his cultivation level and Qi. As such, his opponents would not be able to detect his Qi. As long as he hid himself, they could be shaken off easily.

Staying behind the rock for a while, Su Yun's anxiousness had also died down

All those people were all Spirit Soul Disciples. Who exactly was the woman who was reeking of evil Qi? Why was she here?

Su Yun was confused as questions filled up his mind. Taking the sword sheath off, he attempted to communicate with Ling Qing Yu.

"Qing Yu, are you alright?"

"I'm fine."

Ling Qing Yu's fragile voice emerged.

"I have some pills with me."

"I'm a sword. I can't digest pills. I can only use my body's strength to recover. Earlier on, the Contracted Victory Sword had used up quite a fair bit of my energy. I probably can't leave the sword sheath for some time."

Ling Qing Yu said.

"Why were those people there?"

"I'm not sure. I was following your instructions to await for the tear-provoking array to force the Indigo Phoenix to cry. Who

would've known that when it cried, this group of people would appear and beat me up. They were ready to take the Indigo Phoenix away. I'm not their match as they were too strong. I'm lucky you came early or else I'd be killed by them."

Ling Qing Yu sighed a breath of relief after the calamity.

Su Yun went quiet for a while before he said: "Thank you."

"Thank me? What are you thanking me for?"

"Thank you for helping me."

"Tsk, rascal. Please don't think I was willing to do it. Since you've gotten the Limitless Sword Sheath, I've recognized you as part of Limitless Sword sect. I helped you merely because I wanted to repay my benefactor."

"Is that so?"

Su Yun did not say another word.

They idled for about an hour before Su Yun picked up death sword and stepped on it directly.

After getting the aqua meteorite, he had all the ingredients he needed. He only had one thing left to do, which was to get back to Blossom Heart Valley as soon as possible to cultivate the pill.

Seated on top of mountain looking as though a sword had pierced through the clouds between the mountain was an ancient sect.

Immortal Sword Sect.

This sect had passed down countless of generations. In the entire southern region, nobody dared to look down on them, not even Long Ao Nation, Profound Sky Sect, or Swallowing Heavens sect.

A long, stone stairs extended all the way from the foot of the mountain to the peak. In the middle of the mountain sat a beautiful, exquisite pavilion decorated with statues made from gigantic swords. Surprisingly, around the divine sword mountain, there were many floating immortal palaces around the divine

sword mountain.

At this moment, just outside the jade divine sword hall were the family of Su who made robes. They stood in two lines at the side and were the elites of the Su Family's main house. Each of them had high cultivation level and thick Qi.

Within the main hall, Su Yang Nian, the new successor as the Great Clan Elder of the Su Family stood in the middle of the hall.

At the sides of the hall were all the clan elders of the Immortal Sword Sect. Other than the administrator clan elders, fourth clan elder Feng Jian, fifth clan elder Chen Nan, seventh clan elder Mo Wen Shan and the youngest clan elder of Immortal Sword Sect, the eleventh clan elder Xiao Zheng Ming were all present too.

Third clan elder, Long Xian Li was not present but the disciples of the Great Clan Elder Shen Hong were all gathered at the front of the hall, led by Bai Yan Shan.

In the middle of the main hall, a handsome, suave middle aged man sat on a throne which was completely made out from jade and fully embellished with swords and talisman.

The man frowned as he looked at the men standing below him in dissatisfaction.

"Clan elder Su Yang Nian, is what you say all true? The person who killed the Great Clan Elder of my Immortal Sword Sect is Limitless who is currently situated in Blossom Heart Valley?"

"That's right!"

Su Yang Nian who had a short moustache nodded and stated: "Limitless was a traitor of Su Family, named Su Yun. He was originally an inner sect disciple but since he was lazy in cultivating and had no thoughts of improving himself, he was casted out to the outer sect. Nobody bothered about him since then but because of this, he bore grudges against the Su Family. I don't know how he managed to practice all those weird and eerie sword techniques

to increase his cultivation level. He perpetrated outrages in the Su Family and had made several mistakes! But because he had disguised himself as Limitless, it was difficult for me to realise it! Until today, I hope to seek your cooperation that we can join hands and capture this bastard together!”

“Not only did this man practiced odd sword techniques, he stole my sect’s Heavenly Crystal and Everlasting Stone! He’s a great enemy of the Immortal Sword Sect. I will not let him go!”

And then, Xiao Zheng Ming raged.

“He used this item to kill Great Clan Elder Shen Hong! I need to seek revenge for him!”

“Yes, no matter where he’s hiding, we have to avenge for clan elder Shen Hong!”

“Yes, avenge him!”

A few of the clan elders shouted angrily.

Then, the disciples trained by Shen Hong walked out and stood in the middle of the main hall. They then kneeled to the second clan elder Tang Tian.

Tang Tian stood up and looked at this disciples in shocked.

“You.”

“Second clan elder!”

One of the disciples shouted in grief.

“Master treated us like gems, taught us sword techniques and nurtured our cultivation. He was just like our biological parents!! Now that master had been murdered and the murderer is running free!! I would like second clan elder to uphold justice for master and clan elder Shen Hong! Attack blossom heart valley and dismember Su Yun’s body!”

“Please uphold justice for us, second clan elder and dismember Su Yun’s body!”

The disciples shouted unanimously.

Standing from one side, Su Yang Nian was shocked to see this.

Yet, Shen Hong's favourite disciple, Bai Yan Shan stood at the side still.

She did not kneel nor kowtow nor plead.

Tang Tian kept his gaze and looked towards Bai Yan Shan. he asked: "Yan Shan, all your brothers and sisters have came up to to plead. Why are you not saying anything?"

Bai Yan Shan looked up and looked towards Tang Tian with her flawless, petite face. Then, she shook her head lightly.

"Don't you want to seek revenge for your master?" Tang Tian knitted his brows.

"Nope." A soft, and gentle voice emerged.

"Then?"

"Revenge must be seeked but I don't wish to borrow any help from the sect. I would like to kill my enemy on my own."

Her voice was still gentle but was filled with tenacity!

Chapter 181 - Back to The Valley

“Based on your strength?”

Second clan elder nodded. He was impressed: “Yan Shan, you’re gifted and have insights, which is also why clan elder Shen Hong is biased towards you. But Su Yun is different now. Although his cultivation is not high, he has the Everlasting Stone and Heavenly Crystal. If I didn’t guess wrongly, the Monarch Occult Force is also in his hands. If you fight with him alone, you can’t win!”

After finishing his sentence, a commotion broke out.

“What? The Monarch Occult Force is in his hands?”

“I still remember Limitless had stolen the Monarch Occult Force at Wu Shuang Jue Peak. If Su Yun is Limitless, then the Monarch Occult Force is in his hands!”

“Jesus, this man has the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force with him. With the Everlasting Stone to improve his cultivation level, how heavenly defying is he! The only thing is that he does not have the time now, but in the long run, he would become a formidable person! If we don’t exterminate him now, there would be endless troubles in the future!”

“This man is too scary! We have to exterminate him!”

Everyone looked worried as they discussed.

“But this man is currently in Blossom Heart Valley. The Blossom Heart Valley isn’t very easy to offend because even though they aren’t considered strong, they have good allies! Even the disciples of the Immortal Sword Sect have received help from the Blossom Heart Valley. If we head over now, can we get it?”

Eleventh clan elder, Xiao Zheng Ming voice out.

“How can Blossom Heart Valley turn against us for such a vicious person?” The great disciple of Sheng Hong asked.

“Maybe!”

Before waiting for other clan elders to explain, Su Yang Nian interrupted.

He scanned through everybody lightly and moved his lips: “From what I know, Su Yun has a good relationship with the Pill King from Blossom Heart Valley. When Su Yun was poisoned, he was personally treated by Pill King. Everyone should know, Pill King has always been chasing after the philosophy of medicine. He was not interested in anything else. For him to treat personally, how important was that person to him? From what I see, if everybody headed over, none of you would succeed.”

“Oh?”

Tang Tian looked up and stared at Su Yang Nian for a while before he said: “Then let’s follow Clan Elder Su’s orders. How would you go about handling a bastard like Su Yun?”

“Simple!”

Su Yang Nian smirked and chuckled then he refuted: “Doesn’t Su Yun have the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force?”

With that, everyone was enlightened, as though a candle was lit up in the darkness.

Everyone came to see the light.

Tang Tian lowered his head to think about it before he shrugged and muttered: “It isn’t easy to deal with Blossom Heart Valley. We might lose the reputation of Immortal Sword Sect if we do this, but to avenge clan elder Shen Hong, I’ll do whatever it takes! Feng Jian, bring your men and spread the news that Su Yun is Limitless and is currently holding onto the Heavenly Crystal, Everlasting Stone, and Monarch Occult Force. Tell everyone too, that Su Yun is currently at Blossom Heart Valley! As such, countless sects would head forth to Blossom Heart Valley to capture the wanted man. Though Blossom Heart Valley might be able to fight off one

or two, they might not be able to do so with three or four sects. We'll wait till the moment they can no longer hold on and have to hand Su Yun over, then we'll intercede!"

When Feng Jian heard this plan, his eyes lit up.

"I'll comply with second clan elder's orders."

With that, he was about to arrange everything.

"Wait a minute!"

Promptly, Su Yang Nian shouted once again.

Feng Jian looked at him.

Su Yang Nian then said calmly: "All of the news must be spread to others but there's one message that you need too. Limitless Qi is Demonic Qi and there is a possibility he's part of the Demonic Continent. You just have to say this to everyone else, that the Blossom Heart Valley is currently safekeeping a demon. They have sinned badly. They must hand over the demon obediently or else they're making enemies with the entire Sky Martial Continent!"

With that, Feng Jian understood it all.

Su Yang Nian was merely finding an excuse for all the sects to find trouble with Blossom Heart Valley. With this excuse, anyone and everyone could seek trouble with Blossom Heart Valley. After all, they were on the side of justice.

Feng Jian nodded and left immediately.

"Thanks second clan elder for seeking revenge for master!"

The disciples of Shen Hong bowed to him once again.

"Revenge must be sought but you can't turn muddle headed for revenge!" Tang Tian said nonchalantly as he stared at Su Yang Nian with a complex look.

It was an extremely long journey back to Blossom Heart Valley, but Su Yun never stopped for one moment. He advanced forward

with full force. With the speed of his sword, he finally arrived at Blossom Heart Valley after half a month.

At the mouth of Blossom Heart Valley was a long queue of people who travelled miles to seek treatment, waiting for the people of Blossom Heart Valley to cure them.

Gui Mo Jue patrolled at the mouth of the valley. That was his job daily. He needed to ensure that each and every disciple was focused and alert when they carry out a diagnosis so there was not one mistake made. Once there was a problem, the reputation of blossom heart valley would go down the drain and the patient might risked losing his or her life!

Ka da

Then, a sound echoed. Everyone looked over to see a man in black blademaster clothes, stained with soil and mud. The man behind the mask looked fatigue as he fell from the sky suddenly.

He panted heavily and walked towards the mouth of the valley with his black sword as his walking stick.

“Master Su Yun!”

Looking over, Gui Mo Jue got the shock of his life. Quickly, he ran over.

“Are you alright? Master Su Yun? Quick, get someone to help!”

Gui Mo Jue shouted.

“It’s fine!”

Su Yun took a deep breath and stared at the front and said: “I merely used up too much Profound Spirit Qi in an attempt to rush over. I just need to rest but I don’t have much time now. Quick, prepare a pill room for me! When I recover, I’ll come looking for you again!”

“Ok ok, not a problem at all! Let me first prepare you a room to rest!”

Gui Mo Jue answered and called for two disciples to lead Su Yun to a room to rest, then he ran to inform Pill King and the others.

In the middle of the quiet Blossom Heart Valley sat a few elegant cubicles. Qing Er sat at the side of lotus pool quietly and looked upon the koi fishes swimming in the pool. She looked lifeless and frail.

Two silhouettes appeared in the small alley, a man and a woman. They were donned in white, plain clothes which were clean and pure. The man was tall and handsome. He was slightly tanned whereas the girl was small and petite. She looked cheerful and bubbly. The two whispered something as they walked over. Looking at the person at the lotus pond, they were stunned as they fell silent.

Su Xin Yue was speechless as she walked over.

“Miss Qing Er, are you thinking about Big Bro Yun? Don’t worry, Big Bro Yun is coming back soon. If you’re so depressed, you might hurt your body instead. When Big Bro Yun comes back, he would be worried sick.”

It was just.

Su Xin Yue did not pull Qing Er back to reality. She sat and stared quietly into the lotus pond without saying a word as though she did not hear a single word from Su Xin Yue.

“Miss Qing Er!”

A mindless Su Xing Yang came over and shouted for her.

His voice was loud as though he was a thunder. With that, he scared off all the koi fishes in the pond. Qing Er was also brought back from her deep thoughts. She looked to the left and to the right with eyes big and asked: “What, what happened?”

“Bro! What are you doing?”

Su Xin Yue kicked Su Xing Yang’s leg and shouted before she

smiled at Qing Er: “Miss Qing Er, don’t worry. Big Bro Yun will be back soon.”

“Oh, it’s the both of you.” Qing Er reacted but when she heard Su Xin Yue’s words, she did not say anything. She merely feigned a smile as her eyes sunk back.

Looking at Qing Er, the two did not know what to say.

Da da da

Then, a series of running steps rang from the small alley. The siblings looked forth to see Gui Mo Jue’s great disciple, Li Song running towards them.

Seeing them standing by the side of the lotus pond, he cupped his fist and said respectfully to the three of them. Smiling, he announced: “Miss Qing Er, Miss Xin Yue, Mister Xing Yang, Master had sent me to inform all of you that Master Su Yun is back!”

“What?”

As though something was prickling in the ear, her ears stood as she turned and ran over in sick state. She asked anxiously: “Bro Li, what are you saying? Young Master is back in the valley?”

She was a completely different person. The Yu and Yang siblings were shocked.

“Yup, he’s currently resting now!” Li Xiong smiled.

Qing Er stepped forward and started running.

“Aye, Miss Qing Er!”

The siblings chased after her.

In the resting room.

A huge recuperating Qi array was in action. The patterns and items used for this array were all high grade ingredients. Emerging from the array were beams of rainbow mixed with an abundance of gentle Profound Spirit Qi which was not of any elements. They

penetrated into Su Yun's body as though they were little goblins. Once they were in his Qi channels, they nourished his spirit essence and Qi channels

Su Yun swallowed a few other pills to facilitate his recovery process. Very quickly, the Profound Spirit Qi within him formed and he was instantly much more energetic.

“Indeed, the Blossom Heart Valley earned its reputation. It merely took them half a day of work and his Profound Spirit Qi has recovered mostly. This array was amazing. If it was other sects, they would most definitely not be able to achieve this in a day!”

Su Yun opened his eyes and looked at the array beneath him. Taking a deep breath, he got up and walked out of the house.

Crack.

The wooden door opened. The moment Su Yun stepped out, he saw a person seated next to the house.

This person looked pale. With brows arched nicely, she looked elegant and graceful. Donned in a dress of green, she leaned against the pole with her eyes shut as though she was taking a rest. But she looked exhausted and her eyes were red as though she had not been resting well for the past few days.

“Qing Er?”

Su Yun was shocked as he kneeled down to shake this girl awake.

When she opened her eyes, she saw a familiar face right in front of her. She could not longer take it as she went straight into his arms.

“Young Master!!”

She hugged him tightly, as though she was afraid that Su Yun would vanish in the next second.

“Big Bro Yun, you were resting so Miss Qing Er dared not disturb you, so she waited outside! For the past days, she had been

thinking about you all day and night. Big Bro, now that you're back, everything is fine."

Su Xin Yue and Xu Xing Yang said as they came over.

Hearing that, Su Yun smiled as he caressed her pale, icy face. His heart ached for her: "Such a dummy!"

Not long after he left the resting room, Gui Mo Jue and the Pill King came over too.

During this time when Su Yun was not at the valley, the Pill King did not forget to accumulate all the hard diagnoses he had encountered and insisted on Su Yun helping him to find a cure. Su Yun did not reject, instead he asked Gui Mo Jue for help to arrange a pill cultivating room as he went to the medicinal hall to study the medicine.

But after he had solved all the queries and doubts the Pill King had, Su Yun did not leave in a haste.

In the medicinal hall, Su Yun took out all the items he had retrieved and placed them on the table meticulously.

Yin Yang Soul Stone Powder, Obsidian Moonstone, Wu Huang Flower, and Aqua Meteorite.

Once everything was out, the Pill King was instantly attracted to them.

His sense for ingredients were astounding and even Su Yun was intimidated by it. In the entire region, there was probably no one that could be on par with the Pill King.

This old man was practically living for medicine.

The Pill King stopped what he was doing, came over and looked at all the ingredients on the table.

"I know this. It's called Aqua Meteorite, a special production of the Sky Blue Nation!"

The Pill King picked up the indigo diamond and studied it.

“As for the others, young lad, tell me, what are they?”

“Senior Pill King, do you want to know?” Su Yun asked.

“Of course!!” Pill King was impatient as he tugged on Su Yun and asked: “Quickly, what are you cultivating now?”

“Detoxifying pill!”

Su Yun replied: “But, this process is extremely complicated, and I hope Senior Pill King can help me on this.”

Chapter 182 - The Two Mightiest Join Forces

“Detoxifying pill?”

The Pill King was shocked, but then he got it right away: “Is this the antidote pill for Qing Er’s poison?”

“Yes, this is known as the Triple Yang Universe Pill. The recipe for it is classified but I was lucky to obtain it. I’ll tell you the steps in detail in just a bit! As for now, we need to do some adjustments to the pill cultivating room.”

“Triple Yang Universe Pill?”

Pill King only heard the important words, leaving other words out. His eyes burned with passion as he looked at Su Yun with his brightly lit eyes: “What miracle pill is that? How can it detoxify the Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison in Qing Er’s body? The Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison is a fatal poison. Can this pill will work?”

“Hehe, not only can it detoxify Isolated Enchanting Demonic Poison, it can detoxify several other poisons! It is considered a holy medicine but its creation process and ingredients are highly complex and hard to obtain. I’m considered lucky to have obtained all of these ingredients. If I’m down on luck, I’m sure I will not be able to gather all these ingredients so easily!”

Other than the Ying Yang Soul Stone powder, he got the Obsidian Moonstone purely based on his luck. And with Hu Qian Mei’s help, he managed to get the Wu Huang Flower. If not for them, he would have lost his life. Lastly, the Aqua Meteorite, was purely because of the timing he managed to grab hold of. If Su Yun discovered this poison later, the Aqua Meteorite would have been sold at a high price. That would spell trouble for him.

If that was the case, Su Yun could only rely on these ingredients to suppress the poison in Qing Er’s body as he looked around for

the Aqua Meteorite. If he still did not manage to get it, then maybe he would use extreme methods, or even head back to the Su Family.

“It’s that miraculous?”

The Pill King’s eyes were still burning with passion as he revealed a sly smile. Reaching out with his shrivelled hands, he pressed onto the artery on Su Yun’s neck as he chuckled: “Young lad, I’ve been treating you well, haven’t I?”

“Not too bad, senior, what’s up?”

“Nothing much, but are you willing to teach me the method to cultivate this Triple Yang Universe Pill?”

The Pill King was slightly embarrassed as his hands trembled continuously.

Though it was a presumptuous request, but to Su Yun, it was sincere. Su Yun’s cultivation was low and he did not have a high status. He was only good at medicine but he was not known for it. Other than the reputation he has as Limitless, he was just a small person. But The Pill King was different. He was well-known, and in the Blossom Heart Valley, his status was high. If it was other people, they would never put their pride aside to ask of Su Yun. Yet, he did not care about his pride and asked Su Yun for it in the name of medicine.

“Senior Pill King, you’re joking. I’m willing to teach. If I were to cultivate this pill alone, I will not be able to make it!! Senior, you’ve been treating me so well, I will do the same for you too.”

Su Yun said it seriously.

Actually, he had gotten all his medicine techniques from the Blossom Heart Valley and from the Pill King. The Blossom Heart Valley was a second home to him. How could he not be grateful for that? Especially in his previous life.

“Good! Good! Hahaha, young lad, my foresight was good, and my

efforts have not gone down the drain, hahah”

The Pill King was not too excited or happy. He was merely just laughing as he patted on Su Yun’s shoulders, looking comforted.

“Senior, please follow me!”

Su Yun said.

“Ok!” The Pill King nodded as he followed Su Yun closely, as they headed for the pill cultivating room.

This room is called the ‘Harmonious’ pill cultivating room, and was one of the biggest pill cultivating room in Blossom Heart Valley. It was mainly used for the clan elders and all the elites from the other sects to use. The disciples had no authority.

Upon the Pill King’s request, this pill cultivating room was temporarily reserved for him. With the setup from Gui Mo Jue, all the ingredients within the pill cultivating room were well prepared.

The ‘Harmonious pill cultivating room’ was extremely spacious. It was about the size of several entrances of the valley. The pill cultivating room had no roof, the walls of the room were made from crystals. Connecting the walls to the floor was an array. The engravings on the crystal walls were known as ‘origin array’. This array did not have much depth. It was merely used to store the energy of the items. The crystal walls covered with metal that possessed a lot of Profound Spirit Qi. Once this array was activated, all of the Profound Spirit Qi within the crystals would be released and it would supply a constant Profound Spirit Qi to anyone who was in the the pill cultivating room. It was a very common pill cultivating method. Of course, with such advantages there were also flaws. One of the advantages was that it could ensure quality of the pill that was being cultivated as it was nourished with spirit Qi and so, it would be effective. But it also meant that it would use up a lot of the energy in the crystals. Once the Profound Spirit Qi within the crystals had all been released, then, one would have to

pay huge sums of money to repair the crystal walls. Unless one had great authority or belonged to a noble sect, he would never be able to bear such costs.

On the surface of the floor of the pill cultivating room, it was covered by another array.

The array had a facilitatory role to play but they were not meant to be used on humans or on the pills. Instead, it was used on the furnace. This array was unique to Blossom Heart Valley. In the entire continent, there was only one of them. It helped to support the ingredients of the furnace and ramped up its effectiveness. All the energy that was released were not Profound Spirit Qi. Su Yun was not able to analyse the reasoning and structure of the array and was undoubtedly interested in it. No matter how long he took, he could never simplify this array.

Su Yun, Pill King, Qing Er, the Yue Yang siblings, Gui Mo Jue, Li Song and the other Blossom Heart Valley people gathered in the room.

“Open the door!”

The Pill King shouted to the two disciples standing outside of the pill cultivating room.

“Yes, master!”

The two disciples from Blossom Heart Valley opened the door quickly without delaying.

“Mo Jue!”

“Bro, is there any other instructions?”

“Please cooperate fully with Master Su Yun and me! You’ll send some outstanding disciples to come over and help out. At the same time, they can learn.” The Pill King said lightly.

Gui Mo Jue was overjoyed to hear that.

This was a good opportunity to learn.

Su Yun's knowledge of the medicine was not inferior to the Pill King. Now that the two of them are joining forces to cultivate a pill, the process would indeed be fulfilling. If the disciples were lucky to watch from one side, they would definitely benefit from it!

"Bro, don't worry. Mo Jue will do as you say now." Gui Mo Jue cupped his fist and ran out.

A while later, he led a group of 30 disciples from Blossom Heart Valley with mixed genders. They were all about 20 to 30 years old and they all looked excited and happy. They looked toward Su Yun and the Pill King with utmost respect.

Su Yun looked around but he did not say anything. Instead, he tilted towards the Pill King and asked: "Senior, shall we start?"

"Mmhmm!"

Pill King nodded and extended his hand: "Please!"

"Please!"

Su Yun replied as he turned towards a jaded table in the right corner of the pill cultivating room.

The ingredients laid on the table were commonly used. Su Yun idled over for a while before he gathered a pile of ingredients and walked towards the gigantic furnace in the middle of the pill cultivating room.

Hashima cauldron.

A cauldron made from a ten thousand year old Hashima core nucleus. This cauldron could only take cold, not heat. So naturally, harsh, cold temperatures produced from arrays were needed to cultivate a pill from this cauldron.

"To cultivate a pill from ice is a technique that is mainly used for a more specific type of pills. Some of the ingredients had a unique structure. Once they are heated up, their structures would change and they would melt. At such, the essence within the ingredients

would be lost. Then, you wouldn't be able to concoct the pill. Our ancestors created this method to cultivate pills with ice was to preserve all the essence in the ingredients as much as possible.”

“Master Gui had already prepared the pill cultivating room for them. But right now, I need to do some adjustments for instance, the ultimate yin frosty flame array underneath the Hashima cauldron. The heat is most important in cultivating pill. Same thing, it is important to control the heat when you're using ice to cultivate pill. Only with the optimum temperature will you be able to cultivate a pill. Senior, it isn't easy to obtain the Aqua Meteorite and Obsidian Moonstone. If I fail, there is no second chance. So it must succeed.”

“Eliminate the array and the respective markings. With its effects decreased, the temperature would drop too.”

“Changing the tracks and patterns of the array can help to decrease the temperature that the array is producing. The patterns of the array is just like hand manual, finger manual. Each action, each pattern can help to release a burst of extraordinary energy. We must not belittle them.”

“The last thing is to fill up the patterns. This is the most important step as it connects the array to the furnace, so it is directly related to the extent of facilitation it will provide. We need to ensure the success of this pill concoction so the extent of filling up the pattern must be at least 90% done!”

Su Yun said as he walked.

“90%?”

Everyone from Blossom Heart Valley took a deep breath while Qing Er was lost as she did not understand anything.

“What is filling up the patterns?”

“Bro, is it impressive to fill up the patterns up to 90%?” Su Xin Yue asked the disciples around her.

“Of course! It’s already impossible to fill up 10% of the patterns. To complete it to 90% is already the highest realm of an array master! Do you think it’s impressive?” The man exclaimed.

After which, the three were all shocked.

The Pill King frowned: “90%? Young lad, only the highest level array master in the continent could do this. I’m good at medicine and although I don’t suck at array techniques but I don’t dare to boast about it. It’s considered good that I can complete 70% of it!”

“Senior Pill King, please don’t be humble. Though it’s hard to fill up the patterns, it’s also pretty easy. Basically, it requires: meticulousness. We just need to go through step by step to fill up the patterns and not neglect any part of it to achieve perfection. It’s hard to do so alone. Afterall, it’s a huge array and one might not be able to hold up since mistakes can happen when you reach the last few. But, it is different for two people. We can help and amend one another’s work if we find one! It is absolutely not too hard to complete 90% of the pattern!”

Hearing Su Yun say that, the Pill King had no fear. He nodded and said: “Since that’s the case, then let me try!”

“There isn’t much time left, let’s start from this side!”

Su Yun said as he turned towards the disciples: “The process of filling up the patterns will be longer and we might use up more than half of the energy of the crystal wall, please go and get more crystals so we can use it to repair the walls. Also, do look for ‘conscientious grass’ for the Pill King and I so we can stabilize our mentality and focus better.”

(TN: i think the conscientious grass is weed ><)

“Yes!”

All at once, everybody made a move without delaying.

“Let’s start!”

Su Yun said to the Pill King as they walked towards the array beneath the ‘Hashima cauldron’.

Once they were in the array, Gui Mo Jue took out the ‘glacial powder’ and started filling up in between the patterns of the array.

To fill up the patterns, one needed ‘spiritual Qi’. Previously, when Su Yun filled up the patterns, he used the ordinary ‘golden bird phosphorus powder’, which cost about ten thousand spirit coins per bag. The ‘glacial powder’ was more expensive than the ‘golden bird phosphorus powder’. The spiritual Qi of ‘glacial powder’ is considered cold and it is extremely valuable. It costs at least thirty thousand spirit coins or more. Gui Mo Jue had prepared six of them and the Blossom Heart Valley was probably the only sect who had the capability to possess them. Afterall, they were not lacking of money.

“Qing Er!”

As Su Yun filled up the patterns, he called out for her.

“Yes, young master!”

Seated in a daze, Qing Er ran over hurriedly.

“Stand on the right side of the Hashima cauldron!”

“Oh, okay.”

Qing er went over there without any hesitation.

Chapter 183 - With Tenacity, There Will Be Rewards

“It is the hardest to complete the 90% filling of the patterns. Laid in front are the sequences of pattern. According to the patterns of the array, it is sufficient to use Profound Spirit Qi to seal it off, but at the end, it is insufficient to seal it with just powder. It needs some adjustments to the patterns. Also, because the patterns were already filled up, the array already had its spiritual characteristics. At the moment, there will not be any changes to the array. Any changes would be very mild. This puts our observation to the test, senior Pill King. When we fill up the patterns, we will have three breaths of rest. That meant that after three breaths, we need to continue filling up the patterns or else the patterns of the array would shrivel and dry up. At such, we will not be able to continue filling up the patterns and then, we will fail. We can take turns to fill up the patterns and right after me, you can take over. While you fill up the patterns, I will look over you so when you make any mistakes or when the array starts to change, I’ll remind you. Once you’ve completed, you’ll then look over me immediately. Two is more than one, with our cooperation, it will not be hard to achieve 90%!”

Su Yun filled up the patterns as he spoke.

The Pill King nodded.

At the side, the disciples took out the recording diamonds to note down what Su Yun had said. They were all focused.

Xin Yue and Xing Yang looked at Su Yun in awe.

“Big bro is such a pro. How did he learn, he knows everything. He already has an extensive knowledge of the medicine, now he has even mastered the art of array techniques, isn’t forming the 90% array patterns the formidable one in the continent?”

Su Xin Yue eyes shone as she looked towards Su Yun with a tinge of passion.

“It doesn’t mean he’s the greatest master if he knows how to fill up the patterns up to 90%. You can only say it’s rather impressive. Although the pattern of the array is one of the most important aspect in forming an array, but it is not an array. An array master’s skills, cultivation level are all important too. The key thing is the ingredients. The patterns of the arrays only decide the strength of the array. As for the others, they determine the quality of the array! So, it’s not enough to judge master Su Yun’s standard of array techniques!”

Gui Mo Jue said at the side.

Su Xin Yue listened but she was in a daze. She pretended that she understood and nodded her head.

As for Qing Er, she had been staring at person who was so focused on filling up the patterns.

She felt as though she was dreaming.

“Why does young master knows how to fill up the patterns? Why did he know how to set up an array? Isn’t he the one who can’t even cultivate properly? Why does he know so many things? When did he learn them?”

Qing Er’s mind was in a mess but there was a surge of happiness.

“We’re past 70%!”

Just then, someone exclaimed softly.

“Do not speak!”

Gui Mo Jue shouted back to shut everybody up.

This was the crucial point where they needed to be focused. Although based on the Pill King and Su Yun’s cultivation level, they would definitely not be distracted by any rumbles.

Su Yun stared at this ‘extreme frost array’ pattern and filled it up

with glacial powder carefully. The powder contained Profound Spirit Qi. Slowly, he filled them up and connected it with the array's seal.

There were beads of sweat formed on his forehead and each drop of it were being pushed away by the people at the side using their Profound Spirit Qi so that it did not fall into the array.

80% completed. They should start filling up the patterns like what he said.

Hua la.

Su Yun had filled up this side of the array and without delaying, he assisted Pill King in filling up the patterns.

No mistake!

Swap positions!

No mistake!

Swap positions!

The two of them were familiar with each other so they worked well hand in hand. The others watching were amazed by their teamwork.

Not knowing how long had passed, the sky outside lit and went dark again. After the disciples had repaired the crystal walls, 80% of the patterns were completely filled.

The last 10%.

Su Yun looked at the left over patterns. Panting heavily, he struggled to keep his eyelids opened. He seemed as though he was exhausted.

“Quick, the Conscientious Grass!”

Gui Mo Jue said quickly.

Then, two disciples from the side quickly prepared the grass and stuffed it into their mouths.

The two chewed anxiously. Once the Conscientious Grass was in their mouths, it showed effects almost immediately. They were much more energetic and Su Yun looked better.

The last 10% was the key.

Everyone was dizzy now as though they could pass out anytime. If not for the Conscientious Grass that provided them some mental strength, Su Yun would not be able to hold on any longer.

Ultimately, he was someone who had yet to attain the Spirit Core realm. Although they were both pill cultivators, the Pill King's cultivation level was much higher than his.

After curing Qing Er from the poison, he must definitely increase his cultivation level. With the Everlasting Heart and the talent he got from Hu Qian Mei, it would definitely be fast for him to climb up the cultivation ladder. He was not sure if he might meet up with any dangers in future. With a strong power, he can ensure Qing Er's and his safety.

Su Yun thought to himself. Biting onto his tongue, he gave himself a punch and forced himself to keep it up and continue drawing the array.

“Young lad, keep it up!”

Seeing Su Yun's hands shaking and the Profound Spirit Qi he was using was super thin, the Pill King broke out into a cold sweat.

The people around them saw the two of them in the array slowing down, especially Su Yun whose hands were already not listening to him.

“Young master.”

Qing Er's eyes welled up. She wanted to cry as though her heart was being pricked by needles. She thought of calling out to stop her young master, but she was afraid she might disrupt him. In a moment of hesitation, she was in pain.

Nobody knew how Su Yun managed to pull through for the next 8 hours. The last 10% was almost completed. Su Yun was completely exhausted. He fell on the array motionlessly as though he had passed out. Whatever that was left was completed by the Pill King.

“Quick! Take him to rest!”

Gui Mo Jue shouted anxiously/

“Yes, clan elder!”

Su Yun was carried away while the Pill King finished the last part of it. As such, in the last 100 years, Blossom Heart Valley was the first to complete a close to perfection, 90% completed array

When Pill King finished his last step, he dropped onto the ground and panted heavily as though he was suffering from starvation.

When the array was done, the entire furnace and the room was adjusted. What followed then were long, arduous time of pill cultivation.

Su Yun made Qing Er stand in the middle of the array because her poison could not be suppressed by any medication. Su Yun specifically ordered Gue Mo Jue to set up this array mainly to seek out the Qi of the demon poison in Qing Er.

After all, it was the first time that the Triple Yang Universe Pill was being cultivated, and although it was said to cure all poisons, Su Yun did not know if it was true. Right now, he could only maximise the effects of this pill.

He did not want to miss this chance due to his own failures and mistake so he was taking absolute seriousness in each step.

After obtaining the Qi of the demon poison, he needed to match the ingredients to this Qi. The main ingredients that could work on this demon poison were Aqua Meteorite and Obsidian Moonstone.

The cultivation of the Triple Yang Universe Pill had captured the

attention of Blossom Heart Valley. Other than the sect leaders closing down, the other clan elders had come over to observe. However, the 'harmonious' pill cultivating room was already sealed up so they could only watch from afar.

Once the furnace was activated, the cultivation of the pill started. Loops of colourful radiance emerged as if a fairy was born from the furnace. It was magical.

On the ninth day, the colourful radiance dimmed, and as expected, the ice of the furnace dispersed.

This marked the completion of the pill.

Qing Er, Xin Yue and Xing Yang, Gui Mo Jue and all the other clan elders of the Blossom Heart Valley waited patiently outside of the 'harmonious' pill cultivation room for the opening of the furnace.

Within the pill cultivating room, Su Yun and the Pill King stopped whatever they were doing and looked at each other. Then, they reached out together at the same time to open the lid of the hashima cauldron.

The moment it opened, a gust of abstruse Qi burst out with beams of light shooting out into the sky.

"This is the Qi of the Spirit level!"

The second clan elder Chen Mu Yun, waiting outside gasped when he saw the beams of light.

"Only pills of the spirit Level would produce such Qi. Seems like this pill can be hailed as a spirit level pill!"

"This Spirit level pill is so miraculous. The Triple Yang Universe Pill might really be able to cure all poisons!"

The clan elders broke into a discussion. After the door of the pill cultivating room was opened, they walked in.

Su Yun jumped onto the lid and looked into the furnace. There

was a shiny black and white pearl in it. He was instantly overwhelmed with happiness. He took it out quickly

With the pearl in hand, he felt his hands were cold.

“It’s done! It’s done!!”

Su Yun cheered as he smiled widely.

His efforts had paid off.

“All thanks to you!”

The Pill King smiled and congratulated.

Su Yun turned around and bowed to Pill King and Gue Mo Jue,

“Without the help from you both, Su Yun would never be able to cultivate the pill. Qing Er’s poison is hard to cure, you’re both my benefactor. Su Yun will never forget the kind favours Blossom Heart Valley had done for me! I’ll repay you in the future!”

“Hahaha, since when have you started using such a strategy? The Blossom Heart Valley practices medicine for the world, and save those in need. We’ve saved countless of lives in the recent years. This pill is meant to save someone. Even without your crazy magical medical skills, I will still help you!”

The Pill King laughed, looking like he did not care.

“Alright, master Su Yun. The pill is done, quick, give it to miss Qing Er!”

The second clan elder, Chen Mu Yun smiled and gestured.

Su Yun nodded.

But he hesitated and said: “The Triple Yang Universe Pill is an extremely high quality medication and is probably above a Spirit Level pill. For Qing Er to eat it, she would definitely find it hard to digest the pill. Please help Qing Er absorb this pill, clan elders!”

“Are you saying to use the array to digest the pill?”

“Mmhmm! Yes, may I ask all clan elders to give your strength to

help digest this pill!”

“No problem. We’ll help you to the end!”

“Thanks!”

Su Yun said in gratitude as he bowed to them again.

At this moment, a hundred miles away from the Blossom Heart Valley was an obsolete mountain.

A lady donned in green robes stood at the peak and stared quietly at the Blossom Heart Valley. Behind her were all sorts of demons and vixens.

These demons looked weird, some had rabbits as their head and the bodies of a cow. They were all covered in skulls and bones. Some had two heads. None of them looked normal.

The white bone carriage they used obtained skulls and corpses along the way and laid them on the ground. Now, the entire mountain was stained blood red.

“Seems like the rumours are true. The guy named Limitless is indeed in the Blossom Heart Valley!”

The girl looked back towards the demons and muttered: “Quick, get the sect prepared. We don’t have much time. Suddenly, the entire world knows of this news. Someone must have done it on purpose. Soon, there will be people making their way towards the Blossom Heart Valley. We have to get the sprite’s shadow and leave as soon as possible!”

“Yes, Princess!”

The demons shouted in unison, with voices full of humility and respect.

Chapter 184 - Are You Looking Down On Us?

The Pill King personally arranged the sequence of the pill's digestion for Qing Er. Once all of the array required to digest the pill was set up behind the mountain, Qing Er went into it. Surrounded by the clan elders, they sent their energy towards the array to strengthen it and made use of the domain to digest the pill.

Su Yun wanted to help badly but, his cultivation was not as strong as theirs, so he could not help much.

Then, just as the clan elders of the Blossom Heart Valley were preparing this big array, a shocking news was passed down.

“What? Are you for real?”

Behind the mountain, the Pill King was preparing the arrays when he heard Gui Mo Jue's reports and instantly, he looked serious.

“Absolutely true, senior brother. The news have spread all over the place and disciples coming through from Broken Rush City heard the rumours from the spirit cultivators saying that Su Yun is Limitless. He is currently in Blossom Heart Valley and that Limitless currently possesses the Heavenly Crystal, Monarch Occult Force and other strong treasures! If he has them all, then he would have no enemies!! Also, there are people who said”

Once Gui Mo Jue said till this piece, his eyes darted around as though he was hesitating if he should say it.

“What else did others say? Don't hide it from me!”

The Pill King said frustratingly.

“Yes, senior brother.” Gui Mo Jue took a deep breath and continued: “There are even people who said Master Su Yun is from the Demonic Continent. Initially, many had detected the demonic Qi on him when he was fighting the battle at Purple Star Academy.

Even if he wasn't from Demonic Continent, he would probably have some connections with it. I'm afraid that are countless people coming towards Blossom Heart Valley, trying to accuse us of keeping a demon by our side!"

"Covering up a demon?"

The Pill King moaned: "They're obviously finding an excuse for me to hand Su Yun over!! So that they can obtain the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force!"

Su Yun, who was eavesdropping from the side remained speechless as though he was thinking of something.

"Young lad!" Then, the Pill King stared at him.

"Senior, what instructions do you have."

"Are you really Limitless?"

"Yes!" Su Yun did not hide from him.

"Why did you kill Shen Hong and the great clan elder of Su Family?"

"They deserved it!"

"Is Monarch Occult Force, Heavenly Crystal and other items on you."

"Mmhmm."

"Are you together with the Demonic Continent?"

"No."

"Oh."

After an interrogation, the Pill King nodded. There were not much changes to his expression. Pondering, he shrugged his shoulders and stated: "I believe in Su Yun. Since he isn't part of the demonic continent, then he is part of Sky Martial Continent. I don't care who has he killed or what kind of treasures he has on hand. I have no right to ask about that, Mo Jue, go and arrange. If

anyone wants to look for Su Yun at Blossom Heart Valley, tell them Su Yun is a guest of Blossom Heart Valley. Blossom Heart Valley will not send their guest away! Understand?”

“Yes.” Gui Mo Jue replied.

When Su Yun heard the Pill King’s words, not only was he moved, he was utterly grateful to the Pill King.

However, he was still able to discern the situation clearly.

“Senior, now that this had happened, I think we can put Qing Er’s pill digestion on hold. Please help out. If Master Gui is holding it up all alone, I’m afraid there might be accidents.”

“It’s alright. I believe the people can differentiate between white and black! The digestion of the pill cannot be delayed or else the effects of Triple Yang Universe Pill would decreased by half. This must carry on. Don’t worry about the others, my disciples will settle it.” The Pill King answered.

“Master Su Yun, don’t worry. Gui Mo Jue will settle it clearly!”

Seeing the two so confident, Su Yun did not persuade any further. He took a bow and replied: “If there’s anything you need from Su Yun, please be direct with me.”

Solemn and serene music sounded through the blue sky, as Two divine statues stood side by side.

In front of the statues, ten thousands of shadows filled the ground as they kowtowed to the statue.

The scene was glorious, dignified and holy. Even if it was the holy emperor, he too would be shocked by the scene.

Amongst the ten thousands of people, a gingered hair elderly walked through.

He was in a blood robe and on it’s back was a majestic eagle. He held his head low, afraid to look at the man in between the statues. Walking forward, he looked sincere.

“I pay my respects to the Lord.”

The elderly walked up, threw his walking stick aside and kneeled down.

“Have you found the person?”

“He’s in Blossom Heart Valley.”

“Then let’s raze the grounds of Blossom Heart Valley.” The man between the statues said nonchalantly.

If he lets other people hear his words, how would one feel? There was probably not another one in the southern region who dared to boast such words.

The elderly thought for a moment before he looked up and said humbly: “Sir, I’m afraid that won’t do. If we follow your way, it might disrupt your plan and also will be disadvantage to my sect.”

“What do you suggest then?”

“Let Immortal Sword Sect and the Su Family take action. They have already set up everything with the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force as the bait. I believe countless people would pounce onto Blossom Heart Valley.”

With that, the sky sheltering the heavenly statues fell silent.

The man who had his hands behind his back was speechless. It took quite a while before he said.

“Don’t let me down this time.”

“I won’t.”

The elderly replied quickly.

The man nodded and continued: “I’ve received some news, those men they sent here, seemed to be collecting something. Maybe you can send some to spy on them.”

The elderly smirked: “Do they even have time to come to Sky Martial Continent? Don’t tell me they can handle the situation

there?”

“Maybe they can’t so they’re here seeking a solution.”

The elderly kept quiet.

“Also, other than bringing her in, bring that mutated person here too. I’m curious how a nobody could suddenly change into someone incredibly strong, the center of attraction. Maybe he has something we’re interested in.”

“Don’t worry, sir, I’ll settle everything for you.”

“Mhmm!”

The man nodded: “Off you go. Get me news quick. There isn’t much time left.”

“Yes my lord.”

The elderly kowtowed once again before he got up. He retreated back bowing and left the place of Heavenly Statues.

The Pill King led the clan elders of Blossom Heart Valley behind the mountain to start the technique to aid Qing Er’s digestion of the pill. Not knowing how long this process would last, Su Yun and Gui Mo Jue observed from the side. But Su Yun was still worried about the news.

He, himself was Limitless. And he had the Monarch Occult Force and Heaven Crystal etcetera. Why did the news spread so suddenly? Why would these treasures be made known to the public? Shouldn’t it be hidden well? After all, the more people who knew about it, the stronger the competition. The chances of getting the treasures would be slimmer.

Probably someone had let this news out intentionally.

It was most probably the Su Family. After all, they would not dare lay their fingers on Blossom Heart Valley.

It was not a long term plan to stay in Blossom Heart Valley. Su Li Xiong had wide connections and was even connected to Profound

Sky Sect. If the Su Family dare not offend Blossom Heart Valley, couldn't the Profound Sky Sect do so?

After Qing Er's poison is completely removed, we had better leave this place quickly so we don't bring the people of Blossom Heart Valley too much trouble.

Su Yun lowered his head and thought.

“Master! Master! Bad news!”

Just then, a Blossom Heart Valley disciple ran over hastily.

Su Yun and Gui Mo Jue turned to look at him.

“What happened? Why do you look so anxious?” Gui Mo Jue frowned tightly.

“The people from Colored Rock Sect of Smokey Wind Valley, and Three Items Deity Palace are all gathered at the mouth of the valley, wanting to meet the sect leader.”

The disciple sounded nervous.

“To see the sect leader?” Gui Mo Jue raged the moment he heard him: “Why are the three sects looking for the sect leader all of a sudden? I'm afraid they're coming for Master Su Yun's treasures? Tell me, who have the three sects sent? Are they qualified to meet the sect leader?”

“Three Items Deity Palace have sent their sect leader, Xiang Li. the Smokey Wind Valley's great clan elder Xiao Feng and the Colored Rock Sect's sect leader, San Shi are all at the mouth of the valley. Other than the three of them, the elites and the clan elders from their sects are all present.”

The disciple trembled.

“All these sects are too greedy!” Gui Mo Jue moaned: “Previously, Blossom Heart Valley had helped to heal them but we don't see them coming to send their regards. Now that there are treasures here, they are all here!”

“Master, what, what shall we do now?”

Disciple asked.

“What can we do?” Gui Mo Jue snorted: “Tell Li Shang not to let them in. I’ll be out in a while!”

“Yes!”

The disciple ran out immediately.

“Master Gui, I’ll come with you.”

“It’s fine. Stay here with Miss Qing Er. this is just a trivial matter that I can handle.”

Gui Mo Jue left right away after he finished his piece.

Su Yun hesitated but he still did not make a move.

After leaving the mountain, Gui Mo Jue stomped his way back to the mouth of the valley.

Along the way, the disciples and the elites of Blossom Heart Valley were making their way back too. Of course, Poison Immortal Valley had yet to make a move. Without the Pill King or the lord of the valley’s orders, they would only charge at the most intense situation.

Then, at the mouth of the Blossom Heart Valley.

Dense silhouettes stood still.

Many commoners who saw such strong sects were all frightened. They were all gathered together and shivering.

It was a huge difference between people with cultivation and those without. There was no difference for a spirit cultivator to kill an ordinary being like just how they would pinch an ant to its death. Although these sects were just and honorable, such that they would not kill without reason, it was however, normal to develop fear for the strong and mighty.

All the sicklings were invited into Blossom Heart Valley whereas

countless of elites blocked off the entrance of the valley.

At the opposite stood several strong Qi people. Two men and one woman, namely the sect leaders, Xiang Li from Three Items Deity Palace, Xiao Feng from the Smokey Wind Valley's and Qi San Shi from Colored Rock Sect.

The three all looked in their 30s as they were dressed solemnly and had embellishments of their own sect.

Xiang Li, the assistant sect leader frowned as she stared at the entrance of the valley.

“Li Song, have you informed your clan elders? Let us into the valley soon, and let us meet with your clan elder!”

Xiang Li shouted.

“Reporting to Sect Leader Xiang Li, the lord of valley had closed his doors to rest and now is a bad time to see him! Li Song has already sent disciples in to inform Master Gui Mo Jue. I believe he is on his way here to meet with you sect leader, and all clan elders.”

“Gui Mo Jue?”

Xiang Li's face sunk and she yelled: “The sect leader and clan elders of three great clans have come down personally. Not only is Blossom Heart Valley not letting us in but instead, you're merely sending a puny character like Gui Mo Jue to welcome us? Are you too proud of yourselves? Are you just looking down on us?”

Chapter 185 - I Must Eliminate Him

“People say, Blossom Heart Valley practise medicine to help the public, they are benevolent to everyone, are a group of people without desire and do not seek for favors, never did we expect that today you Blossom Heart Valley people were actually acting! Can it be possible that you all are taking advantage and stealing from all of us?”

Xiao Feng from Smokey Wind Valley, mocked loudly.

“You!”

Li Song was was furious, he stared at the obese lady, clenched his teeth and fist and said: “I hope Elder Xiao Feng will take back the nasty words she just said, my Blossom Heart Valley is not as you say!”

“Nasty words? Ke, don’t you think that you people are the ones that are nasty?”

Xiao Feng did not care much about him, and immediately retorted: “Your Blossom Heart Valley is harboring a demonic person, means you are colluding with them, who knows if you all are conspiring! Heh, comparing nastiness, who do you think is worse??”

“Do not slander my Blossom Heart Valley!!”

Li Song who was thoroughly enraged, shouted out in anger.

In a moment, all the people from Blossom Heart Valley started to shout together.

“Do not slander my Blossom Heart Valley!!!!”

Even if their cultivation was not strong, did not have powerful techniques, their physical bodies were weak, but their loyalty to their sect, was stronger than everyone else present.

This was their comfortable and warm place, and they had already

viewed this place as their home, treated all the people of the same sect as their kins, to humiliate the sect, was simply humiliating their family, how could they take it?

Basically everyone stepped forward, looking as if they would start attacking if Xiao Feng spoke further.

Seeing this situation, her face turned pale, and did not dare speak.

“Heh! People from the Blossom Heart Valley have such a temper!”

Qi San Shi from the Colored Rock Sect snorted: “We did not say anything wrong, you guys are harboring Limitless! Or is that a lie? If not for the fact that your Blossom Heart Valley practise medicine to save the public, and cure the dying and sick, do you think we will just stand here and continue talking to you? We would had already rushed in, treat you all as demons and wiped all of you out!”

When he said those words, all the people around him also gained confidence, and started shouting one after another.

“That is right, Limitless is bloody and cruel, to have killed and harmed so many people, The heavens cannot tolerate him!”

“You have to hand him out!”

The shouts from everyone continued to escalate.

“Since you people from the Colored Rock Sect have so much confidence, then our Blossom Heart Valley will open our doors for you! And let you come in! See if you have the power to treat our Blossom Heart Valley as demons and deal with us!”

Just at this time, an old voice sounded out.

Everyone turned to look, and saw the white gowned and grizzled beard Gui Mo Jue and a few disciples walking over together.

“It is Master Gui!”

“Master Gui is here!!”

“Master!!”

“Master, you’re here!”

All the disciples of Blossom Heart Valley rejoiced as they shouted out.

But when they see Gui Mo Jue’s dark face, and with the group of people walking with him, the disciples automatically dispersed.

Now that Gui Mo Jue had appeared, some people secretly exchanged glances, but no one spoke.

“What?”

Gui Mo Jue swept the entire crowd with his eyes, and snorted: “Everybody, why have you stopped talking? Or is it that you all believe that I do not have the qualifications to talk to you? If you feel that my qualifications is not enough, then please leave! Today the representative from Blossom Heart Valley, is only me, Gui Mo Jue!”

His hard cold voice, was clearly stating that he was not going to give any room for discussion.

A few of them seeing that it was impossible to see the Valley Master, dropped the matter.

But Xiao Feng spoke out: “Since Grandmaster Gui Mo Jue said so, then we will not beat about the bush! Today the reason that I have come, is that I hope that you, grandmaster, can hand over one person, and that is Su Yun! I believe the matter had reached your ears right? Su Yun is colluding with the demons, of course, whether he is from the Demonic Continent or is colluding with them, it doesn’t matter, we need to eradicate the demon, and protect the peace of Sky Martial Continent, that is what us warriors are tasked to do, and as the famously righteous Blossom Heart Valley, I believe that you will not wish to be associated with the demon, and quickly hand over Su Yun.”

“Colluding with the demons? Associated with them?”

Gui Mo Jue stared at the group of people, his face darkening, and he snorted: “That is bullshit! You all claim that Su Yun is colluding with the demons, then bring out the proof, if you do not have any evidence then do not think that you can randomly slander people!”

“We do not have the evidence, but Grandmaster Gui can bring Su Yun out for a confrontation!”

“Yes, we need Su Yun to personally stand here, I want to analyze the attribute of his Profound Spirit Qi, if he truly is not colluding with the demons, his body will definitely not have any trace of the special baleful Demonic Qi that only Demonic Qi Cultivators have! If you truly wish to clear Su Yun’s name, then bring him out!”

Xiang Li reasoned out.

“We wish for Grandmaster Gui to call Su Yun out, if not! I will not give up!!”

Qi San Shi shouted.

“I will not give up! Can Grandmaster Gui quickly bring Su Yun out!”

“Can Grandmaster Gui hand over Su Yun, if not I swear I will not let this go!”

“I Swear to not let this go!!”

Everyone from the three sects started shouting, their attitude was determined and their tone harsh.

Gui Mo Jue frowned, his heart becoming cold.

It was impossible to speak with reason with these people, they only had one goal, to make Blossom Heart Valley give up Su Yun.

They only wanted Su Yun, they did not truly care of whatever demon or demonic qi.

“A group of sanctimonious people, if Master Su Yun really comes

out, who knows what this group of people will do.”

Gui Mo Jue secretly mumbled.

“Master, what do we do now?”

A disciple beside him asked.

“What else can we do?”

Gui Mo Jue said softly: “The elders are currently assisting Miss Qing Er to digest the pill, we can only delay them, and wait for the elders to come out of the array.”

“Understood.”

The disciple asked, his eyes full of worry.

Although Gui Mo Jue was in front of him taking charge, but his cultivation level was not high, what if the three elders decided to barge in?

The people of Colored Rock Sect , Smokey Wind Valley and Three Items Deity Palace were still shouting, while Blossom Heart Valley did not make any actions, causing Xiang Li and the rest to become impatient.

The three of them secretly exchanged glances, and Xiang Li began speaking.

“Grandmaster Gui, let us speak openly! Are you handing him over or not? We do not have much time, please quickly give us an answer!”

Xiang Li Growled.

Su Yun was Limitless, and him being in Blossom Heart Valley had already spread. They were considered early, and who knew how many tyrants were on their way, so they only had the chance to quickly seek Su Yun out, to have the hopes that they could retrieve the treasures on his body. If the stronger sects came, they would not be able to get anything.

The three sects had already discussed and came to an agreement, the Everlasting Stone, Monarch Occult Force and the Heavenly Crystal would be split equally, if not, the three sects would not even form together to come.

“Su Yun is a noble guest of my Blossom Heart Valley, why should we hand him over?”

“So what you are saying, is that you are not willing to hand him over?”

Gui Mo Jue did not know what to say.

“Everyone, let us not waste anymore time, and quickly grab him! If not by the time the other sects come, it would become difficult.”

Xiao Feng softly told the other two.

“Yes!”

Qi San Shi nodded his head, stepped forward and grumbled: “Since Grandmaster Gui is not giving a reply, then, for the safety of Sky Martial Continent, for the safety of all the citizens, for justice and peace, we have to offend Blossom Heart Valley!!”

Upon hearing that, Gui Mo Jue became frightened: “What do you want to do? You want to barge into the Valley?”

“Since it has come to this, I too cannot wait any longer! Sorry to offend you!!!”

Xang Li shouted.

“All the disciples receive my orders!”

Xiao Feng Shouted loudly.

“Here!” Everyone from Smokey Wind Valley all shouted in unison.

In the next moment, both sides of people opened up.

The atmosphere instantly became heavy, the situation quickly becoming tense!

A few people had already brandished out their weapons, and were activating their mystical techniques.

Killing intent flashed across Xiao Feng's eyes, and a shout came out: "Listen to my orders, get ready"

"You all dare to behave atrociously in Blossom Heart Valley?"

Just at this time, a cold voice sounded out from the valley.

Everyone was taken aback, and all their heads turned towards the direction of the sound.

They saw the people of the valley burst into an uproar, followed by them voluntarily making way, and a young man dressed in jet black blademaster clothe, with a cold expression, walking out with his ice cold eyes staring at them.

On his back hung a sword sheathe, in his hands he wielded dual swords, one black one green, sword intent shooting out, he stepped forward, steady, calm, without the slightest amount of panic.

Su Yun!

Limitless!!

The hearts of everyone outside jumped.

Qi San Shi, Xiang Li and Xiao Feng gazes all landed on his body at the same time.

"Su Yun is out!!"

"Su Yun! Is that Su Yun? He seems young!"

"Martial artists with strong cultivation can change their appearance, even if they look young, that does not mean they are young!"

"Was he the one who killed the Su Family and Immortal Sword Sect power clan elders at Wu Shuang Jue Peak?"

"That's the man who snatched away the Monarch Occult Force?"

"Rumours said he killed the Demonic Race Blood Demon, and

saved Purple Star Academy!”

“That is a lie, he is clearly colluding with the Demonic Continent people!!”

“Why is there not a trace of Demonic Qi on him? And his Profound Spirit Qi is weird, I have never felt a property like that before!”

“Is that the effect of the monarch occult force?”

The people from the three sects all started discussing, their rustling and disturbing noises did not stop.

The tension eased up.

“Master Su Yun, why did you come out?”

Seeing Su Yun walking out, Gui Mo Jue was distracted for a while, but quickly sorted himself out, and anxiously said: “Quickly go back in, I will settle the problems here!”

“No need!”

Su Yun looked at Gui Mo Jue, then casually walked forward, to the front of the group.

He did not say anything, pierced his swords into the ground, and stared at the opposing group coldly.

“I, Su Yun am right here! I am here to tell all of you, I am not a Demon, I am Su Yun! At the same time, I am also Limitless, and up to date, I have already killed 3 Spirit Soul Disciple ranked people. Everyone other than the top 3 of the List of wanted criminals have been killed by me, Although my cultivation level is not high, that does not mean I, or my methods are weak. Everyone, if you feel that you have the capabilities to take the Heavenly Crystal, Monarch Occult Force and Everlasting Stone from me, then please make your move, before that, I will say this.”

He lifted up his gaze that was as cold as a blade, stared intently straight at Xiao Feng, Qi San Shi and Xiang Li.

“Whoever makes a move, that means I will not rest until he or she is dead! I, Su Yun, must eliminate them!!”

The profound and fierce killing intent rippled and spread out along with his words.

His words were sharp like knives, they pierced into everyone’s hearts, and practically everyone trembled involuntarily.

Even the people from Blossom Heart Valley could not help but shiver slightly.

Shouldn’t those words only be spoken by people who are savage?

The faces of Xiao Feng and the rest turned pale white, their minds trembling.

Chapter 186 - The Gathering of the Elites

The tales of Limitless Sword Lord had long since spread across the entire Southern Continent, with every single tyrant in all the sects hearing about it. The people that Limitless killed were all existence who were at least in the Spirit Soul Disciple realm. People who were in the same level as them, how could they not take note.

Thinking about Shen Hong and the Su Clan elder's painful death, Xiao Feng, Qi Shan Shi and Xiang Li hesitated.

The person in front of them was not easy to be defeated, if he truly was strong, being pressured to a point, he might just go into a frenzy killing, and kill them all.

Everyone then realised, this person called Su Yun, was the Su Yun from the Su Family, and also the Limitless Sword Lord that struck fear into the hearts of the criminals on the wanted list.

“Hey, what do you two say? Seeing Su Yun's attitude, it is as though he plans for me to continue waiting, and if I attack first, Blossom Heart Valley will definitely help him, at that time it will definitely become messy, who knows when he will strike us amidst that chaos?”

Xiao Feng said softly to Qi San Shi and Xiang Li.

“What are you scared of? We have so many experts on our side, why be afraid of one small Limitless? He is just using the power of the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force treasures for power, there's nothing much to him.”

Qi San Shi remained unconvinced.

“Heh, Sect Leader Qi spoke some good words, but you have to know, we have so many experts, but can they compare to the experts of Wu Shuang Jue Peak? On that day, Limitless barged into the Meeting of Heroes, and in front of all the countless experts of

the different sects of the Southern Continent, he personally killed Shen Hong and the Su Clan Elder!! If he, under that situation was able to handle two Spirit Soul Disciples, can't he kill all of us here today?"

Xiao Feng rebutted.

Hearing that, Qi San Shi's face changed again, and could not say anything more.

"Elder Xiao, please do not speak of words that frighten people. The situation is different, the people in it are also different. I heard that on that day, there were many experts vying and fighting for the Monarch Occult Force. The situation was completely messy, so no one was able to help out the Su Family and Immortal Sword Sect, this gave Limitless the chance to do what he did. And today, we have so many experts facing Limitless one person, are we still going to let him go rampant and arrogant? Everyone please do not overthink it, we will continue after obtaining the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force!"

Xiang Li grumbled at the side.

Hearing the names Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force, The fear in Xiao Feng and Qi San Shi's eyes instantly disappeared

The rewards was too great, and their courage shot to the heavens.

And things were currently very different.

Even more, the three clan elders that were experts from the three different sects were here, based on the number of experts, they were not weaker than at those at the Meet, why would they be worried?

Seeing the fire in their eyes growing, Su Yun understood that the battle in front of him was inevitable.

Forget it, fighting is good, now the number one thing I need to do is to delay time, and give Pill King and the rest more time to treat

Qing Er. When that is done, we would immediately leave Blossom Heart Valley, if not more and more people will come to find trouble, and Blossom Heart Valley will be in more of a turmoil.

“Su Yun!”

Xiang Li shouted out.

“Although you are Limitless Sword Lord, although you have consecutively killed a few Spirit Soul Disciple Realm people, but that proves nothing. Now that people say you are colluding with the Demons, to uncover and clarify the truth, and to protect the justice and peace of Sky Martial Continent, you have to follow us for a trip, this way, you can clear your own name right?”

“Go with you all? To where?”

“To comply with my investigation, to check if you really are colluding with the demons or not, if you are not, we will naturally set you free.”

“You think I am a three year old child?”

“We are doing this for your own good!”

“If there really is a need to check, then let me clarify and clear my name with Blossom Heart Valley, they are righteous people too, why can’t they clear my name?”

“It is not the same, they have a great relation with you, how can they clear you?” Xiang Li immediately said.

After a second, bellows and rage sounded out in their ears: “What is the meaning of that! Three Items Deity Palace! Don’t tell me you think that we are demons too? Good Good! Your Three Items Deity Palace is all so mighty! I will report that to my Valley Master, I will see if she will break off all relations with you!”

Gui Mo Jue shouted out in rage.

Hearing that, Xiang Li’s face changed, he looked at Su Yun, and immediately knew that he was following Su Yun’s flow.

“Gui Mo Jue, Xiang Li does not suspect the Valley! Please do not be mistaken!”

“You yourself said those vile words, did I hear wrong?”

“This.”

Snatching the treasures was one thing, but the relation between sects could not be broken, Xiang Li himself could not promise that they might need Blossom Heart Valley’s help in the future.

“Gui Mo Jue, Su Yun, please do not diverge from the question! From now, I will only say one more time: Su Yun! Are you coming with us?” Qi San Shi growled.

“Not following!”

Su Yun did not bother speaking any further, picked up the two swords of his, and said indifferently.

His attitude was firm.

“You want to die!!”

Qi San Shi shouted, and immediately jumped out to take action.

All of the Colored Rock Sect also became restless, and started going forward.

A big fight was about to explode.

“Stop!!”

Just at that moment, an urgent voice shouted out.

Xiang Li and the rest looked up, only to see numerous figures quickly flying over, and landed in between the two sides.

These people had surprising strong Qi, all of them were Spirit Soul Disciple, in total there were 3 of them, one old woman, and two middle aged men.

The old woman was dressed in purple robes, in her hand was a walking stick, with wrinkled skin and messy hair. When she appeared, many people on site immediately recognized her.

Madame Purple Star!

“Mystical Mountain Range Purple Star Academy Principal, highly experienced scholar in the field of Spirit Cultivation, a strong person on the verge of stepping into the realm of the Spirit Star Disciple stage.”

Qi San Shi, Xiao Feng and Xiang Li could not help but tremble in fear.

Although this person was still in the realms of Spirit Soul Disciple, but the three of them were just at the fifth stage of cultivation, how could they dare contend against an expert at the tenth stage?

And the other two were not simple characters, on their waist hung similar stone plates, on the plate carved a big “Mu (木)” word, the profound power of the Soul Stone surging out from their bodies.

“Mu Family! The Soul Stone aristocratic people from Mystical Mountain Range is here!”

Someone else shouted out.

Hua la!!

At this time, a huge wave comprising of Purple Star Academy experts and Mu Family people, around a 1000 people were seen rushing forward. Upon reaching, they crowded along the sides of Madame Purple Star and the two Soul Spirit Disciple experts, and a young man riding on a purple horned beasts rushed forward.

It was Mu Feng.

“Why are they here?”

Su Yun was startled.

People from the Purple Star Academy and the Mu Family all rushed in, stopping in front, standing opposite of the Colored Stone Sect, Three Items Deity Palace and Smokey Wind Valley.

The situation immediately took a huge change.

With everyone looking, Madame Purple Star walked forward together with Mu Feng who got off the beast.

The two of them had hatred in their eyes and their expression sullen as they stared at Xiao Feng, Qi San Shi and Xiang Li.

“All of your apparent famous upright families, how are you different from the demons? You sanctimonious people, are obviously coveting the treasures on Limitless Sword Lord’s body, and are using this nonsensical excuse of demons to create trouble!! Hmph, Today I Madame Purple Star will leave some words! Whoever opposes Limitless Sword Lord, will be opposing my Purple Star Academy!”

Madame Purple Star stomped her walking stick fierce on the ground and bellowed out.

“I am Mu Feng, from the Mu Family of Mystical Mountain Range, I am here representing the Mu Family to announce that, whoever causes trouble for Master Limitless, is making an enemy out of my Mu Family! In that case, if he dies, my Mu Family will die together!”

Mu Feng shouted at the top of his lungs.

The two of them stood there unwavering, upon saying those words, the entire situation changed on the spot.

The three people did not say anything.

Gui Mo Jue was inwardly joyous, and anxiously rushed to greet the two of them.

“For the two of you to be able to come in time to support us, I, Gui Mo Jue, am beyond thankful!”

“Grandmaster Gui you are welcome! Sword Lord saved my life, and upon hearing worrying news about Sword Lord, we quickly flew over from Mystical Mountain range, in the hopes of helping

Sword Lord, it was luck and chance for us to arrive in the nick of time, and not late!”

Mu Feng smiled.

“Thank you!”

This time, it was Su Yun who spoke out.

Madame Purple Star and Mu Feng both looked towards Su Yun and gave a bow, but did not make any sound.

With Purple Star Academy and Mu Family being present, along with Blossom Heart Valley’s words, Colored Stone Sect, Smokey Wind Valley and Three Items Deity Palace were hesitant.

Although the three sect were not massive, it was not difficult with the three of them pressuring Blossom Heart Valley, but it was totally different with the appearance of Purple Star Academy and the Mu Family. The two were the top two powerhouses of Mystical Mountain Range, and they could not afford to offend either one of them.

Xiao Feng, Qi San Shi and Xiang Li’s face were very ugly, looking at the people who were bent on protecting Su Yun, the three of them started exchanging glances.

“What do we do now? Sect leaders, now that Su Yun is so heavily protected, even if I try to force things through it would definitely not be possible!”

Xiao Feng asked.

“We should have rushed in earlier, why did you hesitate so much and even listen to Su Yun talk rubbish. Now look, we have no chance anymore!”

Xiang Li snorted.

“Hais!!!”

Qi San Shi did not know what to say, and heavily sighed, but did not express any opinion.

“So do we go back like this? If we leave just like this, won’t we be ridiculed by others from this day on?”

“Ridiculed? If you do not leave now, do you want to fight them? Purple star Academy is powerful, which of you dare to contend against that old woman Madame Purple Star?”

“This.”

“Continuing like this would not produce any result, we should just withdraw, at least we can still save the relationship with Blossom Heart Valley, if we continue, I’m afraid that we will not even be able to obtain the treasures, we would also have ruptured our relationship with Blossom Heart Valley!”

The few of them discussed, all of them showing a serious look on their face.

“Limitless! You are found to be colluding with the demons! You are a disaster to Sky Martial! Everyone must punish him! Today is the day you die!!”

Just then, a long sentence rippled out, following that, a few figures flew over.

The three of them who were still wavering looked up, and immediately became stunned.

“Relentless heart pavilion’s second pavilion master Wang Xian Ming!!”

“Relentless heart pavilion is here!!”

Everyone was surprised.

“Limitless Lord, although you have people protecting you, but rumours say you are colluding with the Demonic Continent, so, I wish that you can give us an explanation!”

Wind sounds came out, and a group of people landed down, a vast number of several hundred people, all of them wearing fire red clothes, all of them emitting Scarlet Star Spirit Qi.

“People from Exuding Fire Sect!”

“Isn’t that the great clan elder Yang Gu? I heard his Scarlet Star Spirit Qi is extremely profound and can melt steel, his power is extremely terrifying!!”

“Never did we expect that even people from those two sects would come!”

The experts from the Three great sects all commented.

Xiao Feng, Xiang Li and Qi San Shi’s eyes lit up.

“Even those two sects had arrived? Maybe, we can join forces with them!!”

Xiao Feng quickly told the two beside him.

Hearing that, Qi San Shi panicked: “Then who will take the treasures?”

“First we take the treasures from Su Yun, the method of splitting, we will discuss it another day!”

“Good!”

Everyone nodded.

Over at Blossom Heart Valley’s side, it was entirely different.

Gui Mo Jue who had just relaxed and released his breath, was once again tensed.

He did not think that two more sects would come, who knew how many more sects would appear from time to come.

What do we do now??

Gui Mo Jue became worried.

Rumbling sounds.

Just then, an oppressive sound suddenly came out from the sky.

All of the people present raised their heads and looked up.

Chapter 187 - Then I Will Give Them

The rumbling sounds sounded out continuously, like a continuous clap of thunder leaping out.

Every single person below all looked up to the skies.

Above the Blue Sky, above the dense layer of clouds, something appeared to be drifting.

Finally, the layer of clouds gradually separated, the bow of the ship penetrated through the cloud, slowly but surely, the entire ship gradually appeared, in the direction of them...

“Is that...The Rainbow Dragon Boat??”

People who had sharp eyes started shouting in surprise.

“Congregate of Treasures Sect! That is the Rainbow Dragon Boat of the Congregate of Treasures Sect!!”

“The people from Congregate of Treasures Sect is here!”

“It must be for the Monarch Occult Force!! The God Treasure King must be looking for Limitless because of the Monarch Occult Force!!”

All sorts of shouts came out, the noises did not stop, with the sudden appearance of Congregate of Treasures Sect, everyone all started to have other thoughts.

“That’s terrible! For Exuding Fire Sect and Relentless Heart Pavilion to come is already a headache, who would’ve known that the God Treasure King would come too!!”

Gui Mo Jue’s face was extremely heavy, the worry in his heart was becoming bigger.

Madame Purple Star and Mu Feng’s face congealed.

Of course, Xiao Feng’s side was not any better, with the sudden appearance of God Treasure King, whose purpose was clear, which

was for the Monarch Occult Force. Even though Limitless relied on his own power to snatch the Monarch Occult Force and escaped without trace, he did not receive the approval of God Treasure King, so how could the God Treasure King be satisfied with Su Yun snatching away?

The Rainbow Dragon Boat hovered over.

The gigantic Dragon Boat covered the skies, upon getting close to the Blossom Heart Valley, half of the valley was shrouded, and immediately became dark.

A queer and pressurizing Qi wa emitted, causing all of the disciples inside and outside of the valley to panic, without knowing the reason.

The Dragon Boat floated in mid air and did not land.

Every person on the scene felt their breathing tighten.

Looking at the deck of the dragon boat, a few dozen shadows flew down, one of the figure instantly taking the lead.

Bang!

The sound of the figures landing down rumbled out.

Everyone turned to look, only to see a man sitting on a wheelchair.

God Treasure King!

His gaze was fixed straight at Su Yun, without any other expression, only anger in his eyes, the amount of anger enough to cause other people around him to feel his rage.

“We greet the God Treasure King!”

All the clan elders of the various sects cupped their fists and greeted.

“God Treasure King, how have you been!”

The Sect Leaders of the sects all greeted.

“Everyone, no need to stand on ceremony!”

God Treasure King barely glanced at them, after greeting them, his eyes went back to Su Yun, his voice stern: “I have received some news, that Limitless was hiding in Blossom Heart Valley, so I took my Dragon Boat to come have a look, and alas the news was real!! Limitless!! Do you still remember me?”

“I greet the God Treasure King!”

Su Yun said indifferently.

“You do know that I am God Treasure King?”

God Treasure king snorted: “You ignored my law, snatched my treasure, stepped over my sect rules, and have humiliated me so!! Today, I want to seek fairness from you! And to take back the Monarch Occult Force that belongs to me sect!!”

People who protected Su Yun heard everything, but did not know how to retort, the matter of snatching the treasure, however it was looked, it was Su Yun’s wrongdoing. In the end, the Monarch Occult Force still belonged to the Congregate of Treasures Sect.

Mu Feng tactfully looked at Su Yun, only to see him walk out front, towards the front of the group.

“No need to worry, all of you step back.” God Treasure King raised his hand and said indifferently.

His disciples hesitated for a while, then retreated.

Su Yun stopped at the front, his eyes sweeping across everyone on sight, and directly went straight to the point.

“God Treasure King is mistaken, this Monarch Occult Force, already belongs to me! When did it become a belonging of Congregate of Treasures Sect?”

Hearing that, God Treasure King became annoyed: “Limitless, are you trying to publicly provoke me?”

“Of course not.”

Su Yun shook his head, and retorted: “I have to be bold to ask your majesty, that day at Wu Shuang Jue Peak, did you remember the rules you made? You said it, all the sects and families could compare strength, whoever lasts till the end, becomes the strongest person, means, that person earns the Monarch Occult Force! Right?”

“That’s right!” God Treasure King’s face darkened: “According to the competition rules, the strongest will earn the reward, but, you are not!”

“How am I not?”

Su Yun raised his hand, and pointed to the group of people in front of him: “All these sects who participated in snatching the Monarch Occult Force did not win!! Me! Limitless! With only my own strength, I snatched the Monarch Occult Force from them! I fought with them, I won against them! My power is not weaker than them, I did not use any sneak attacks! I faced them directly! So... Isn’t that enough qualifications for me to win the Monarch Occult Force? So... Isn’t that according to your own rules?”

Su Yun answered back with a question.

That made God Treasure King open his mouth wide, but had nothing to refute.

But very quickly, he recovered from Su Yun’s sudden interpretation.

“A riot and a competition are completely two different things, and cannot be mixed together, also, I have not acknowledged you!”

“I always thought God Treasure King was an open-minded person, never did I think that you would be so petty and fuss over minor matters! That was a competition, right there in that situation! Only the strongest can earn the Monarch Occult Force, regardless if it was the real competition or the riot over the treasure, the basis is still the same, unless you still don’t get it?”

“This...” God Treasure King frowned.

Although he knew Su Yun was twisting words and forcing his own logic, but his words was reasonable. At that point of time it was very messy, with everyone trying to use their own methods, but in the end it was Su Yun who won. This meant that his strength and luck was good, everyone was trying to get it, for those who are weaker, could they had gotten it?

Seeing God Treasure King being stuck with his words, Xiang Li could not look any further. Anymore, they would basically have no chance, and immediately shouted: “Su Yun, stop trying to con your way through! You are a demon! You kill people for money, you commit all sorts of misdeed, first you killed the great clan elder of Immortal Sword Sect, then you killed your own great clan elder, those merciless and ruthless methods, how can any normal human do it? That is not enough, you still seize other people’s treasures more than once!! Today, with all of us interrogating you, you still try to decline and quibble your way through! With that, clearly you have a secret hidden! You must be a demon!! Fellow cultivators, what are all of you still waiting for? Why are all of you not following me quickly to stop this demon??”

Xiang Li used Profound Spirit Qi to amplify his voice, causing it to reverberate loudly across the entire field, he sounded like the Big Ben chiming away!

(TN: everyone knows the big ben, chinese meant a big clock, but big ben is nicer :)) Hearing Xiang Li’s shouts, Xiao Feng and Qi San Shi immediately reacted.

“That’s right! Su Yun is extremely cunning, and dangerously crafty! HE EVEN KILLED HIS OWN FAMILY MEMBER! How is this person not a demon??”

“To defeat a demon, why bother wasting time with words? Everyone just rush for him, and we will talk later! Everyone go up together, no need to fear if he is Limitless or not!”

Following Xiao Feng, Qi San Shi's shouts, people from the 3 great sects started to shout.

“Kill the demon! Kill the demon!!”

Everyone raised their hands and chanted.

The disciples from Exuding Fire Sect and Relentless Heart Pavilion were all affected, as they all started to raise their hands and shout together, they already stood with Qi San Shi and Xiang Li.

People on the side of Gui Mo Jue were inwardly angered, all of them furious.

If you want to condemn someone, why bother about the pretext? Give a dog a bad name, then hang him. That was what they were doing. Furthermore, their goal was not Su Yun, but the treasures on him. The appearance of God Treasure King had aggravated Xiang Li and the rest, they could wait no further. The longer they wait, who knew what other big sects would appear? Also, what kind of powerful figure would appear? If they dragged it, they would not be able to even drink any soup!

Sou!

In the midst of the excited people's chants, a blue blaze flew out from the Colored Stone sect, straight towards Su Yun.

It was not a high leveled mystical technique, most probably at the Heart Rank.

But, it's appearance, was a clear message.

Move!

Sou sou sou sou....

With that, everyone got the message. Colored Stone Sect, Smokey Wind Valley and Three Items Deity Palace were the first to take action, directly attacking towards Su Yun. All of them brandishing out their weapons, activated their mystical

techniques, no more talking, no more hesitation, they fiercely went in for the kill!

Earth shattering mystical techniques converged to form into a vast dazzling surge, rushing towards Su Yun.

The big battle was initiated just like that!

There was no process or build up!

Gui Mo Jue's face changed!!!

“What are all of you doing?? Stop immediately!!” He screamed with his lungs out.

But, it was to no avail.

Xiang Li and the rest were already completely insane, they thirst for the heavenly Crystal, thirst for the Monarch Occult Force, for the Everlasting Stone! Now that they had the chance, they could not wait for it to slip by, and could only start the motion to kill Su Yun! After taking the treasure then they would discuss about it.

Law did not work here, so many of the different sects have gathered here today, even if they were impudent, the days after would be much more relaxed.

“Despicable!!”

Seeing this, Madame Purple Star and Mu Feng immediately brought people to the front to block them. But even with the two of them, it was not enough.

“Stop! Everyone Stop!” Gui Mo Jue shouted.

The people of Blossom Heart Valley immediately formed a circle!

The mess quickly erupted.

“Grandmaster Gui!”

Su Yun who was at the front shouted out.

Gui Mo Jue looked over, only to see Su Yun's ice cold face, and his gaze as sharp as knives.

“At this point of time, whatever rules are all not applicable already! The only answer to this problem, is to use force! Let us fight.”

Su Yun finished talking, and directly leaped out, going in to fight.

GUi Mo Jue stood in the same position startled, stunned for a while. Finally, he exhaled fiercely, resolving his heart to calmness.

“Is this the only way?”

He lightly sighed.

“Elder Yang Gu, how long more should we wait?”

Disciples of the Exuding Fire Sect were anxious after seeing the relentless heart pavilion moving.

“The treasures on Su Yun’s body, when I make my move and kill Su Yun to take the treasures, my Exuding Fire Sect would become so strong!”

One of the clan elder spoke.

“No rush, watch and see how it goes!”

Yang Yu said indifferently.

The rest of his sect nodded, and retreated to spectate.

Even the God Treasure King did the same thing.

Congregate of Treasures Sect could play a large influence, but Blossom Heart Valley was the same. God Treasure King had unfathomable cultivation, but his sect people’s cultivation was not high, so his sect did not have strong fighting abilities. Moreover the members of his sect did not participate in fighting and killing, after all it was only one treasure, in which they had plenty.

The intensity and ferocity of the current situation far exceeded their imaginations, the experts from the sects all gathered together, fighting in hand to hand combat crazily. This had never happened before in the entire Southern Continent!

Su Yun stepped into the crowd, his eyes blazing with fire, his expression fierce, wielding his sword he rushed towards Qi San Shi and the other two.

He would not surrender the Monarch Occult Force, or the Heavenly Crystal, because if he did, he would not have the power to protect Qing Er, nor would he have the power to contend against the Su Family and the Profound Sky Sect! All of these were his lifeline!

The Heavenly Crystal has already recovered, might as well just unleash the power!

Previously he had declared that he would not rest until they had died, this was not to scare them, although his power was not good, that did not mean he had no means!

He wanted to use these people's heads, to strike fear into those who wish to go against him!

“You want the Heavenly Crystal? Fine, let me give it to you!”

Su Yun roared, he leaped up into the sky, and injected the Heavenly Crystal directly into his chest.

In that moment, a large number of black lines rippled out from his chest...

A strange light illuminated outward!

Chapter 188 - Space Meteor Arrows

The Heavenly Crystal was stirred, the Qi channels of his body became stronger, his Spirit Essence completely opened, Profound Spirit Qi burst out like the sea.

In that moment, it immediately revived the infatuation of it in the people.

For someone who was not even at the Spirit Core Disciple realm, just after activating the treasure, was able to increase his Profound Spirit Qi to even stronger than a Spirit Soul Disciple.

The Qi raged out of his body in the form of a ripple that enlarged all around, the people shooting straight to him were flung backwards upon being hit by the dense power.

“Not good!! Su Yun activated the Heavenly Crystal! Everyone be careful!!”

Qi San Shan shouted.

Everyone’s faces changed.

“Xiang Li! Didn’t you want the Heavenly Crystal? And the Monarch Occult Force? Let me give it to you!!”

Su Yun growled, stepping on the Thousand Deep Sword he rushed towards Xiang Li who was behind the group of people, in his hands he gripped Death sword tightly, spinning and waving it.

Qiang!

The death sword was unsheathed, the ominous glint came out, the fierce death Qi rising up and scattered around! The brilliant sword Qi scourged out devouring towards Xiang Li!!

The sword Qi flew over! The sound of the gathering of hundred swords, as the swords flew out of the sheathe and rotated layers upon layers, forming an extremely huge circle. The blades were like wind, circling around Xiang Li’s body, every inch of his body

was being corroded by the sword!

“Su Yun! As a puny Spirit Intermediate Disciple, you dare to challenge me today, is all because of the aid of the Heavenly Crystal! You think that you really are invincible? As the sect leader of the Three Items Deity Palace, how can I not have a strong treasure? You think you are the only person to have it? Let me show you my power today!”

Xiang Li was enraged, he continued releasing the power which was attacking Su Yun and did not retreat. Growling out, he waved his hand, causing a ray of shadow to jump out between his palms, flying straight up into the sky, afterwards dropping down straight towards Su Yun.

“King Kong Slaughtering Palm!!”

Dong!!!!

The big palm fell, causing the earth to tremor..

Xiang Li gazed out, only to see Su Yun raising his death sword with one hand, the sword tip facing towards the sky, bent on stopping the King Kong Slaughtering Palm’s fall.

“Hmph!”

A cold glint flashed past Xiang Li’s eyes, and he sprung out.

Just as he made his move, the hundred swords immediately flew out, and began to cut down crazily.

Layers upon layers of sword images sprayed out endlessly, directly pouncing out.

Xiang Li waved both of his hands, which were covered in True Divine Spirit Qi causing them to become as strong as steel, and it rapidly moved to block the piercing swords. Even with the intense difficulty, he was still drawing back from the force.

The 100 swords were ruthless and strong, every move was out to kill. They were like 100 of swordsmen brandishing their sword and

fighting, not stopping until they die.

Xiang Li fought on while being pushed back, while defending he was looking out, hoping to grab the chance to get close to Su Yun who was currently struggling from the palm strike.

The 100 swords were extremely important, not only were they enveloped with a sharp precision of Profound Spirit Qi, the five different attributes of the Profound Qi were involved. True Divine Spirit Qi, Scarlet Star Spirit Qi, Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, Swift Wind Spirit Qi and Spirit Life Qi! With the unique power of the five Spirit Qi, Su Yun was able to unleash a powerful force, causing Xiang Li to feel immense pain in his solid steel arms, as a huge number of sword cuts started to turn red on his arms, and it looked like if it dragged on for too long, his arms would be cut off!

No way, it cannot continue like this!

Xiang Li clenched his teeth, released a soft growl, started to activate an unknown treasure causing his entire body to suddenly be plated with a gold light, after that he stopped his hands. He was actually releasing his defense, and directly rushing towards Su Yun.

Cling clang! Ding dang!

The 100 swords frantically tried to cut down, causing a larger number of sparks to appear. The mix of six attributes of Profound Spirit Qi was not enough to break Xiang Li's defense. The gold body which was an unknown Treasure, was impenetrable!

A seemingly unbreakable golden body.

“Hey!”

Su Yun snorted, as he just barely managed to cut down the palm, in that moment being free from the attack, Xiang Li had already started attacking!

“Su Yun! Today I will let you know, that to the people you have offended, even though you have the Heavenly Crystal, you are but

a Spirit Intermediate Ant!! I will kill you, and chop you into pieces!!”

Xiang Li saw red in his eyes, and shouted out, both of his arms struck, down towards Su Yun’s head.

No one could possibly calculate the surprising amount of force that was brought down along with Xiang Li’s hands.

But Su Yun could make a judgement on it. The attack, could actually split open a big mountain!

It was impossible to attack head on!

Su Yun clenched his teeth, and anxiously dodged.

As he was overly excessive, he appeared to be in a difficult situation, but still managed to dodge. He watched Xiang Li’s fierce hammer-like hands hammering the ground, causing a quake with the point of impact as the epicenter, making the entire Blossom Heart Valley tremor. Everyone who was fighting was affected, and the ones who were closer felt their entire body shake. It was hard to fight, with the ground that was rippling, unless the person had as high a cultivation or stronger than Xiang Li, nobody was able to avoid his attack!

“Where are you running to?”

Seeing Su Yun dodge, Xiang Li snorted, raising both his fists again and rushing over.

Despite his force being powerful, his speed was also surprisingly fast. In this way, this surprisingly strong attack could be quickly retracted, readied and released yet again. All in a breath of time.

Su Yun was unable to dodge any further, and in that situation, he raised his sword to block.

Clang!

The sound of the violent clash rippled out, and Su Yun’s entire body was flung back.

In that moment, a few experts from the Three Items Deity Palace who were constantly watching Xiang Li's fight immediately rushed over, taking the chance that Su Yun was not stable, they all rushed in for the kill.

Sou sou sou sou....

The 100 swords flew over, protecting Su Yun frantically, the dense sword tips covering him up as though a God was saving his life, blocked the Three Items Deity Palace experts, causing all the mystical techniques towards Su Yun to be deflected. Su Yun to fall safely like a leaf.

Under the protection of the 100 swords, Su Yun safely landed on the ground, but Xiang Li who was in the air did not give Su Yun the time to catch his breath, and rushed over once again, at the same time bellowing: "Li Kai, Qing Zhang! Come with me and kill this guy!! Attack from his right, do not give mercy, and attack him until he dies!"

"Yes, sect leader!!"

Both of them roared, raising their hands, they attacked from the back and front of Su Yun, pincering him.

Su Yun released the 100 swords, staring at the two person coming towards him, he did not show any signs of fear.

He raised his hand, waving his fingers, the surrounding 100 swords suddenly became vertical, with his body as the main pillar, the sharp swords flew to him forming many folds, wrapping him up.

Defense in all four directions!

That was not some sword technique, but a simple sword block!

However, the sword was not an invincible existence.

Dong!!

Xiang Li rushed over, his fist punching the sword wall, causing it

to tremble but not fall apart, while Su Yun who was inside did not receive any injury.

Xiang Li stared at Su Yun who was inside, who exposed a smiled at him with contempt.

“You think that just by relying on this you will survive? Don’t be so sure!! Take my attack!!”

Xiang Li roared, he released yet another mystical technique, his fists immediately being wrapped by a red light, and then clutching his fists together, he crashed towards the sword wall.

His tightly clenched fists was like a meteor from outer space that flew straight into Su Yun.

The dense True Divine Spirit Qi was indescribably strong.

Just that!

No matter how strong the attack, Su Yun stood at the same place, raised his hand, touching onto the jet black ring on his finger, he closed his eyes and chanted something.

Boom!!!!!!

A loud ear splitting thunder sound surged out from the skies!!

The fist had arrived at the sword wall.

The blazing fist exploded onto the sword body.

The unspeakably strong True Divine force from his hands ripped apart the swords.

kacha!

Kacha!

Kacha!

Kacha!

Many of the swords cracked, broke, shattered, fell, in the end all forming in sword beams that entered the sword sheathe, executing

a long dormant state to recover.

The magnificent sword wall that was created by the 100 swords, was partly scattered and smashed, and could not protect him anymore.

Seeing this, the arrogance in Xiang Li's eyes grew more rich.

“Su Yun! It's the end!”

He sneered, and his expression became sinister, he waved his fist, and attacked once more!

Huala!!

The entire sword wall collapsed!

Going through the sword wall, Xiang Li flew in.

Bang! The fist broke through Su Yun's body, but, a strange phenomenon occurred. Su Yun's body broke like a mirror, in a moment he had collapsed into minute pieces, and landed on the floor.

“Is this mystical technique Reflection of the Flower, Moon in the water?”

Xiang Li was stunned.

Didn't this mystical technique solely belong to the Reflective Flower Palace? The mystical technique was not allowed to be taught to outsiders, why did Su Yun know it?

Zi!

Just at this time, a weird sound came out.

Xiang Li's face tightened, and looked towards the broken pieces, only to see them suddenly transforming into liquid. The liquid quickly extended out and started rising, finally it transformed into a transparent erected square box that covered Xiang Li!

Gu gu gu gu gu.

It soared at a rate faster than a person could react.

Xiang Li was trapped inside, and could not break out!

If people could overlook it from above, they would see a huge gigantic word ‘囚’ (Prisoner) imprinted on.

“This is not Reflection of the Flower, Moon in the water!!”

Xiang Li suddenly realised, as he anxiously waved his fists in an attempt to break down the walls.

Dong!

Dong!

Dong!

One after another of the rumbling explosion, but, no matter how much force he applied, he was unable to break the wall.

“Quickly rescue the sect leader!!”

The three experts from the Three Items Deity Palace who were outside all took out their treasures and rushed to attack the wall. But the wall remained solid, and whatever they did or tried, it was useless.

Hu!!!!

Just then, the transparent wall suddenly opened up, and a stream of air blew in.

Upon seeing this, Xiang Li was overjoyed. He thought that his attacks worked, and quickly flew out, escaping from the top.

Just when he rose up into the air, countless of long gigantic arrow beams flew down from the sky, all of them dense and compact like a waterfall falling in torrents, piercing straight into the wall of Qi.

Puchi!

Before even escaping the wall of Qi, Xiang Li was penetrated by the arrow beams, and fiercely stuck into the ground.

“That’s the “Space Meteor Arrows” from the Holy Arrows

Sect!!!!”

Xiao Feng who was still fighting Madame Purple Star saw the grand development, felt his heart tensed up, and involuntarily shouted out.

“What? Holy Arrows Sect?”

“The Ancient Arrows Sect that had been missing for a thousand years? Why would their consummate skill be on him?”

Countless of people felt their hearts tensed, as everyone stared in shock.

They all watched as Xiang Li who was inside the Qi walls got pierced by two of the gigantic arrow beams, his torso was thoroughly minced. The big plot of area which was heavily damaged, as though there was nothing left out from it, laid Xiang Li, who had died earlier on and could not have a worse death.

Sou sou sou sou.

Hua!!!

When the last meteor arrow flew out from the sky and crashed into Xiang Li’s body, the light scattered out to its surroundings in a flash, lighting up the entire place, and blowing apart the Qi wall.

Everyone retreated away from the origin point. When the light scattered, they looked again carefully. Only to realise in horror that the last arrow was actually Su Yun!!

So that was the might of a consummate skill!

Chapter 189 - Difference Between Demons and Them?

Xiang Li had died horribly, even his bones were gone. The heavily damaged area only had a piece of roasted meat, and no one could tell that the roasted meat was actually from the famous Sect Leader Xiang Li from the Three Items Deity Palace!!

The disciples from the Three Items Deity Palace were stuck in a daze.

All of their gazes were upon that very spot, and many of them took a long time before regaining their senses. One after the other, their eyes were as huge as a cow, many of them had their mouths wide open. As though they were petrified, many of them lost their minds, ignoring the attacks from their enemies, thus taking heavy damage to their bodies or died.

A short duration of silence appeared on the intense battlefield, like pouring a bucket of cold water on a raging fire, although it did not extinguish, but the intensity of the fire had definitely lessened.

Only after a long time did the people regain their senses. However, at this point, those people who wanted to capture Su Yun, were trembling with fear, cold sweat dripping down their bodies.

A Spirit Soul Cultivator had died just like that.

It was a Spirit Soul Cultivator, and not a cultivator of the Spirit Intermediate or Spirit Core realm!!

“God! How is that possible?”

“Merely relying on the Heavenly Crystal, Su Yun... Su Yun killed Sect Leader Xiang Li? That... That is not possible!! Is the power of the heavenly Crystal so outrageous? Impossible!!”

People were murmuring.

The people from Three Items Deity Palace were trembling even in their shoes, grieving and fear occupying a huge place in their minds.

Their sect leader had died just like that, how would Su Yun treat the Three Items Deity Palace from henceforth?

“I said it already! Limitless is not so simple! You guys just won’t listen!! He can relaxingly kill Xiang Li, how can I contend against him? These methods of his! He must be at the Spirit Star Realm!! He must definitely be at the Spirit Star realm!!”

Qi San Shi’s roared in exhaustion. He knew that in his current state, he would definitely be destroyed by Su Yun in one move!!

That was the intimidation! The power of intimidation!

“What are you panicking for??”

Xiao Feng used his treasure to retreat, and endured the fear in his heart, clenching his teeth as he stared at Madame Purple star, he roared: “As of now, we cannot retreat anymore! Everyone listen, use all your power to kill Su Yun! For justice, we need to destroy the evil!!”

“Yes!!”

The elites of Smokey Wind Valley shouted in unison, and all rushed to kill Su Yun.

“If you want to touch Master Sword Lord! You have to ask me first!”

Madame Purple Star shouted, with one hand, her treasure was released, causing a purple star to fly into the air, and striking Xiao Feng.

Xiao Feng anxiously used her treasure to block, although she was an expert of the Spirit Soul realm, but facing Madame Purple Star she was too weak. It was absolutely difficult for her to hold her own, as the explosion rippled out, the compass she used

immediately broke apart, and the numerous purple stars crashed onto Xiao Feng's body, causing her oversized body to tremble, falling to the ground, she spat out blood. She had suffered severe injuries.

The fight had just started and they were already injured or dying, merely relying on the remnants of the Relentless Heart Pavilion's help, how could they take down Su Yun? Also, the Congregate of Treasures Sect and Exuding Fire Sect were all spectating by the side, as if they had no intention to join the fight.

“Elder Yang Gu! God Treasure King!! What are you all doing? Quickly come and help us, or you guys just want to watch this demon go rampant?”

Many people who could not take it all shouted loudly.

“If the two of you do not do anything, my Blossom Heart Valley will continue seeing you two as our friends, but if you two were to take action, then my Blossom Heart Valley will sever all relations, please do consider deeply, there are many doubtful points regarding Su Yun! And there is still a need for investigation! Please reconsider!!”

Guo Mo Jue shouted at this point in time.

Yang Yu was initially getting restless, but hearing what Gui Mo Jue said, he calmed himself down.

Seeing this, Su Yun knew what Yang Gu was planning. After Smokey Wind Valley, Three Items Deity Place and the rest fought among themselves, then he would come out and snatch the treasures. But now that the sects are not doing well, he was thinking if he should take action!

Yang Gu's thoughts and foresight was much higher than the other sects, and since he was already on site, why would he worry about being slower?

The rage seeped out of Su Yun's eyes, the desire to kill Qi San Shi,

intimidate God Treasure King and Yang Gu, to let them know the difficulties of getting to him and knowing to retreat.

But just at this time, a huge profound mystical technique came from afar, they were like arrows bombarding fiercely towards the battlefield, to baptise the entire place.

The color on Su Yun's face changed immediately, he urged the remaining flying swords to form a row formation in the sky, to block the incoming mystical techniques.

But, the sword formation's coverage was not big and was unable to shield off all the attacks, and still countless of the mystical techniques fell to the ground.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

The colorful mystical techniques bombarded the area, as the destructive force tore the area apart, ripping the people in the vicinity.

“What's going on?”

“Not good!! Quickly, defend!!”

All the shoutings and yellings came out, everyone had stopped the fighting, all of them had instead urged their mystical techniques and treasures to defend.

Even the Congregate of Treasures Sect and Exuding Fire Sect were not spared. Everyone was under attack, and Blossom Heart Valley instantly became a purgatory, with many of the people suffering from severe injuries, the floors were full of potholes, the terrifying scene, left everything in complete disorder.

Seeing his people dying and getting injured, Relentless Heart Pavilion's second pavilion master Wang Xian Ming felt pained, and immediately shouted: “Who is backstabbing us! Quickly come out!”

“Master Wang please do not be angry! This is just to show our

strength to Blossom Heart Valley and Su Yun! Su Yang Nian is here!!”

A large number of purple horned beasts and iron horned bulls rode towards them frantically.

The ground was trembling non stop due to the stampede, and waves after waves of Qi blew towards them.

Everyone looked up, and saw the Su Family who were rushing over all draped in overflowing light red bizarre Qi, this Qi was extremely weird, for some reason, it caused all the Su Family members to become extremely violent, their strengths all the more powerful.

“What sorcery is that? Is that the result of some array formation?”

Seeing this, Su Yun pondered in his mind.

Maybe those Su Family had been hiding near the Blossom Heart Valley and waited for the battle to hit the climax, then with the support of some array formation, they rushed over.

Sou sou sou.

At the same time, there were countless of sounds arising from the sky, as a large number of figures pierced through the air flying on their swords dressed in blademaster clothe.

They were all flying close together, forming some kind of Blue Dragon soaring in the sky.

“Immortal Sword Sect Fourth Clan Elder Feng Jian is here to kill Su Yun!!!!”

From the air, Feng Jian’s voice sounded out. A figure suddenly rushed out from the blue dragon which was made up of the Immortal Sword Sect disciples, and the figure flew in to assault.

Su Yun’s face congealed, and he used the death sword to chop towards Feng Jian.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh, All the flying swords which were hovering in the air rushed forward.

“Focused Sword Heart!”

Fourth clan elder Feng Jian roared in a low voice, a huge number of sword images circling around his body exploded out towards Su Yun.

Although Su Yun’s swords were real, but it was lesser in numbers. After over 40 swords of his were badly damaged by Xiang Li, they were required to recover in the sword sheathe for a period of time before being able to be summoned again. He was thus unsure if the 50 plus swords could defend against Feng Jian’s hundred sword images.

However, Su Yun’s methods did not stop there.

Su Yun soared into the air, dodging the attacks from the opponent, he turned and went closer to Feng Jian, moving his finger at the same time his gaze tensed, a grey light shot out.

Heaven Splitting Sword Technique!

The Huge Rock spirit nucleus!

A mystical technique and a magic treasure were both activated at the same time.

Heaven Splitting Sword Technique expanded out, immediately conjuring out 60 sword images that rushed forward. At the same time, the Huge Rock spirit nucleus was stirred, adding the support of heavenly Crystal, the might of the treasure was increased multiple folds. The surface layer of Feng Jian’s skin bore a layer of stone, his movements became more sluggish, speed decreasing by a huge margin.

It was clear that Su Yun wanted to kill Feng Jian as soon as possible!

But.

Feng Jian was the fourth clan elder of the Immortal Sword Sect, a figure who could be said to have reached perfection in Wind style Sword Techniques.

Just as Su Yun was about to slash forward, he suddenly saw Feng Jian's figure becoming hazy, and then he instantly disappeared.

So fast!

Su Yun was surprised, but he regained his composure. He could feel the killing intent and the Sword Qi behind him.

So he actually went straight behind me?

How was he doing that?

Su Yun clenched his teeth, turning his body he used the momentum to swing his sword over.

But! Just as the sword tip spun over, the figure behind him disappeared again.

Qiang! (sound of swords clashing)

A cold sword sound rang out from above, followed by Feng Jian dropping down like a meteor from the sky, straight towards Su Yun's top of the head.

It was expected for Feng Jian, to be as fast as the wind.

In the martial arts world, solely being fast was not enough. But in Spirit cultivation, being fast held an absolute advantage; a fast sword could kill without being seen.

Just that.

Feng Jian's speed, was not at his peak yet.

He could be even faster!

Su Yun stood there quietly and did not dodge Feng Jian who was like a beam of ray from above.

“Hmm?”

Feng Jian who was in the midst of falling was startled, but he had already released his skill and was not able to retract it back, so he pushed on with a sinister face, gripping his sword tighter.

The long cold sword was like the autumn water, bone piercing cold and could cause people's soul to shiver extensively.

Just at this moment, Su Yun extended his hand out, and waved.

Hua la.

A large amounts of white Qi threads spurt out from his body, rotating around him, forming layer and layers of intertwining coils. While in Feng Jian's hands, in the instant that his sword entered the coils, Death Sword and Thousand Deep Sword were like a spring trap that immediately flew out in a very fast speed, following the Qi trajectories and frantically exploding in circles!

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The speed of the swords was so fast that it was impossible to view with the naked eyes. In that moment, Su Yun's body had become an isolated zone, Feng Jian's sword was instantly blown away, being affected by it, he was knocked out of his fall!

Stormy Wind Sword Technique!!

“What?”

Feng Jian's eyes widened, his back overflowing with sweat, seeing his anxious look, he tiptoed and stepped into the sky, as though he was walking up an invisible flight of stairs. A surging dark blue ripple appeared behind him as he jumped, escaping from the area of effect of the Stormy Wind Sword Technique, landing further away, he watched the technique in astonishment.

Immortal Sword Sect's Fourth Clan Elder Feng Jian was actually forced to retreat!

What kind of bizarre sword technique was that?

“Su Yun, you must have had some good fortune, but do not go

overboard! What kind of power do you have, that the Su Family actually do not know about?”

A voice landed, as a few experts rushed over, surrounding Su Yun.

Roar!

At the same time, A few bright shining translucent lions rushed out of Blossom Heart Valley. With one leap, they welcomed the experts from the Su Family.

They were stuck in a stalemate.

Seeing this, Su Yang Nian appeared to be unwilling to endure any further. He looked around at his surroundings, then soured up, and used his loud voice to shout: “Everyone do not be afraid! Do not panic. Today, Blossom Heart Valley, Purple Star Academy and the Mu Family had been bewitched by Su Yun, and cannot distinguish between right from wrong. For that I cannot be lenient! Now, everyone please follow me up and kill Su Yun! For Justice and for peace, and save the experts from Blossom Heart Valley!!”

His voice spreaded out far and wide.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s hatred for Su Yang Nian grew more and more.

With such a few words, he had condemned Su Yun as a demon! Even the chance of explaining was not given!

With his command, all of the Su Family and Immortal Sword Sect did not hold back, and all rushed towards Su Yun.

At the same time, Relentless heart pavilion, Smokey Wind Valley, Three Items Deity Palace, Colored Rock Sect all made their moves, all directly towards Su Yun.

To protect Su Yun, and to return his favor, Purple Star Academy and the Mu Family did not cower, and welcomed the fight. But no

matter how strong they were, they were heavily outmatched!

This time, the outskirts of Blossom Heart Valley had been reduced to the battlefield of all the various sects frantically killing. It was a complete bloodbath in a short time, the confusion of war begun.

In the influence of the benefits, all these sects who claimed to be friends were completely ripping each other apart.

Su Yun withdrew from the front and at the same time watched the entire scene unfold.

Suddenly, everyone woke up.

“Tell me, what’s the difference between demons and them?”

Chapter 190 - The Vicious Sword

“18 Swords of Wind and Cloud!”

Feng Jian bellowed, his quick and confident figure spun, the sword dancing up and down, the sword images around him became like a tornado as he spun towards Su Yun.

The dense Sword Qi gurgled, it was so fast it didn't even leave a shadow.

Su Yun continued to retreat, holding both Thousand Deep Sword and Death Sword, he moved high up in the air, the surrounding flying swords spinning around him immediately shot forward, instead of defending, they began to attack.

The sounds of bells permeated the air endlessly, as many sparks released from Feng Jian's Swift Wind Spirit Qi.

If Xiang Li was known for his brute force, then Feng Jian was hailed as the prodigy of speed techniques. Every stroke of his sword was swift, like a whirlwind. Every move of his, was exquisite and outstanding. That was a true power user, with cultivation that was profound. While fighting enemies, Feng Jian could rely entirely on his exquisite body movement and speed and wait for Su Yun to be exhausted. Waiting for the Heavenly Crystal's might to scatter before making his move for the kill. This way, Su Yun was unable to fight back.

But the current situation was different, Feng Jian could not drag the fight, he had to use his fastest speed to take care of Su Yun. To prevent people from harboring thoughts, there were countless people around who wanted to take Su Yun's life.

From the start, many people were suspicious. Why would Blossom Heart Valley only send Gui Mo Jue, just this one person? Where were all the other elders?

Who cares!!

Feng Jian's eyes congealed, his body suddenly erupted with a huge amount of blue light. A lustrous and glossy figure almost instantly appeared beside Su Yun, chopping towards his neck.

He had an doppelganger come kill me?

Su Yun's heart tensed up, and immediately used his sword to block the attack.

Clang!!

The doppelganger was strong, although not as strong as the real body, it was still terrifying enough.

Su Yun raised his arm strength, clashing with the doppelganger's sword. After that, he used The Thousand Deep Sword to activate 'three swords' which struck down.

Qiang!

Qiang!!

Qiang!!!

Every power of the sword was a multiple of the previous, and with the three swords, he forced Feng Jian back.

"Su Yun! Taste my blade!!"

Just then, a shout sounded out from the side, Wang Xian Ming was rushing over, his Qi surging up.

Su Yun's face changed slightly, he suddenly retreated, dodging the tip of the sword.

Although he was using the Heavenly Crystal, before killing Xiang Li, he actually used the Sprite's shadow, and therefore exhausted majority of his strength. Facing Feng Jian, you could say that he was barely holding up on his own, if he had to fight with Wang Xian Ming, it would be too difficult for him.

The experts from Purple Star Academy and Mu Family were surrounded by a large number of people from the other sects, and

could barely handle it by themselves. Disciples of the Blossom Heart Valley were also fighting, and Gui Mo Jue was not a good fighter, so he could only watch from the back.

Su Yun retreated, no one could come and support him. Blossom Heart valley was ultimately outnumbered, all of them were suffering from injuries and wearing their bodies out. If it continued, it was obvious they could not hold on.

“Brat, what are you still doing? Hurry and escape!”

An intense ripple of Qi scared him, as Ling Qing Yu’s voice suddenly came out from the sword sheathe.

“If I wanted to escape I would have done so long ago, but Qing Er is still inside the valley, if I leave, she would be in danger!”

“But you cannot handle so many experts! If this continues, you will get killed!” Ling Qing Yu’s anxiously said.

“If I can hold on then I can hold on, so many people are fighting for me, why should I give up on them and ignore everything?”

Su Yun clenched his teeth and waved his sword, blocking the attack from Wang Xiang Ming.

“You really are a fool!” Ling Qing Yu scolded, and stopped talking.

Wang Xiang Ming unleashed his Profound Spirit Qi. His Profound Spirit Qi was the extremely rare Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi, which could be used to disrupt the opponent’s Profound Spirit Qi, making it hard for them to release their mystical techniques. It could even reduce the power of mystical techniques that had already been unleashed, causing enemy’s power to drop drastically.

With the help of Wang Xiang Ming, Feng Jian became more relaxed. He summoned back his doppelganger, then flying directly to the flying swords, he rushed in and attempted to kill Su Yun!

Although he had the support of the Heavenly Crystal and his own

cultivation was exceptionally deep, comparing the fighting style and techniques, Su Yun was undoubtedly unable to fight with Feng Jian. Feng Jian's sword techniques were strange and weird, moreover his sword was sharp and nimble. Even with wielding two swords, Su Yun was unable to match his rhythm. After a few moves, Su Yun had suffered three cuts, and was at a huge disadvantage.

Fresh blood oozed out and caused his robes to be dyed in red.

He was not afraid, staring coldly at Feng Jian and Wang Xiang Ming, tightening his grip on his swords.

"Su Yun, your awareness and determination is respected, with the help of the Heavenly Crystal, your cultivation had gained a boost. But there are some things that treasures cannot give you, and that is techniques! You are just a person stepping on a giant's shoulders, you and I are different, I am the real giant!"

Feng Jian bellowed, his body moved again, making yet another move.

"Giant?"

Su Yun was startled, but very quickly, he sneered.

Not resigned to it! Refusal to accept it! Not willing to! Not Satisfied!

Was he mocking me?

"I know that I do not have sufficient techniques, but you cannot deny my hard work! And you cannot ignore my sword techniques!"

He continued to step lightly and retreating backwards, his expression was the same, but his eyes spoke a different story.

He did not practise many different sword techniques!

But he did learn it! And was personally taught by someone!

And that was the sword elder!

Feng Jian snorted in disdain, he stepped forward and blinked forward to attack. He was so fast that he did not leave any afterimage, so fast that his position was hard to catch. He was truly like the wind, invisible, uncatchable!

“You think you have the qualifications to speak about sword techniques in front of me? Watch my Consummate skill!”

Feng Jian bellowed, his sword suddenly came up.

In a moment, ten million swords pierced towards Su Yun, covering the sky and earth, the number of swords filling up everybody's vision. Other than the swords, no one could see anything.

Su Yun clenched his teeth when he saw the sword images. His steadfast expression, not moving or dodging, as though he had made some sort of decision!

He suddenly raised his death sword, and fiercely went to the wall of sword images. He had already released the Thousand Deep Sword on his other hand, and leading the flying swords with his finger, releasing the defence, they all rushed straight to Feng Jian.

In that moment, Su Yun had given up on all of his defence, completely disregarding his life, he would actually fight with Feng Jian to the death!!

Feng Jian was stunned, who would actually trade their lives? Immediately withdrawing his skill, he attacked the incoming swords.

He thought that killing Su Yun was not difficult, why would he die together with him?

But Su Yun had already figured that Feng Jian would not trade his life to win, so he flew directly to Feng Jian, the Death Sword rippled with energy, matching with Thousand Deep Sword and the other swords, he began his pincer attack on Feng Jian.

Seeing this, Wang Xiang Ming gathered up his Qi, a huge amount

of Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi came out, and he used his mouth to blow.

Hu!!!!

The ice cold aura flew out, hitting Su Yun's body, quickly forming into ice and trapping him within it.

Luckily Su Yun had the Heavenly Crystal, so his body was emitting an immense amount of Profound Spirit Qi. Although Wang Xiang Ming was an expert, it was still difficult to freeze the Spirit Qi, causing Su Yun's body to slowly thaw. His movements might have been hindered, but that did not stop his resolution from killing Feng Jian.

The 100 swords were flying randomly. Su Yun had given up on using a large number of sword techniques, and directly went to randomly cut, ignoring everything else.

He did not need defence, did not need techniques, he was like a crazy man on the loose.

Comparing on sword techniques, all the attacks were unsuccessful on Feng Jian. There was only one move that could take him down!

And that was the previously used Stormy Wind Sword Technique!

Su Yun stared at Feng Jian, the Death sword cutting at random, leaving many loopholes.

The 100 swords were purely attacking, but it was unpredictable. On speed, Feng Jian held the upper hand. But the 100 swords were not relying on numbers or speed, if not all the swords would not be able to get near to Feng Jian.

“Have you given up?”

Feng Jian stared at Su Yun randomly chopping down and exposing many weaknesses, disdain in his eyes, he suddenly made his move and released his sword.

A plain sword, there was no whirlwind, no Qi. There was only an bone penetrating ice cold trace in the sword.

One sword to kill!

He thrust in that sword.

Sou!

The moment Feng Jian released that sword, Su Yun suddenly moved.

He released Death sword, turned around with his back facing Feng Jian, and used his broad back to press down on Feng Jian's sword tip!

Puchi!

The sword entered his body, in a flash it had penetrated through.

Feng Jian was stunned, he did not believe Su Yun would do such an outrageous move! But at this moment he could not afford to care too much, he immediately urged the sword tip, injecting large amounts of Swift Wind Spirit Qi. When the sword released the Qi, Su Yun would immediately explode into pieces.

But, under the influence of Monarch Occult Force and the Heavenly Crystal, it bestowed him a vast amount of Spirit cultivation force, and the sword that was pierced in Su Yun's body was greatly pressured and controlled.

Following that...

Sou!!!!!!

Rays of white Qi shot out from Su Yun's body, twisting like vines and trapping Feng Jian, running through all the weaknesses around his body.

Every vital point on his body were all clearly pointed out with precision and penetrated through!!

“Shit!”

Feng Jian felt something was wrong, his expression became shocked, and anxiously tried to pull his sword back.

But, when he used his force to pull his sword back, he found out that he could not do it!

Looking again, he saw Su Yun unexpectedly gripping onto the sword tip with his bare hands, disabling Feng Jian from breaking away!

He held on tight, even ignoring his hands that were bleeding profusely!

Just when Feng Jian turned sluggish, Stormy Wind Sword Technique was released!

Sou sou sou sou

“AH!!!!!!”

Feng Jian roared in pain, he let go of his sword and retreated, trying to dodge the sword technique.

But, in the end he was one step too slow, the sharp sword had already flown over, in a moment penetrating his entire body, causing many holes that had a huge amount of blood flowing out. He instantly fell, due to his fast speed, he had managed to avoid the vital points, but he was on the verge of death.

“Elder Feng Jian!!”

The Immortal Sword Sect’s people all shouted out.

Color was drained from Su Yun’s face as he pulled out this razor sharp sword pierced through his back, and flew towards the bloody Feng Jian who had collapsed not far away.

He was brimming with an intention to kill. He looked as sly as ever.

Nobody expected Su Yun to be this terrifying! He would risk anything, and would even use himself as a bait for Feng Jian and activated his horrifying killing technique as he attacked towards

him!

Feng Jian's failure was justifiable! Although Su Yun's techniques were not as good as his, Su Yun was much more vicious than him!

"What's this technique?"

Feng Jian pulled himself together and asked feebly as his mouth was covered in blood.

"Stormy Wind Sword Technique!" Su Yun replied.

"Stormy Wind Sword Technique? That's really fast!!"

Feng Jian exposed a pale smile: "To be able to witness such a fast sword! I'd die with no regrets now! If I have a chance, I'll want to learn it!"

"I hope you have this chance in your next life!"

Su Yun replied blandly before he raised his sword and attacked.

Dong!

Just then, an explosion of ice occurred beneath Su Yun's feet. Then, two gigantic hands emerged from the ice and reached for Su Yun

Su Yun retracted his sword hastily.

Kang Dang!

The ice hands were crushed as Su Yun retreated.

It was Wang Xiang Ming.

He raised his hands again as his hands rippled with Frigid Aqua Spirit Qi and started shooting out burst of water like bullets, covering hundreds and thousands of land.

Su Yun wanted to dodge but the area was too big. He could only gather all his swords in front of him and turned himself into a sword to avoid this attack.

Dang dang.

The burst of water crashed over, the wall of swords trembled as though it could no longer hold on for a second longer.

Su Yun gritted his teeth. He wanted so badly to use a bit of his Profound Spirit Qi to maneuver his sword to disrupt Wang Xiang Ming to stop him.

In his current state, he was at a disadvantage. He was covered in sword injuries and he had exhausted half of his Profound Spirit Qi. To confront Wang Xiang Ming again, he would probably lose.

“You so-called just and honoured sects!! How dare you rebel at Blossom Heart Valley! Are you thinking we’re easy to bully? Where are the poison doctors??” Suddenly, a roar emerged.

“We are here!”

“Banish them!”

“Yes!”

With that, a huge amount of green misty substance emerged from within blossom heart valley and out it blew towards the war like agile silhouettes.

Their speed was fast and they looked agile. Glowing with a lime green aura, they looked mystical.

The others raised both their hands as they ran for their lives and pointed aimlessly. Seemingly, a tinge of silver light glistened in between. Looking closely, those were actually needles!

These needles pierced through Blossom Heart Valley and onto Purple Star Academy and the people of the Mu family. Coincidentally, it pierced through their acupuncture points. Everyone was amused but those who were pierced felt a dizzy spell and winced. All of their faces twisted as though they were in extreme pain!

“Poison doctor?”

Gui Mo Jue was shocked.

Chapter 191 - Poison Doctors Consummate Skill

Poison doctors?

Su Yun frowned, he noticed two needles piercing into him. He did not dodge, and let it penetrate, pricking the shanzhong point at the base of the sternum and at the tianfang point, bringing forth a cool wave through the needles, diffusing throughout the body.

Wang Xiang Ming on the other hand, became sluggish. His Qi became weak, and his expression was extremely ugly. He was under the effects of the poison mist, and had to stop using his mystical technique. He swallowed a Pearl Bead pill and withdrew.

The mist drifted.

“That is poison mist! Everyone hold your breath and use your Spirit Qi to stop it!”

“That is useless! This is some sort of special poison mist! It can permeate through your Profound Spirit Qi and straight into your body!”

“How is that possible? Isn’t the Blossom Heart Valley always benevolent and righteous? Since when did they have such methods?”

“Retreat!! Quickly retreat!!”

The fearful people all started shouting, and they who could not stand the poison mist all started to turn and run one after another. After seeing countless of them directly falling inside the poison mist, their faces became filled with despair, many of them stumbled, all of them forgot to use their mystical techniques to escape. The entire battlefield became a mess.

This poison...

Su Yun was stunned for a while, he lightly inhaled and closed his

eyes to think, quickly seeing the light.

Bitterheart Poison Mist, it could easily break into Profound Spirit Qi, and permeate through human skin. It works in the meridians and Qi pathways. After ingesting the poison, the person would faint, unable to use his Profound Spirit Qi, completely losing his ability to fight. The scariest thing was, the Bitterheart Poison Mist works on anyone who are not of the Spirit Star Disciple realm, and that would mean even the powerful Spirit Soul Disciple cannot escape. Maybe the Spirit Soul Disciple experts could control the poison, but if they stayed in it for too long, they too would fall in battle.

This was Blossom Heart Valley's consummate technique!

Su Yun had heard of the Poison Immortal Valley, just that in his previous world, Blossom Heart Valley did not have the chance to use them, never did he expect that he would meet them here.

Su Yun looked at the figures scuttling in the poison mist, a passionate blaze flashed past his eyes.

Who could have known that, they were just a group of medical practitioners who could not even handle a chicken?

They could save people, and kill people!

Su Yun who was muddleheaded in his previous life, had a weak cultivation, had no money, rode a lone spirit stallion and travelled extensively, finding any experts, hoping to find someone who could resolve the cause of why he could not improve himself. In the end, he was just a small Spirit Novice Disciple, who would bother? Who would even look? After braving through countless storms and cold looks, he experienced hardship. Bringing the last trace of hope, Su Yun reached Blossom Heart Valley. At that time, he was already penniless in poverty, and extremely dejected.

When he just entered the valley, he was admitted by the disciples, fed and clothed. They treated him throughout, not

asking for any money, they bestowed him humane touch, and gave him mercy.

From there, Su Yun finally saw hope in the darkness. He automatically pleaded to stay in Blossom Heart Valley to work manual labor, willing to start from the bottom. Whenever he worked, he would hear and see different type of medicinal studies and matters on pills and healing. He joyously realised that medicinal research did not require high cultivation level. He had long thought of joining the Blossom Heart Valley, as all the disciples were kind. Su Yun listened, spoke, asked many questions, yet the disciples did not dislike him, and would patiently teach him everything they knew. In their eyes, Everyone in Blossom Heart Valley were family, how could they be impatient with their own family?

One year later, Blossom Heart Valley had a recruitment in which Su Yun submitted his name to join. The recruitment was a famous event known throughout many regions and cities. Their requirements were not high, did not need any sect to join, did not need a large fee to register, thus allowing anyone to join. To join Blossom Heart Valley, they needed to just complete an assessment, and with the millions of applicants, Blossom Heart Valley only accepted 3000 people. What was worth celebrating, despite Su Yun's inferior quality in cultivation, was that he finally entered Blossom Heart Valley as a true disciple after a year of immersing himself in studies.

However, his heart was not there. Blossom Heart Valley could only give him medical expertise, and not strength. So he set a resolve in his heart, when his talent recovered, he would search for power, and take revenge for Qing Er.

The kindness the people of Blossom Heart Valley treated him was as huge as a mountain, causing him to feel guilty, but he did not conceal it and told the truth. But the valley people were optimistic and believed in him, and the elders did not care.

The disciples of Blossom Heart Valley were free, and were free to go anywhere by themselves.

Their accepting of disciples was not to expand Blossom Heart Valley, but to nurture more and more spirit doctors, and let them spread throughout Sky Martial Continent, to save the dying and tend the wounded, to practise pharmacy in public.

So, Su Yun prostrated himself in admiration, with endless respect for them, their kindness engraved in his memory.

After entering the valley, he would be grinding on research on his medical knowledge day and night, he concentrated on studying fully, to the point he almost passed Pill King. After being successful in his endeavours in medical field, Su Yun helplessly realised, the medical knowledge of Blossom Heart Valley was also unable to cure him. He had no choice but to leave.

But, as an excellent medical practitioner came by to pay a visit and enquire about an expert, and after offering much conveniences, he was never refused entrance anymore.

Su Yun tore off the swords and retreated. The poison mist had scattered throughout, and even God Treasure King had returned to his rainbow dragonboat. Blossom Heart Valley, Purple Star Academy and the Mu Family finally had a temporary breather.

“Are all of you ok!!”

An old voice that carried anger sounded out.

Su Yun and the rest turned back, only to see Pill King and the other elders from Blossom Heart Valley rushing over.

“Senior brother!!”

“Great Clan Elder!!”

Gui Mo Jue and the rest anxiously ran over.

“We are all ok, luckily Senior Pill King arrived in the nick of time, if not, I think we would have had difficult time holding them

back!”

Mu Feng heaved a sigh of relief, and even Madame Purple Star walked over.

Pill King turned to look, ignoring Mu Feng, his old eyes landed on Madame Purple Star.

“Purple Star? You’re here too?”

Pill King was surprised.

“Please do not misunderstand, I am not here for your Blossom Heart Valley, but for Master Sword Lord! I know of emotions, and that Master Sword Lord had saved my Purple Star Academy, and thus my benefactor! The matters of today, is purely me paying back a kindness!”

Madame Purple Star walked with her walking stick and said.

“I understand.” Pill King nodded his head, and did not say further.

Seeing this, Su Yun noted in his heart, that there might’ve been some backstory between Pill King and Madame Purple Star.

“Lad!”

Just then, Pill King turned, he spoke to Su Yun: “The demonic poison is cleared, Qing Er is waiting for you behind the mountain, quickly go and find her. Leave this place to us. It’s better that way.”

“The poison in Qing Er’s body is completely cleared?” Su Yun was ecstatic.

Pill King nodded his head.

Su Yun anxiously prostrated himself in front of Pill King, took a deep breath and said in a serious tone: “Senior’s grace and kindness, I will always remember and will return it to you. Everything that happened today is because of Qing Er and me, I will now bring Qing Er out of the valley!”

“Out of the valley?” Pill King was startled: “Lad, are you seeking death? There are so many ravenous wolves outside now!! If you leave the valley, are you not afraid they will find and kill you?”

Su Yun shook his head: “Senior, I have already troubled all the senior sisters and brothers of the valley too much, too much. Many people are injured because of me, so much that some are dead. I cannot continue like this. They are framing me to be a demon, but in truth they want the Heavenly Crystal and Monarch Occult Force, if I continue staying in the valley, Blossom Heart Valley will not know peace. Only if I leave, will Blossom Heart Valley regain its peace! So, I should leave.”

“Lad.”

“Senior, you just stay here temporarily, and after I leave from the mountain with Qing Er, wait after a stick of incense time then you let them in, and tell them I have already left the valley. They will come and look for me, they might give up, but no matter what, at least there will be peace.”

“There are so many experts here, so many sects, are you sure you can run away?”

Pill King was startled, and asked.

“I resign myself to fate.”

Su Yun did not waste anymore time speaking, turned and left heading towards the mountain.

Just at this time, from the distant horizon, a gigantic light like a meteor flew towards them.

The light beam was completely green and strange, it slanted downwards, directly landing in the air above Blossom Heart Valley, and then exploded out like fireworks.

Hua la!!!!

The exploded light formed a gigantic circle light ripple that

continuously revolved, as a large and dense amount of Demonic Qi scattered out. The big formation was some kind of weird door. From the inside, countless rotten bones and bodies, some human, some beasts could be seen with blood on them.

They all dropped from the skies, upon touching the poison mist, the mist became red.

“What is going on?”

Regardless of whether it was the people of Blossom Heart Valley or the retreating sects that were being infected, everyone was all shocked by the bizarre scene.

“Was that part of our plan?”

Su Yang Nian walked quickly towards Feng Jian who was in a carriage arranged by Immortal Sword Sect people, and rushed in to ask the injured Jian Feng.

Of course, Jian Feng did not reply to him.

“Great clan elder, what do we do now? Su Yun is still inside, Su Qing Er is definitely hiding inside Blossom Heart Valley, if we do not attack, then this operation will be a failure, and we have no way to explain this to the Patriarch.”

An advisor from the Su Family by the side said softly.

Su Yang Nian's face darkened, he looked at the people around him. The various people from the sects had not retreated, so he said: “Watch for changes amongst the crowd, all of these people are not leaving yet. They have not given up! We still have a chance! Immediately send some people to stand guard at the different exits of Blossom Heart Valley, I'm worried Su Yun has plans to escape!”

“Yes!”

The advisor nodded, and immediately brought a few experts out.

Following that, everyone's attention all landed on the bizarre array that was raining blood and dropping the disgusting corpses.

“Demonic Qi! That’s Demonic Qi!”

Suddenly, the God Treasure King on the rainbow dragon boat shouted.

“Demonic Qi? Is that a demonic array?”

Pill King was stunned.

The demonic array in the sky had stopped raining blood, the bodies have completely stopped. The ground was filled with blood and pieces of meat and corpses. They were like an artwork, piled up in disorder together. The large amount of blood followed along the pieces of meat that formed channels and began to flow.

Madame Purple Star’s congealed gaze landed on those corpses, and suddenly thought of something, her face immediately went pale white, and shouted in panic: “Quickly! Break that thing! That is also a demonic array, there must be a connection between the two demonic arrays! Disaster is approaching! Quickly destroy that demonic array!!”

She used all her might to scream.

Not only was she shouting for her side to hear, she wanted the greedy people from the other sects to hear it as well.

The Pill King and the people from Blossom Heart Valley were the first to reach the scene, followed by the people from the Mu Family who instantly rushed out.

They were however, one step too late, as the big array in the sky suddenly released a ray of red light, shining onto the corpses and blood. A light beam rocketed up and appeared, and in the next moment, a huge number of demonic bodies appeared out of the pillar!

This was obviously a transportation array.

Su Yun’s eyes grew big, as he clutched his sword and watched everything that was happening.

“Sprite’s shadow, Heavenly Crystal, Monarch Occult Force, Everlasting Stone! Take these treasures for me! Tiny individuals! This princess orders you to surrender!”

Inside the pillar, a powerful female voice sounded out, followed by a large number of monsters which had human bodies with beast heads that rushed out towards Blossom Heart Valley!

Chapter 192 - Unable to Leave

“Who are you guys?”

Seeing the huge number of weird figures rushing out of the pillar, Gui Mo Jue shouted out.

But the other party did not stop to answer. Instead, they continued rushing up, and instantly brandishing out their dark green blades and pounced towards the people of Blossom Heart Valley.

“A group of demons dare to make a ruckus in my Blossom Heart Valley! You all will come, but not leave!”

Pill King was angry, he instantly made a move, in his palm came out a huge silver light, that flew straight to the woman who hailed herself as Princess.

“You are overestimating yourself, old man!”

The lady looked at Pill King, waved her white arms, showing her long fingernails which spun in circles producing circles of green light, all of them flew and struck the needles that the Pill King threw.

Clang Clang Clang

All the needles were blocked.

Pill King’s eyes congealed, but that did not stop him. He once again showed his palm, producing two beams of Poison mist with powerful Qi, in which both beams soared out.

This time however, the lady’s mouth exposed a smile.

“Is that poison? What can be stronger than demon poison? We live in demon poison our whole lives, why would we be afraid of a poison that was created by a tiny individual?”

The lady took the poison mist head on, and directly took a step out, her profound power and weird methods were startling!

“Damn it, The only dangerous thing we have is poison, if it cannot even damage them, I am afraid it will be difficult fighting them!”

Bang!

The large number of soul stones rushed over, rushing towards the demons, but no matter how strong the soul stones were, they were lesser in numbers, and after rushing in to kill a demon, they themselves were torn apart into pieces.

“We need support!”

Blossom Heart Valley Second clan elder Chen Mu Yun looked at the disciples who were fighting bitterly, and shouted out loudly.

“Release the poison mist, and let the other sects in to help!”

“No! If the poison mist is released, they will only go find Su Yun! Their goal is to find Su Yun, whatever they said about upholding justice and peace, are all excuses! You want their help? That is impossible.”

Pill King bellowed out, his old eyes staring at the woman walking towards them.

“Since it is so, then let us retreat, back to the valley!”

Madame Purple star rushed over, and stood in front of Pill King.

Pill King had a complicated look while looking at her, his face exposing astonishment.

“Purple Star, what are you doing?”

“All of you retreat, I will take care of that woman, since she is a Spirit Demon Person, your poisons are useless against her, me defeating her is more probable.”

“No way!”

Pill King clenched his teeth, his expression resolute: “How can I let a lady protect me? No, all of you retreat to the valley, let me

handle this!”

“You old man, haven’t changed after so long? Quickly leave!”

“The one who should be leaving is you!”

The two of them started quarreling.

The woman walking over became impatient.

“I think if the two of you came it would be better.” With that, a jade colored clothed body rushed over. Both of her hands waved out, releasing two rays of blade Qi, attacking towards the two of them.

Madame Purple Star And Pill King’s face darkened, they clenched their teeth and both attacked out.

Upon seeing this, Su Yun who was behind frowned.

This woman again...

She wanted the Heavenly Crystal and the Sprite’s shadow, so she rushed over. If I continue staying here, Pill King and the rest will be in grave danger, I cannot delay any further and have to leave quickly.

Su Yun thought, and after setting his heart to it, he rushed into the valley.

“Not good, Su Yun is escaping!”

Su Yang Nian looked across from the mist, and upon seeing everything, he anxiously shouted out: “The mist is already weakened, do not hesitate, rush in to kill Su Yun, and take back the items that belong to my Su Family!!”

“Yes sir!”

The Su Family experts all moved out.

“All of you stop being distracted! Some of you follow Elder Feng back to the sect, the rest follow me, we will kill Su Yun, and take revenge for Elder Shen Hong!!”

The elder of immortal sword sect shouted.

“We cannot let Su Yun escape!!”

“All the demons must be Su Yun’s partners! Everyone attack!”

Su Yun’s departure stirred the people opposite of the poison mist. They had planned to wait until everyone was exhausted before attacking, but seeing the sudden appearance of the demons and the fighting that broke out, followed by Su Yun’s departure, they could hold no longer.

God Treasure King and Exuding Fire Sect Clan Elder Yang Gu was the same, after seeing Su Yun going into the valley, they all brought their experts out and gave chase.

“We must capture Su Yun! Do not let them escape!!”

Su Yang Nian’s face darkened, his heart was cold, he looked towards the Su vanguard troops, but saw a blue robed stranger who just stood there. He was added in a few days ago, although he did not say much, and never fought battles, but Su Yang Nian knew, that everything he had done for Su Li Xiong, was to add this guy into his power.

But there were too many variables at play, there were too many people conspiring for the treasures, so he could not change his plans, and could only do his best.

The lady fighting with Pill King and Madame Purple Star felt that Su YUn was escaping, and immediately screamed out some words. No one knew what demon language she was speaking, but suddenly four large monsters the size of small hills came out from four different directions.

The four monsters had two heads, with horns growing on them, four thick and solid developed legs. They wore human skin skirts, their body was moss green, with evil look in their eyes, they carried massive axes.

They crashed into the hordes of people, rushing towards Su

Yun's direction. The four of them were 3-4 m tall, and were moving at an extremely fast pace, quickly closing in on Su Yun.

Sou!

Four gigantic axes wrapped with dense Demonic power smashed over.

Su Yun anxiously dodged, the axe had cut the floor, but the demonic power that erupted, directly smashed into his body, and his entire being flew out a few metres.

Su Yun's face changed.

Not good, the power of the Heavenly Crystal was slowly depleting.

Adding to that, the four terrifying existences were of the Spirit Soul Disciple realm.

Who exactly is that woman, to be able to deploy such experts?

Su Yun clenched his teeth, pulled out the death sword, and threw it towards the four humongous bodies, then swiftly turned and rushed towards the back of the mountain of Blossom Heart Valley.

Nearing the back of the mountain, he saw someone welcoming him.

Su Yun focused his vision, the beautiful image of a woman, with her elegant body dressed in plain clothes, her complexion void of makeup but still extremely beautiful and dainty, wasn't that Qing Er?

"Young master!"

Seeing Su Yun drenched in blood rushing over, Qing Er was startled, her eyes filling up with tears, she anxiously ran over, and wailed: "Are you ok, how are you? Are you injured? Young Master"

"I'm fine! Qing Er, don't worry, let us quickly leave, leave Blossom Heart Valley right now!"

Su Yun anxiously said.

“Leave?”

At this time, the four giant spirit demon figures filled with Demonic Qi were closing in.

“Was it those strong demonic Qi things that injured young master?”

Qing Er’s face tensed up, and anger filled her eyes.

Her heart was filled with hate, while the enemy’s surprising Qi was not of a low cultivation, she was not afraid of fighting.

But just as she was still thinking of her decision, her small hand was pulled by a warm big hand, and then she was pulled along.

“Stop hesitating already!”

Su Yun held onto Qing Er’s small hands, and softly yelled: “Go! Let’s go. Only by fleeing can we be safe!”

Hearing Su Yun’s words, Qing Er nodded her head and ran along with him.

“You guys cannot run away!!”

“Bone of the Dead’s Demon Thrust!!!!”

One of the giant took the axe in his hand and smashed it towards them.

Dong!

The axe smashed into the ground causing it to split, filling the earth with demonic power. Suddenly the ground in front of Su Yun rose up, followed by the giant who smashed the axe to arrive behind them, trapping the two of them.

Su Yun’s face congealed, he drew and swung the Death Sword.

His sword aura swept across.

Kacha.

The bones all crumbled to pieces.

But because of the temporary halt from the bones, the four Spirit Soul Disciple realm experts caught up.

“Demon Blood Prison!”

One of the two headed giant shouted together, the loud voice swept towards them.

All around the moist green screen condensed again, locking Su Yun and Qing Er inside. The few giants then rushed over.

“I will cut you into pieces! I will take your spirit to be my food!”

The two heads of the spirit demon giants swayed, two of them trying to snatch Su Yun, while the others tried to snatch Qing Er.

A killing aura swept past Su Yun’s eyes, upon seeing the big hand that was extending towards him, he suddenly propelled himself forward, brandishing out his sword, the flying swords suddenly flying out of the sword sheathe and flew towards the giant.

Sou sou sou sou

The sword blades scattered, Sword Qi raging out as 10 of the swords formed a formation and attacked together. The giants could not block it, and in the next moment their hands were chopped off, and greenish blood spurted out.

“Die!”

Su Yun’s mind was overflowing with anger. Seeing all these dirty existence, his killing intent soared. With one hand wrapped around Qing Er’s slender waist, he retreated backwards, jumping back and soaring up into the sky, he lifted up one hand, with the death sword tip facing the four Spirit Soul realm spirit demon giants, he muttered a few phrases very quickly.

Qing Er who was still startled and in shock had difficulty coming back to her senses only heard a few words that came out of Su Yun’s mouth.

“Cleaving the heavens, Beheading the Dragon.”

Kaboom!

A sudden clap of thunder came out, following that, the entire blue sky turned dark, as countless grey clouds gathered. They gathered together, forming to something like an endless vortex, as though something was coming out of the vortex.

Gradually, everything cleared up.

It was a gigantic mythical sword shaped like a dragon.

It looked like a sword that Gods would use, the length so long that the tip could not be seen. It was extremely thick and broad and imposing. Coming out of the dark clouds, it flew directly towards them, as all the sword pressure akin to a mountain crashed downwards onto the giants.

“Ah!!!!”

The four spirit demon experts all screamed out in pain, as their bodies were too big, they could not escape. The force exerted by the pressure made them unable to take a step, and could only watch as the big sword landed down on them!

Bang.

The dragon sword landed, causing the entire earth to shake. Crevices and cracks appeared. The sky and ground trembled, and the entire Blossom Heart Valley was thrown into an uproar because of the sword.

The giants could not block it, as the closest two immediately got crushed. The remaining two managed to react in time and tried to dodged, but they were bombarded with it's might, and got flung out, landing onto the ground, their skins ripped apart, causing demon blood to flow.

As the great clan elder of Immortal Sword Sect, Shen Hong was already at the peak of the Spirit Soul Realm, if even she was unable

to block the move, how could all the other first stage Spirit Soul realm existence escape this move?

Keng qiang!

Su Yun dropped death sword on the floor, his entire body almost fell. His current face was as pale as a ghost, and all the Qi in his body were almost exhausted.

“Young master!!”

“Brat!”

Just at this time, two anxious voices sounded out from inside him and away from him. The difference was one came from Qing Er and the other from Ling Qing Yu.

Qing Er anxiously held onto the wavering Su Yun, tears flowing down her fair face down to the chin, her heart ached badly.

“I’m fine let’s go!”

Su Yun panted while replying.

“You can’t run away.”

A clear cold voice sounded out, and then he saw a demonic wind flying over.

It was that woman again.

Su Yun’s eyes widened, the anger in his eyes was surging.

“Demonic woman, don’t think of leaving!!”

Pill King’s voice came out from behind, only to see Madame Purple Star and Pill King chasing from behind, attacking the demonic wind.

Chapter 193 - Are You Willing to Wait for me?

At this moment, Pill King and Madame Purple Star's face were as white as paper.

Su Yun knew that the two of them were of no match for the lady. He himself was currently dried up, and had difficulties depending on the Sprite's shadow to fight. If the treasures were at their peak state, he could completely fight her, but at the moment he was unable to.

“Qing Er!”

Su Yun turned, and shouted weakly to Qing Er.

“Young master, Qing Er is here.” Qing Er wiped her tears and replied anxiously.

“Currently is the Exquisite Heart Jewel from the Su family still on you?” He asked with one hand on the sword.

Qing Er nodded her head, and took out the treasure from her storage ring, presenting it to Su Yun.

Seeing the beautiful exquisite heart jewel, Su Yun's eyes finally had a look of relief.

“Qing Er, do you know why, before I left the Su family, I planned to steal this Treasure? Because only with it, can you be safe and sound. When the exquisite heart jewel is used, it can immediately teleport the user to a place that is far away. Moreover, the distance is extremely far. With it, we can leisurely escape from the clutches of the Su family and the Profound Sky Sect. It is your life saving treasure! Activating it is simple, I will hold the jewel, store Qi inside it, and then place it on another person's chest, and after being activated, the person would teleport away!” Su Yun took the Exquisite Heart Jewel, smiling with his pale face: “Now, I will use this stone and imbue Qi into its northern area, after activating it, it

will send you to the Northern Continent. The Profound Sky Sect and the Su family do not have anyone there, so you will live safely.”

Hearing that, Qing Er became stunned.

Her face became white, her lips trembled, her pupils became blur while looking at Su Yun, as tears started to form again.

“Young master, what about you then?”

“Me?”

Su Yun was startled, then he started to laugh coldly: “I’m fine with anything. I only wish for you to live a happier life because you’re my everything.”

This simple words, were like knives that pierced Qing Er’s heart. She became drunk, stupefied and dumbfounded..

It was the choking feeling that caused the heart to completely stop, an unprecedented complicated feeling.

She did not say it out, but she could feel that, her life had begun to change, begun to change into something that did not belong to her.

She bit her lips, and held the Exquisite Heart Jewel tightly.

“How can it be like that?”

She lowered her head and muttered.

“What?” Su Yun laughed and asked gently.

But in the next second, she had already extended her arms, and grabbed him tightly from behind.

She had just all of her strength to hug him tightly. Despite the fact that her thin hands could not wrap around Su Yun’s waist, but she did her best not to let go, as she was afraid that he would leave the next moment.

Her head rested on his back as a pearl sized tear dropped down.

But she did not cry, but smiled.

“Qing Er will not go, Young Master, Qing Er will not go. Qing Er is Young Master’s everything, can’t young master be Qing Er’s everything? Young Master is willing to die for Qing Er. Qing Er too, is willing to die for young master! Young master, Qing er... Qing Er really liked you. Did you know that? I have always liked you, the really really like kind of like!”

She laughed and laughed, then started crying again.

Maybe this was the only time she dared to confess, as she was afraid there will be no other chance.

This time, it was Su Yun who was stunned.

He thought he heard wrong, and quickly turned around to face the girl behind him. But only to see her head lowered, and her fair face exposed a trace of redness, and tear drops falling down her face.

“Young Master I know, you have always thought I treated you well because of repaying gratitude, but it is not that way, Qing Er, Qing Er truly likes young master, so I...I”

Saying till this point, the girl could hardly continue.

Nearby, Pill King and Madame Purple Star were fighting with the demon lady.

Su Yun took a deep breath, feeling that this life of his brought even more shock than his previous life.

But for some reason, happiness filled his heart.

Was this because of Qing Er’s feelings?

He held Qing Er’s hands even tighter.

“I understand.”

Su Yun exhaled, turned around and faced Qing Er with happiness in his eyes.

He looked at the girl, at her beautiful face for a moment, after that he grabbed her into his embrace, and hugged her tightly.

“Qing Er, thank you. Actually I also like you very much, but I am not the Su Yun from before.”

“Not the Su Yun from before?” Qing Er opened her eyes, and slowly looked at her Young Master.

But she only saw the light smile on Su Yun’s face, and he said: “Qing Er, we will talk about the future, in the future. Now what we have to do, is to resolve this danger.”

“Qing Er will not leave Young Master.” Without waiting for Su Yun to finish speaking, she cut him off, and laughed gently, her dimple laugh filled with determination.

Su Yun was stunned for a while, but then laughed: “I understand, since it is so, then forget it. The reason they are here to attack Blossom Heart Valley today, it all boils down to me and the treasures on me. Since you are not willing to go, then I will go, after I leave, the people here will lose their target, and maybe this can exchange for your safety.”

Hearing that, Qing Er immediately smiled and nodded, her small face exposing a genuine smile.

“Come.”

Su Yun took the exquisite Heart Jewel and gave it to Qing Er, took a deep breath and said: “You know how to activate it right? I told you before, One person has to imbue the Qi inside to activate it, then paste it on the other person’s chest, and the other person will teleport. Now that you have activated it, paste it on my chest and send me away.”

“En!”

Qing Er did not ponder, and anxiously sent her Profound Spirit Qi into the jewel.

Huala.

The Exquisite Heart Jewel activated, and released a multi colored luster, and the rich Profound Spirit Qi released out.

Qing Er anxiously placed the Exquisite Heart Jewel near Su Yun's heart. Both her hands were trembling, as she was being careful and anxious.

She raised her small face and looked at Su Yun, seemingly trying to memorise his face, when suddenly, a frail smile appeared in her face.

He extended out his hand, held Qing Er's hands which was on his chest, then pushed her hand onto him. He closed his eyes and took a deep breath, then he bent down and kissed Qing Er lightly on her lips.

Qing Er was dumbfounded, quietly watching his face. At this time, she heard a strange sentence.

"If I am still alive, are you willing to wait for me?"

He asked gently.

"Alive?"

Qing Er's eyes went large.

Suddenly, she thought of something, and hurriedly looked at the jewel in her hands, only to see the Exquisite Heart Jewel releasing large amounts of bizarre Qi, that was forming a layer of protection, in a flash enveloping her body.

This Qi this Qi...

"Young master you lied to me, you lied to me?" Qing Er finally understood, nearly collapsing, she hurriedly tried to throw the exquisite heart jewel away, but, the jewel seemed to be stuck onto her, and could not be thrown away or separated from her. It became more violent, and the light aura became brighter

"I don't want this!!!!"

Qing Er's heart was being ripped apart as she screamed, she pounced over and grabbed tightly onto Su Yun, tear drops flowing down her face, her shoulders throbbing.

“Why did you lie to me? Why did you lie to me? Young Master, why did you lie to Qing Er? Please don't leave me, please don't be so cruel”

The girl was broken hearted, frantically screaming. She suddenly thought of something, and urgently stirred her Profound Spirit Qi, in hopes to disrupt her Qi from activating the Exquisite Heart Jewel, but, she painfully realised, her Young Master was sending in his own Profound Spirit Qi into her body to prevent her from halting the treasure.

So from the start, Young Master had planned it all, he knew I would not leave, he already knew everything.

“If I am still alive, wait for me.”

He said gently, and it was the final things he had on his mind.

Qing Er raised her head, and looked at the pale face that smiled, as she clenched her fists tightly

“Young master no matter what happens, I will find you! Don't think of leaving me behind.”

The girl cried and shouted firmly and persistently.

It was extremely painful.

She became hysterical.

She was harsh on herself, scolding herself silly, that she did not even know how to stop the teleportation.

As though she still had something to say, she looked up. But just at this moment, the exquisite heart jewel had completed with its activation.

Light auras floated out from the light aura, covering her entire body, transforming her into a golden ray of light that flew into the

sky, and gradually disappeared

“Wait for me.”

A voice came out from the skies.

Su Yun raised his head, watched the gold light disappear, and his face became extremely relaxed.

At this moment, Qing Er had completely escape the control of the Su Family, and the threat of Profound Sky Sect.

She had truly earned her freedom.

And I, have also earned true freedom.

He relaxed the hand on his chest, turned to look at Pill King and Madame Purple Star still engaged in the fight.

The two of them were having difficulty supporting themselves, Pill King's face was extremely ugly. His body had multiple wounds, and obviously had taken some injuries. Although his medical knowledge was hailed to be the peak, but his fighting methods were lacking, and Madame Purple Star could be considered stronger than him.

“Old man, you can't take it anymore?”

The lady sneered, she suddenly waved her hand, causing light and shadow vines to appear on the ground around Pill King, which wrapped towards Pill King.

“Huh?”

Pill King's face turned white, he anxiously tried to retreat, but the light and shadow vines were too fast, adding on his weapons were needles, no matter what techniques he had, the needles could not defend, and very quickly the vines had caught his body.

“I'll send you on your way!”

THE lady snorted, and waved her hands again.

Huala.

A ray of green Qi wave attacked Pill King.

“Be careful!”

Madame Purple Star shouted, and rushed over.

Bang!

The wave of Qi pushed Madame Purple Star back, but because of that her whole body trembled, she had taken damage.

How strong is this lady exactly? How is she so powerful? Is she someone of the Spirit Star realm already?

Kacha kacha

Just then, Pill King managed to struggle free from the vines. Seeing that Madame Purple Star had blood at her mouth, and seemingly in pain, Pill King became enraged.

He stared at the lady, his old eyes spewing fire, he took out a pill from his storage ring and ingested it.

Instantly, the Qi around Pill King's body changed!

He originally had the Spirit Life Qi in him, but after the pill was ingested, his Qi surprisingly became the terrifying Scarlet Star Spirit Qi!

Change of attribute!

Using a pill to change the attribute of profound spirit qi, allowed the non suitable Spirit Life Qi to transform into Scarlet Star Spirit Qi!

Pill King's actions were obvious that either he or the spirit demon woman had to die!

Just at this time, the spirit demon woman opened her mouth, and spat out a ball of poison mist towards Pill King, the poison mist diffused out, and enveloped Pill King's body.

“Ah!!!” Pill King screamed out in pain, he had not completed the change of Qi, and his body instantly fell to the floor, the skin on his

body ripping apart.

“Senior Pill King!!!!!!”

Su Yun’s heart trembled, seeing Pill King’s state, his heart was thoroughly enraged, and his eyes glowed red hot anger.

He grabbed onto Death sword, using the Heavenly Crystal which was not fully depleted, he sucked in a deep breath, murderous aura soared, and he rushed in.

Chapter 194 - Nine Emperor Prints

Sou!

With the Death Sword in hand, he attacked forth. Although the accumulated Pure Divine Spirit Qi was not much, Su Yun was currently filled with anger, and the death sword was filled with killing intent, the Qi around him soaring.

The spirit demon lady felt the incoming sword attack, and immediately swerved to one side, she looked in the direction, only to see Su YUn actually taking action by himself, and she immediately shook her head.

“Are you humans so stupid? You want to fight with me? Good then, let me send you to Paradise!”

With that, the spirit demon lady changed her target of attack, with her hand changing into a claw, she directly slashed towards Su Yun.

Her aim was the treasures on Su Yun’s body, and did not care about his life. If he was dead, it would be easier to take the treasures.

But, upon the attack of the spirit demon lady, Su Yun was not the least bit afraid, using the last bit of the Heavenly Crystal energy, he fiercely clashed with her.

He was completely disregarding the fact if he lived or die.

Qing Er was already safe, he had no more worries, why would he be afraid of death? So many people had already died for him, should he be scared? Even Senior Pill King had suffered such a serious injury, should he continue retreating?

Bringing this resolution with him, the Death Sword released surprising viciousness, the sword tip aiming towards the spirit demon lady.

Dong!

The spirit demon lady's fair hand directly touched the sword tip, a dense power erupted out from those seemingly harmless hands. Su Yun was using all his power to take her attack head on, but in this attack, something unprecedented happened.

The lady obviously had suffered a strong attack, causing her to retreat back a few steps. Her Qi was in a mess, and her expression had changed.

She was obviously hit by some hidden attack!

What?

Su Yun was startled.

Although the energy of the Heavenly Crystal was still around, but to make the demon lady retreat, was something that should not be able to happen!

What happened?

Just as Su Yun was startled, a warm feeling surface up from behind him.

He immediately turned to look, only to see a little girl who looked young and extremely flirtatious, dressed in red blademaster skirt, her small hand was resting on his back, with her eyes closed. She was muttering some words with her rosy small lips.

She did not look old, roughly around 11-12 years old, although she looked extremely petite, her figure was curvy and delicate, places that were meant to be round were round, places meant to curve in were curved. She was exceptionally attractive, with a pair of hairy fox ears gently swaying, her big white tail on her back swaying continuously.

At this moment, her entire body was glowing in lusters of red light, as powerful Profound Spirit Qi surged through her small hands into Su Yun's body.

So the attack was actually from her!

“Hu Qian Mei?”

Su Yun was stunned.

Seeing Hu Qian Mei slowly opened her eyes, her face was filled with a cold aura, she put down her hand. Walked to the front of Su Yun, and stared at the spirit demon lady.

“This Qi?”

The spirit demon lady was stunned, her expression and eyes congealed.

Su Yun was also equally stunned, he could clearly feel the Qi on Hu Qian Mei’s body was much stronger than before.

This girl’s cultivation had once again increased.

Seems like us sharing of our talents, had benefitted her quite a lot too, as some of the Everlasting Stone support would had been used by her.

Hu Qian Mei suddenly took out her demon knife from her small waist, and scolded the lady in front of her: “What are you? You dare to touch my person? Only I can kill him!! You had better scram!”

“Oh?”

The spirit demon lady’s eyes swept across Hu Qian Mei’s body, and squinted her eyes.

“Half demon half human, no wonder I can sense the demon blood in you. Your power is quite good, why not join my Spirit Demon Dao, hail me as your princess, and I will give you glory and riches, and immortality, how does that sound?”

(TN: 妖 and 魔 are almost identical, but 魔 leans towards more of demons, while 妖 are spirits, but Spirit Dao sounds too holy according to LSG’s spirit cultivation, therefore i would call them Spirit Demon Dao for now. If anyone has any better

recommendation please do comment! An example for 妖 can be a fox spirit – Hu Li Jing)

“Ke, seems like you did not hear me clearly!”

Hu Qian Mei exposed her teeth while smiling: “If you don’t scam, don’t blame me for being rude.”

“Then please be rude to me.” The Spirit Demon woman said indifferently, as though she treated Hu Qian Mei as nothing.

“Very good!”

Hu Qian Mei held her demon knife tightly, as though she was going to fight. But even at the point of battle, she did not forget to lean one side and speak.

“You, quickly leave!”

“Leave?”

“This person is after you, if you don’t go you will be killed by them sooner or later. You and I are tied by our talents, if you die, I’ll be crippled, So you had better hurry leave, and don’t pull me down!”

So The reason why Hu Qian Mei took action was because of the relationship between the two of them. Upon obtaining news that Su Yun was hiding in Blossom Heart Valley, she had crossed over a 1000 miles to find him. If Su Yun died, she would not be in a good spot.

Thinking about it, Su Yun did not have the grateful feeling anymore, since Hu Qian Mei came for her own reasons, his only goal now was to run for his life.

“Madame Purple Star, quickly take Senior Pill King and leave!”

Su Yun rushed to support Pill King up and shouted to Madame Purple Star. When she heard it, she immediately turned and ran over to help.

Just as Su Yun was about to leave, the spirit demon lady’s eyes

grew cold, and immediately bypassed Hu Qian Mei with the thought of getting to Su Yun.

“Don’t you dare to hurt him!”

Hu Qian Mei’s delicate voice shouted, her demon knife swung out, releasing a bizarre force that came out through the knife edge, slashing towards the spirit demon lady.

Spirit Demon lady moved her finger, producing many green shields that blocked Hu Qian Mei’s unceasing attacks.

She knew that Hu Qian Mei was not easy to handle, she could only defend and not kill her, therefore decided to chase after Su Yun.

Heavenly Crystal was about to be depleted. And he had to get rid of the woman before that, if not his power would plummet even further, and with the exhaustion, it would be difficult for him to escape.

Su Yun took out the Death Sword and jumped on it, urging it to fly.

All of the remaining force of the Heavenly Crystal were placed into the Death Sword, and like a black shooting star, he flew away.

“You won’t be able to run away so easily!”

The spirit demon lady’s face darkened, taking out a green colored hairpin from nowhere, she spun and threw the hairpin towards Hu Qian Mei.

Qiu!

The hairpin enlarged to the size of 10 m, the sharp end of the pin piercing straight towards Hu Qian Mei.

Hu Qian Mei hastily used the demon knife to stop the hairpin.

Bang

The hairpin broke into two, and a powerful force shook the

entire place. Hu Qian Mei's power was shockingly peerless.

But, it was not over. After the hairpin broke into two, it became two parts that suddenly began to wiggle, transforming into two hairpins, and started to fly towards Hu Qian Mei again.

"What?"

Where had Hu Qian Mei seen this bizarre weapon before? She once again hastily used her demon knife, flinging out blade images that filled the skies, all of them crashing towards the hairpin, bombarding it into pieces.

But the hairpin still did not stop, after breaking into pieces, the pieces once again wiggled and transformed into thumb sized hairpins, and attacked Hu Qian Mei once again. The sky filled of hairpins, fell like rain.

One became two, two became four, four became eight, it slowly increased endlessly.

Damn it!

Hu Qian Mei cursed, wielding the demon knife, she conjured many knife images around her, striking towards all the hairpins.

Finally, the hairpins could not handle Hu Qian Mei's blades and disappeared. Just that at that point in time, the spirit demon woman had already chased after Su YUn.

She used yet another mystical technique, her body transforming into a regiment of mist, and quickly soared towards Su Yun, who was currently releasing all of his power to fly, but he was unable to get rid of her.

At this rate, she would catch up sooner or later.

Su Yun turned his head and saw the incoming demonic mist, and his brain went into full drive, suddenly thinking about something, he anxiously shouted out: "Although I have the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite's Shadow and Monarch Occult Force, but I have other

stronger treasures, if you kill me, you will only have these three treasures, and will absolutely not get the others!! So you cannot kill me!”

With the spirit demon woman’s methods, she was capable of going close to him whose strength was gradually disappearing and kill him, so he had to stall for time, and fight for whatever chance of survival he could get.

Su Yun was not strong, but he attained so many treasures such as the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite’s shadow, Everlasting Stone and the Monarch Occult Force. All these treasures could make anyone go crazy, and if he said he had even stronger items, who wouldn’t believe him?

“You have other treasures? Like what?”

The Spirit Demon woman asked.

“The Nine Emperor Prints!” Seeing that the demonic mist getting closer, Su Yun quickly shouted.

The spirit demon woman seemed to have heard of such a treasure before, and was startled, and joyously shouted: “The Nine Emperor Prints! I never thought that you would have it! Good! Very good!! Then quickly hand it out, And I will pardon you!”

“Pardon me? I’m afraid if I take all these treasures out, I would definitely die! Ke ke, in truth the Nine Emperor Prints is not on me, if you want it, you cannot hurt me!”

“Don’t dream about it!!”

The demonic mist suddenly increased in speed, and in a moment it caught up to Su Yun, and trapped him.

“Su Yun!!”

Hu Qian Mei saw the scene from afar and became anxious, and gave chase.

But after the demonic mist trapped Su Yun, it rapidly soared far

away with him.

Inside the demonic mist, Su Yun only felt his body go weak and numb, as though the Pure Divine Spirit Qi in his body froze, no matter what it did not work, and even so, the Spirit Essence in his body also had a layer of mist locking it down.

At that moment, he was completely helpless with not an ounce of strength left in him.

The spirit demon woman flew very quickly with him, shuttling back and fro in the sky, they reached a distant remote mountain.

I have to hurry and leave this place, if not I may lose my life.

Su Yun's eyes kept moving around as he tried to think of a plan.

"Such a dense Evil Qi!! Su Yun, hurry and leave this place!! Leave her quickly!!"

Just then, Ling Qing Yu's voice from inside the sword sheath came into Su Yun's ears.

Su Yun was annoyed: "If I can leave, I would already have."

Ling Qing Yu kept quiet.

Just then, the surrounding demonic mist scattered, and Su Yun's entire person was flung to the ground.

He hurriedly used his sword to stand up, stabilized himself, then raised his head to look at the demonic Qi. The demonic Qi started to gather together, and quickly formed into a gentle and beautiful figure.

Su Yun's heart was tensed, he looked around, only to see it was a desolate mountain. There was nothing on the mountain, except for the scary bones and corpses in the surroundings. The corpses were of humans and beasts, and a large devilish gate stood at a distant place, with two demonic heads acting as the guards of the gate.

"What is this place?"

Su Yun asked the spirit demon woman weakly.

“You don’t have to care about that!”

The spirit demon woman turned, the light in her eyes glaring at Su Yun, she commanded: “Now! Take out the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite’s shadow, Monarch Occult Force, Everlasting Stone and the Nine Emperor Prints and give it to me! Quickly!!!!”

Chapter 195 - Empty Hollow Spatial Void

Su Yun thought for a moment, then raised his head and asked: “If I hand over the things to you, are you willing to let go of me?”

The spirit demon woman was indifferent: “Your lowly life is useless to me. I only want the treasures!! If you want to live, give them to me!”

“You say you do not want my lowly life, but whatever your mind thinks, how would I know? The last time I snatched the Sprite’s Shadow which should had belonged to you, you must have already hated me since then right? So you might say whatever you want now, but I will not believe it.”

Su Yun leaned on his sword and laughed weakly.

“Hate?” The spirit demon woman suddenly laughed out loud, disdain smeared all over her face: “Humans, you guys think too much, what are you, to deserve this princess’ hate? You overestimate yourself!”

“Is that so?”

“I will ask you one more time, and this will be your last chance, hand over the treasures, and I will grant you your life, if not, I will kill you right here!!”

“I can give you the other treasures, but the Nine Emperor Prints are not with me, and even if I wanted to, I am unable to give it to you.”

Su Yun said blatantly.

Hearing that, her expression tensed.

“The Nine Emperor Prints were created by nine emperors in the past, after going through many years of wear and tear, the power of the print had already weakened by almost half, but its might is still limitless, if I were to obtain the print, I can sweep the whole

world, rewrite history and become glorious, and be invincible! Then I will ask you, where did you hide the Nine Emperor Prints?"

"Profound Sky Sect, have you heard of it before?" Su Yun broke out into a smile.

"Profound Sky Sect?"

The spirit demon woman muttered, then her face darkened: "Which part of Profound Sky Sect did you hide the Nine emperor prints?"

"I remember at that point of time after obtaining the Sprite's shadow from the desolated mountain at Exuding Fire Sect, I heard that you all said something about sending some people to intrude the Su Family, and investigate on Limitless' location right? Then your people should know that the Su family and Profound Sky Sect are connected in many ways right? That's right, I represented the Su Family and went to Profound Sky Sect, and then hid the Nine emperor Prints quietly in the vicinity of Profound Sky Sect. The Emperor Qi released from the Nine Emperor Prints were too heavy, and I was unable to handle the treasure, much less suppress the Qi, and it would attract the attention of many experts. Scared for my life, I quietly hid the Nine Emperor Prints there. The Qi at Profound Sky Sect is strong, and could easily cover the Qi from the Nine Emperor Prints, so no one can find it there! So, to obtain it, you have to head to Profound Sky Sect, and of course, you have to remember that the place is relatively huge, so without me bringing and leading you to it, you will never find it!" Su Yun opened his eyes wide and spoke.

"Profound Sky Sect!"

The spirit demon woman lowered her head and pondered, her green pupils sweeping left and right.

Suuuuu!

Just then, the gigantic devilish gate activated, and a large

amount of dense and bizarre Qi leaked out from the gate.

The Qi that was covering the Sprite's Shadow in the mountain, and the Qi that came out from the devilish gate was the same, unless, this spell gate was linked to another gate on another side?

Huala!

A spirit demon who had the head of a bull and body of a man walked out from the gate, his body stout and firm with full armor on. After him, came out a large number of armored bird-like men.

Upon reaching the spirit demon woman, they all knelt down, lowered their head. The Bull spirit demon greeted her: "My supreme master, Bull Demon King pays homage to you!"

"My lord will forever be immortal!"

All the other spirit demons cried out together.

Su Yun who was at the side heard them, but he did not understand their language. They were speaking in their spirit demon language, while Su Yun only knew the demon language.

"Qing Yu."

Su Yun thought for a while, then lowered his head and called out.

"Yes?" Qing Yu replied back.

"Do you know what are they saying?"

"That's the spirit demon language."

Qing Yu was a sword cultivator with immense power. After travelling extensively, she had seen much more things than Su Yun, and knew of more.

"Translate it for me."

"They are all paying respects to that woman, seems like she is some princess of some big power of the spirit demons race or something."

"What else?"

“She asked them why did they cross over from the Spirit Demon Realm, and they told her someone sent them there, who that person is is unclear.”

“Only that?”

“Yes, but she seems impatient, as though she wishes to get rid of you first.”

“Are there no other ways to escape now?”

Su Yun secretly clenched his fists, as his brain soared to think of ways.

“Su Yun, there is one way to survive, but” Ling Qing Yu said, but stopped, as though she was doubtful.

Su Yun was anxious, and asked: “What is it? Qing Yu, just tell me.”

“Although you can live, but it’s the same as dying”

“Same as dying?”

“Yes, actually I just thought of it, you see that big spell gate, is actually a link between the Spirit Demon Realm and Sky Martial Continent. I think they created it, because this kind of teleportation spell gate is extremely complicated, and that woman’s power can barely create one, seems like this spell gate, will last for three days. Once you cross over, you would enter the Spirit Demon Realm!”

“You are saying you want me to enter their realm?” Su Yun smiled bitterly: “Isn’t that dying faster?”

The Spirit Demon Realm was the woman’s territory.

“Of course not to the Spirit Demon Realm!”

Ling Qing Yu shook her head: “There is a process to enter the spirit demon realm. You can take the chance during the process to attempt to flee!”

“Process?”

Ling Qing Yu had not finished talking, when the spirit demon lady walked over.

She ignored the spirit demons, and coldly spoke to Su Yun: “First hand over the Heavenly Crystal, Sprite’s Shadow, Everlasting Stone and Monarch Occult Force to me first!! After that, you will bring me to go find the Nine Emperor Prints. You can choose to trust me, or just wait for your death.”

Seems like the woman was lazy to negotiate with Su Yun.

Su Yun frowned, but did not say anything.

The Heavenly Crystal, Sprite’s Shadow, Everlasting Stone and Monarch Occult Force were the well known treasures of Sky Martial Continent, to cause people to drool over them was very normal.

Just that, if he handed it over, then he would have nothing to rely on, without the support of the treasures, he would get killed by either the Profound Sky sect or the Su Family.

“What are you doubtful for? Why are you still hesitating?”

The woman slowly walked over, as though she was not going to wait any further.

If Su Yun did not tell her he had the Nine Emperor Prints, she would have killed him and taken the treasure from him already.

“Alright, I will give it to you.”

Su Yun lowered his head for awhile, then raised up and spoke.

If he delayed longer, what awaited him would be the sword.

“That’s what I call a smart man!”

The woman nodded her head.

Su Yun then took out a necklace from inside his robes.

Everlasting stone!

A treasure that could amplify a person's talent, with it, it could make a mediocre person become a genius!!

The woman's eyes lit up, she anxiously drew closer, wanting to snatch the treasure from him.

But! Just as she went over, Su Yun suddenly tightened his grip, and held onto the everlasting stone with all his might.

She was stunned while staring at it, but Su Yun was staring at her with his ice cold eyes, the pupils exposing his resolution and killing intent!

At that moment, the Everlasting Sword Sheath suddenly blossomed, releasing 10 swords that flew out, straight towards the woman.

She flew into a rage, her killing intent soared. She waved her hand, forming a green luster shield that covered her. The 10 swords crashed into the shield, but to no avail.

“Such a bold ant! You dare to offend the princess!! DIE!!!!”

All the spirit demons flew into rage, all of their green eyes staring straight at Su Yun, all of them brandished their weapons, the evil Qi leaking out, the ground shook as they treaded on it!

Without hesitating, Su Yun used all his might and rushed towards the gigantic spell gate.

“Hahahaha, you wish to escape through the Devil Gate? Then just try to run! Once you enter the Spirit Demon Realm, which is my territory, you cannot run away!”

Seeing Su Yun act like that, she laughed maniacally.

But in the next second, from inside the sword sheathe on Su Yun's back, a bizarre force was released. Following that, a white light seeped out and enveloped Su Yun, forming a peculiar Qi that was similar to the Qi that was leaking out of the devilish gate.

The woman who was laughing froze, and became startled.

“Is that the... The ‘Empty Hollow Spatial Void’ Technique? That’s impossible, this brat cannot definitely know of that mystical technique. But where did he get the ‘Empty Hollow Spatial Void’ technique from??”

The woman clenched her teeth then shouted: “QUICKLY!! GRAB HIM!! NOW!!”

“Yes, princess!!”

All the spirit demons around gathered and rushed towards the Devilish Gate, however, Su Yun was too fast, and was too bold. No one could think that there would be someone as bold as him, to take action in front of so many spirit demons, it was simply unimaginable.

The two spirit demons guarding the gate suddenly moved, with heavy footsteps they walked towards Su Yun.

Giant rock spirit nucleus!

Su Yun’s eyes widened, then urged his Profound Spirit Qi into the treasure inside his eyes, forming a grey light that struck unto the spirit demon’s body, causing it to turn into a statue.

Dong!

Another spirit demon rushed over. Su Yun dodged in panic, and his lower abdomen got cut, with blood flowing out. Due to the impact, he flew outwards, and rolled on the floor upon landing. Seeing that the devilish gate was right in front of him, and all the spirit demons around him shouting and urging their mystical techniques and rushing to him, without hesitation he pounced into the gate.

Kacha!

When he was nearing the devilish gate, an ear piercing sharp laugh sound came out from the devilish gate.

“Hahahahaha.”

As though 10000 spirit demons were in his ears, his vision became green, and a bizarre phenomenon appeared.

Su Yun felt his own spirit being pulled by something, and was being stripped away from his physical body. His body was slowly floating, but was moving extremely quickly.

What's happening?

Su Yun was confused, and felt his consciousness going weaker and weaker.

“Su Yun!! Quickly, activate the Everlasting stone and protect your soul, follow and do what I say! Quickly leave this place!!”

Just then, Ling Qing Yu's anxious voice spoke out.

Hearing that, Su Yun's entire body tensed, and anxiously made his move. He had just raised his Qi, and realised he was completely exhausted of Qi, and the sense of helplessness slowly seeped in.

Damn it, the energy from the Heavenly Crystal is depleted, my Qi channels are also empty.

Su Yun's heart thumped.

But in the next second, a gentle and pure Qi force surged out from the sword sheathe, it was like a small stream, gently trickling down his empty Qi Channels, moisturizing his body.

Su Yun did not stop for a second and immediately activated the Everlasting Stone, and his fainting consciousness immediately awoken.

He immediately understood what was happening.

“Qing Yu, you....”

He was cut short by Ling Qing Yu's anxious and increasingly weakened voice: “I am only repaying gratitude to the kindness of the Sword ancestor, and since you are his successor, how can I sit by the side and watch idly? Quickly make your move. I have already imbued the ‘Empty Hollow Spatial Void’ chant, and with

its completion, the accumulated power is in you. With one swing, you can escape all these people and get thrown into another realm but who cares, no matter what realm you get dropped in, at least you can live your life happily for a while. Su Yun, quickly, if not you will be in the spirit demon realm already.”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart darkened, but how could he still dare to hesitate? Raising the Death Sword, he swung out.

Hua la.

The sword tip released a ray of white light, tearing apart a spatial crack in the space in front of him, opening up a jet black hole. He immediately went in, and disappeared.

The spirit demon laughters immediately stopped.

The days of endless night approaches.

Chapter 196 - Unexpected Evil Spirit Essence

“Su Yun!!!!”

A purple figure flew from the sky, like a rainbow piercing through.

Upon landing, the loud scream came out.

The Spirit Demon woman who had turned and was prepared to return to the spirit demon realm, turned her head and looked at Hu Qian Mei who had arrived, and was walking towards her.

“What did you do with Su Yun?”

Hu Qian Mei’s small hands held the demon knife, going closer, she clenched her teeth and asked.

“Su Yun? So his name was Su Yun!”

The Spirit Demon’s ugly expression exposed a cold look, her gaze as sharp as a sword: “I will dismember his body into a thousand pieces, and suck out his soul!”

Seeing her expression darkened, Hu Qian Mei who was originally anxious calmed down. She patted her plump chest, and released a sigh: “Seems like that asshole ran away.”

“But he won’t go far!” The woman said coldly.

Hu Qian Mei was stunned: “What do you mean?”

The woman was graceful, with her hands on her back, her slender fingers locked together, she had a weak look.

“That ant, other than those treasures, what does he have? For him to escape my clutches here, tell me, what other ways does he have?”

“What ways?”

Hu Qian Mei swept the surroundings, after looking in a circle and seeing that the huge desolate mountain was big. She flew up into

the air. Looking from above would be easier, there was no way to hide, and if he had to run, it was basically a fantasy story for Su Yun.

Suddenly, Hu Qian Mei's eyes landed on the distant gigantic spell gate.

It was already activated, causing a huge amount of green light to leak out, the mellow and full light halo was like a vortex spiralling around the door, with the sound of 'ssii ssii' coming out from inside. In the middle of the halo, there were many weird and sinister looking faces.

"Is this the Qi of Empty Hollow Spatial Void? Is this the Spatial Void used to travel through realms?" Hu Qian Mei's face asked.

"We are the Spirit Demon people, naturally we have to rely on that to come into Sky Martial continent. If The Demonic Continent was just beside the Sky Martial Continent, I'm afraid your continent will never have a day of rest."

The woman said coldly.

"He went into your Spirit Demon realm?"

"If he did, he would had died already."

Hearing that, Hu Qian Mei's cold face shivered, but she did not utter a word.

She could feel that something was amiss.

The world was extremely big. Other than the Sky Martial Continent, there were other continents. For example in the north, there was also a continental plate as big as the Demonic Continent and as strong as the Sky Martial Continent. Just that there were very few records on the unknown continent, and not many people cared about it.

Compared to that, people were more concerned about the other realms other than the realm they were in on Sky Martial

Continent.

Because other than SKy Martial Continent, there were nine big realms: Spirit Demon Realm, Ghost Realm, Beast Realm, Spirit Realm, Insect Realm, Blood Realm, Ancestral Realm, The Tiny World and the Evil Realm.

The nine big realms were equally mysterious and terrifying, other than the powerhouses who could use techniques like the Empty Hollow Spatial Void, ordinary people were unable to enter any of those realms. So the Sky Martial Continent hardly knew about the Nine Big realms. It was rumoured that the Nine Big Realms had tyrants everywhere, especially in the Tiny World. There were hearsays that many of the absolute experts of the Sky Martial Continent who vanished without a trace, had all headed to the Tiny World to find a place with even more experts and stronger people. All the other realms were all about fighting, where the strong eats the weak, the strong were the rulers and the weak cultivators who went into other realms were simply courting death.

“That Su Yun actually used my devilish gate to escape. Initially, I thought he just wanted to escape to the Spirit Demon Realm to avoid me. But I was wrong, he actually knew the Empty Hollow Spatial Void technique, and in the process of going into the spirit demon realm, he ripped apart another entrance and flew into another realm, now who knows if he is dead or alive!”

The Spirit Demon woman used many materials and a spell to lock onto the location of Sky Martial Continent, to then be able to travel from Spirit Demon realm straight into Sky Martial Continent. For Ling Qing Yu to suddenly use the Empty Hollow Spatial Void, it was something that she could not have anticipated, and no one knew that Su Yun could be able to use it.

But there was no doubt.

He was definitely in one of the nine big realms.

Hu Qian Mei's face was as white as paper, her petite body retreated a few steps, and her big fox tail was drooping down.

All the nine big realms were extremely terrifying. With his power, how could Su Yun survive in any of the nine realms?

“Although Su Yun is not dead, and those treasures are not with me for now, it is not important. I will find his body eventually. As for you” a glow flashed past The woman's eyes, and she said indifferently: “Although you have threatened and offended me, I will forgive you. You have the blood of a demon, and therefore belong to my Spirit Demon realm. I can tell that you are strong, if you are willing to kneel down and submit to me by kowtowing, I will not kill you, and give you everything you want.”

“Is that so?”

Hu Qian Mei's originally pale face suddenly became more comfortable. Her eyes squinted, and a crafty smile appeared at the corners of her mouth, as though she was interested.

“Can you help me destroy Immortal Sword Sect?”

.....

Plop!

A person dropped from the sky, and fiercely landed on the ground. After a long time did he opened his eyes.

Am I dead?

That was the first thought that came into Su Yun's mind when he woke up.

Then, a bone chilling cold wind blew onto his face, and caused him to be even more wide awake.

He quickly sat up and surveyed his surroundings, only to see nothing but darkness, and jet black rocks all over the place. There was nothing else. Other than the cold wind, there were no other sounds.

Su Yun took a deep breath, retrieved the sword sheathe, then knocked on it and asked: “Qing Yu, how are you? Are you ok?”

But there was no reply.

She had already exhausted majority of her strength when letting Su Yun use The Contracted Victory Sword, and after releasing the Empty Hollow Spatial Void, how could she still have any strength left? Now she was sleeping and regaining her energy.

Su Yun stood up and starting walking forward.

If this place is not the Sky Martial Continent, then, where is this?

How did I escape?

Su Yun’s mind was in a mess, and feeling extremely faint.

After walking around, finding that his surroundings were desolate and quiet, he helplessly chose a clean black rock and sat cross legged on it to recover his Qi.

The Heavenly Crystal was fully used, the aftereffects of Sprite’s shadow had caused the Qi in his body to be extremely weak. If not for the Everlasting Stone and Monarch Occult Force which provided a boost to his body, he would had been ripped apart by the weird Profound Spirit Qi in the gate, and would have died.

Just when he sat down, Su Yun felt that something was wrong.

In the Sky Martial Continent, Spirit cultivators could absorb the Spirit Qi in the air to fill their Qi channels, by instigating their spirit essence to change it to Profound Spirit Qi. But here, it felt extremely weird.

Here, the Spirit Qi was extremely thin, but there was another Spirit Qi that filled the air.

What is this Qi?

Su Yun did not understand anything. But everything that had happened was without a choice. If he could not absorb the Qi and recover his own, he would not recover his strength, so how could

he survive here? How could he go back to Sky Martial Continent?

He made his choice, without hesitating, he started absorbing the Qi. he planned to understand the characteristics of the Qi, which started to sprinkle in his Qi channels.

But, upon entering his Qi Channels, they started to change.

The Qi that entered his Qi channels immediately turned black in color. Other than that, upon the appearance of the black Qi, Su Yun's mind suddenly felt another change, as his mind became ruthlessly powerful and frantic.

He perspired in cold sweat, and anxiously stopped his hands from trembling, closed his Spirit Essence, preventing the Qi from entering it.

But when the Spirit Essence closed, all the Qi that was absorbed in the body starting going crazy, and began to scatter all around the place.

Dong!

Dong!

Dong!

The Qi punched out like fists, hitting different parts of his Qi channels, his veins and arteries, causing all the blood in his body to start boiling, causing him great pain.

What nonsense is this?

His body started curling inwards as he laid on the floor, clenching his teeth tight.

No, I need to force this thing out! This weird Qi! I absorbed too much! Otherwise, would it break my body in order to come out?

Su Yun endured the pain and sat up. Revolving the remaining Profound Spirit Qi in his body in the hopes of pushing the black Qi out. But he was already very weak, with his Spirit Qi energy recovering merely by a bit, how could he possibly push out the

weird Qi out of his body?

It really was easier to invite the devil in than send him away.

Just as he was at his wit's end, the Monarch Occult Force at his chest area suddenly activated, as wave after wave of warm current surged out, quickly going to every part of his body, his Qi channels and Spirit Essence.

Su Yun was startled, but seeing that the warm flow of the Monarch Occult Force was like a big hall, quickly enveloping the jet black Qi, pushing them together, then tightly slamming it onto the walls of the Qi channels.

After that, the warm flow started to synthesize the jet black Qi, and began to reverse and grind it.

The pain in his body suddenly disappeared without a trace, and a cool and refreshing feeling entered his mind.

“What’s happening?”

Su Yun was stunned.

“Spirit Essence Transformation.”

Just as he was confused, Ling Qing Yu’s voice came out.

Su Yun was startled, and immediately asked: “Qing Yu, you’re ok?”

“I’m just exhausted.” Ling Qing Yu’s voice was still weak: “I was actually resting, but feeling that you had some sort of problem, I came out to take a look. But who knew you had such luck.”

“Luck? What luck?”

“The thing imbedded at your chest should be the Monarch Occult Force Right? It really is something. I wonder how was it born.”

“Monarch Occult Force?”

“I felt the accumulated energy inside it which is very powerful, which can almost be used like Profound Spirit Qi. Now, it has

released the energy, and aided you to form a new spirit essence.”

“New Spirit Essence? This is Spirit Essence?”

“Yes, that is the Evil spirit essence.”

“Evil spirit essence? Don’t tell me this is the Evil realm?” Su Yun was surprised.

“That’s right.”

Ling Qing Yu sighed: “Never did I think that the Empty Hollow Spatial Void would bring you to the most troublesome place, the Evil Realm. I fear it will not be easy leaving this place.”

“Can’t you use it one more time, and help us return back to Sky Martial Continent?”

“I can... I can, but you have to wait for me to recover, and you have to find a large amount of materials to create some sort of a gateway, if not, and we randomly used it, we would cause a problem in the Nine Big Realms, as nobody knows where the Empty Hollow Spatial Void will bring us,”

“Is that so?” Su Yun was lost for a moment, then sat down and inspected his Qi channels.

He saw that the bizarre Qi in his Qi channels had disappeared, and even the Monarch Occult Force had calmed down. What was left was a date sized pitch black mark, and black Qi that came out from it.

This black Qi, was demonic, cruel, ruthless, cold. It was entirely different from the five types of Qi and the Pure Divine Spirit Qi.

“This is Evil Qi?”

“It is not entirely Evil Qi. It has no fixed name, but it is the source of Qi for the cultivators in the Evil Realm to thrive on, like the Spirit Qi on Sky Martial Continent. It can only be absorbed by the cultivators of Evil Realm, but you have the Monarch Occult Force! You can absorb it too, Su Yun, do you know what that means?”

Saying that last sentence, Ling Qing Yu's tone was extremely solemn.

Chapter 197 - The Malevolent Spirit Death Sword

“Adding the Human Realm, the Great Realms have a total of 10 realms, and removing the special Tiny World, the evil realm is the most peculiar!”

“Evil Qi, is the only Qi that stands shoulder to shoulder with the baleful Demonic Qi, although the Evil Qi pales in terms of ruthlessness and coldness, but the Evil Qi is strange, its constant permutation is unfathomable!”

“Every trace of Evil Qi has a consciousness, it is inhuman, but for its spirit, it is as baleful as Demon Qi, like the property that will cause it to expose after touching spirituality, ignoring and sacrificing everything for attack, and will not stop until it dies. But Evil Qi is different in that it is good at attacking weakness, changing into all forms, with many ways to attack. Every Profound Spirit Qi’s properties and characteristics are different, and there are no strongest Profound Spirit Qi, or weakest Profound Spirit Qi, it just works depending on the person.”

“Su Yun, you must know you already wield the limitless sword sect most special Pure Divine Spirit Qi, and with the support of the Monarch Occult Force, you can already use all the six types of Profound Spirit Qi. And today, in the Evil realm, with the help of this Monarch Occult Force, you have created an Evil Spirit Essence, which also means from today onwards, you can also use the Evil Spirit Qi! Seven types of power! All of it coming together even I do not dare think about the aftereffects!”

Saying that, Ling Qing Yu was already deeply moved, with surprise in her tone.

Even Su Yun did not believe what was happening, to have something so mystical.

For seven types of energy to converge in one body, what astonishing result would be born from this? What kind of miracle?

“In this situation, only those imposing Qi cultivators can do it, Su Yun, your Qi cultivation is astonishing, and it can also be considered a power, and you can say that, for one person’s body to have two types of Qi is already extremely rare, and you are definitely one of a kind. But you have to remember, cultivation is a long process, by all means you cannot slack off. If people work hard in cultivating, you need to work seven times harder than them. Like that, you won’t waste the seven different types of Profound Spirit Qi. People say learning more is not a bad thing, these seven types of energy, the most important thing is to not let them turn mediocre, but make them even more exquisite! Remember that!”

Ling Qing Yu said weakly.

Hearing her weak voice, Su Yun’s heart was moved, he immediately nodded, and said in a serious tone: “I will remember.”

“Cultivate well, The hopes of Limitless Sword Sect can be brought to light in your hands!”

Ling Qing Yu’s voice gradually drifted off after saying that.

Su Yun sat in the same position for a while, inspecting the bead embedded at his heart, he fiercely swallowed the impure air, and began to continue draw in the weird Qi from the air.

Since entering the Evil realm, there was only one type of energy, so, he had to just accept it, because power was the most fundamental guarantee.

However, what Ling Qing Yu said was not entirely correct either.

Although his body encompassed seven different properties of Profound Spirit Qi, she neglected some things. Factors like Su Yun being in possession of the Everlasting Stone, he also had Hu Qian Mei’s special physique to boot. His current talent was seven times

higher than normal people, and his cultivation only needed half the effort.

But he was not satisfied, merely by relying on his talent to increase power was forever insufficient. With regards to some people, they had something that absolutely suppressed Su Yun.

That was time.

Living things that were born later in the world would definitely feel unfair, because the living things that came out earlier, had already become supreme gods. They dominated all the natural resources and took control of everything. Those who were born later, would forever be enslaved by them.

As of now, Su Yun did not have the urgent need to topple Profound Sky Sect and the Su family. Qing Er had already went to the Northern Continent, as he believed that they would not be able to find her that easily, so she was currently safe, but he still had to cultivate faster, and leave the Evil Realm alive.

He sat cross legged to meditate and absorbed Evil Spirit Qi carefully. He did not dare to absorb too much as he was still not used to the Evil Spirit Qi, and needed to slowly get used to its laws, understand its dynamics. After get more familiar with it, then he would gradually increase it.

When the Qi entered the Qi channels, it caused them the turn black. The Qi channels were extremely cold, but very quickly, the black Evil Profound Spirit Qi merged with the magical energy released by the Monarch Occult Force, sticking to the walls of the Qi channels, and transformed into Evil Spirit Essence with veins.

During the process of transformation, Su Yun would always check on the situation of the Monarch Occult Force's energy, although he had gained its energy, he barely understood his current body's situation. This kind mystical object that can allow a person's Profound Spirit Qi to utilize all the five different energies, where did it come from? Where did the Congregate of Treasures

Sect obtain such a treasure?

What about the Everlasting Stone? Where did it come from?

Su Yun only knew a bit of both the Heavenly Crystal and Sprite's shadow. It was said that these two came from a part of a mystical soldier's body, whose body had accumulated a huge amount of energy.

Su Yun carefully activated the Qi that had been absorbed, merging with the energy of the Monarch Occult Force, transforming into Evil Spirit Essence.

When the Evil Spirit Essence appeared, he had to first familiarize himself with it and know its capabilities. Su Yun did not know why the Monarch Occult Force could not change the Spirit Qi on Sky Martial continent into spirit essence, but here, its use was obviously much stronger.

The Evil Spirit Essence on the Qi wall was extremely weak, compared to the other Spirit Essences in his body.

It was like many small black seeds, while the other Spirit Essences had become big trees. Although the other Spirit Essences had already completed transforming, but they were unable to induce the Evil Profound Spirit Qi.

The Monarch Occult Force was like a hand that could create, putting the Evil Spirit Qi together forming the torso, after that bestowing it a heart, transforming it!

“So powerful!”

Su Yun who was looking at the Evil Spirit Essence noticed some profound mystery in it, and immediately exclaimed out.

The moment the number of Evil Spirit Essence that was transformed reached a certain number, they could release an astonishing amount of Evil Spirit Energy.

Maybe in the Sky Martial Continent, the Evil Spirit Qi was a

taboo, but no matter how long it had been, rules were set by the strong, and only the powerful people could survive.

Immediately, Su Yun began to greedily transform the Evil Spirit Essence. He wanted all the little seeds in his body to grow into sprouts and grow stronger to enrich himself.

Of course, all of these Spirit Essences that were transformed, could not be recklessly used before getting acquainted with it first, lest an accident happen.

After five days of time, Su Yun used the Monarch Occult Force conversion, creating 60 Evil Spirit Essences, fully recovering his Qi channels and Spirit Essences, and his energy came back.

Upon closer inspection, traces of Evil Qi can be seen leaking out of his body. But the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye could completely cover even the Evil Qi, so Su Yun did not worry.

He opened his eyes, looked around and jumped down the boulder. Holding the sword sheathe, he took out the Death sword and Thousand Deep Sword, and started advancing forward cautiously.

The place was uninhabited and desolated, with not even a single living being. It was not a place to thrive in. Su Yun was currently just at the peak of Spirit Intermediate realm, who did not have even a drip or taste of the Spirit Star realm, still needed to eat to survive. In the past he could rely on refining some pills to be full. But here, he did not know what was edible.

Su Yun continued moving forward, his mental state was maintained at its peak, cautiously looking around. Even when the wind blew or the grass moved, he would withdraw, and was in no way procrastinating.

The sky became dark, the the ground became muddy. The downpour rained black water. After the rain, looking out in the distant place, only bones could be seen, without any signs of life.

The sounds of Evil Spirits shouting could be heard in the wind.

Suddenly, the sound of a water source could be heard in the distance, Su Yun was startled, and ran towards the sound. There, he saw a two meter wide black river in front of him.

The river water was jet black with fast currents, with a large amount of flowers sprouting out of the river.

Su Yun felt that it was strange seeing them. He went closer to the river bank for a better look, of course, he also wondered if there were any living things in the water, although it was the Evil Realm, they should be edible too right? If not he would not be able to last here any longer.

“Huh?”

Just at this time, a strange thing happened.

The jet black river suddenly became alive, and gradually became clear and clean, and everything inside the river could be seen.

Fleshy fresh fishes, study turtles and a large amount of snails.

These were delicacies to cultivators, and to the weaker cultivators, all these were best ingredients for culinary delicacies.

Su Yun was astonished.

The river has these in it?

He perked out his head to look, only to see his own reflection, causing him to be startled by his pale face.

It was perfectly alright, what happened to the river? Is the Evil Realm like that? Everchanging?

He did not understand, and was puzzled by the place.

Just at this time, the ‘Su Yun’ reflection in the mirror suddenly sneered moved, and a sneer appeared on his face.

Su Yun was shocked, but before he could react, ‘huala’, two sinister hands came out from the river, and directly went for his

head!

The two hands grasped Su Yun's neck and released a crazy amount of strength, wishing to grip him tightly.

“Hahahahaha, food! Food!!!!”

The evil monster released a mournful laugh.

What was surprising was that Su Yun could clearly understand it. It was apparently not a simple sound wave, but it was sent via his spirit.

Without caring too much, Su Yun anxiously raised his Thousand Deep sword and cut towards the evil monster.

Hua la!

Hua la!

Hua la!

The weirdest scene happened. An astonishing power erupted out of the three sections of Thousand Deep Sword. And when he struck towards the evil monster, he was blocked by the clear water which had once again turned black, the top part of the energy was completely gone, and when he managed to cut the evil monster, most of the energy was already gone!

What is this thing?

Su Yun clenched his teeth, feeling annoyed. He urged his Profound Spirit Qi, grabbing the arms of the evil monster, he released energy, attempting to pull it out of the water.

The evil monster's cultivation was not high, about the third stage Spirit Core Realm. And although Su Yun was taken aback, but his reaction was equally fast, and in the moment the evil monster was dragged out of the water.

“Such strength!! Hahahahaha, looks like you will definitely be good to eat, hahahah”

The evil monster was not scared, but released an even more sinister laugh.

The water flowers in the surrounding rivers suddenly released ‘hualala’ sounds, and a large number of jet black evil beings with a pair of blue eyes coming out of the water. They all wailed out and started to surround Su Yun.

“Oh shit!”

Su Yun cursed, and then released the evil being’s hand, and anxiously grabbed the death sword, releasing a strike.

For some reason, Death Sword unexpectedly released itself from its sheathe.

Hearing the ‘keng qiang’ sound, Death Sword automatically flew out in a strange horizontal curvature and sliced towards the evil beings, the sharp and intense sword tip releasing a jet black crescent, in a moment beheading them.

Kacha.

The evil beings fell one after another. Seeing the lord of these evil beings in front of him die instantly, the jet black hands grabbing his neck also slowly became limp.

The sword cry whistled through the air with its powerful might.

Cold.

Sharp.

Bone piercing.

Ear numbing.

An unspeakable sword might, a 100 times more ruthless than normal!!

Was that Beheading the Dragon?

Su Yun was surprised.

When was the Death Sword so strong?

After the Death Sword completed a round, it directly pierced into the back of an evil being, halfway through it released Evil Energy. On the sword, a large blood red 'Death (死)' word flickered continuously, shining brightly.

It looked like a fierce lion in the middle of a feast!!

Chapter 198 - Shrine of the Evil spirits

Glurp! Glurp! Glurp!

The weird sound came out from the jet black sword body. The Death Sword flickered continuously with a bright light like an oil lamp being blown by the wind, sometimes bright sometimes dim.

Very quickly, the evil being's bodies became thinner and thinner, like a dried up fish, while the Red light of the Death Sword quickly became stronger, and it flew out by itself, piercing into another evil being's body, greedily consuming it. Su Yun felt that after its absorption, the chill on it's surface layer became increasingly rich and powerful.

The Death Sword is a very special sword, it was one sword that defeated around a 100 swords, and became a leader sword that controlled the 100 swords.

It contained intelligence that other swords were incapable of having, but, what was it doing now?

Was it absorbing the Evil Qi of the evil beings? What does it need the Evil Qi for? Was it trying to strengthen itself?

Su Yun's head was full of suspicions, and walked over to pull the Death Sword out.

Klang.

Death Sword did not dare be disobedient to Su Yun, since he was the master. It gently came out of the evil being's body, releasing a large amount of Evil Qi, and floated in the air. Looking at the Death Sword, the blood red death word was even more bewitching, the jet black sword's body was even colder than before. The large amount of Evil Qi circled around the sword's body, which hardly dissipated.

Su Yun grabbed the sword, and felt that it became more cool.

He took a deep breath, he gazed at the Death Sword's body, and suddenly swung it.

Hua!!!!

A jet black ray rippled out of the Death Sword's body, flinging out towards the distance. Wherever the big ripple flew, regardless if it was wood or stone, everything crumbled into fine powder, it was extremely terrifying.

Seeing this, Su Yun took in a deep breath: "Never did I think that the Death Sword could absorb Evil Qi to increase its power, no wonder Qing Yu and Sword Elder said that it was an extremely Yin and Evil sword."

Su Yun's eyes looked around, after thinking, he walked over to the other evil being bodies and pierced the Death Sword into them, allowing the Death Sword to absorb them.

Very quickly, all the bodies became dried corpses, all their Evil Qi were all sucked up, causing the Death Sword to have a layer of Evil Qi, like a raiment of black flames. After sheathing the Death Sword, Su Yun just continued on his way.

Travelling for around half a day, a black colored forest appeared in Su Yun's eyes. The forest was huge and covered the entire region in front of him.

Seeing that there was nowhere else he could go, he braced himself and walked into the forest. Light barely got through the dense canopy of the forest, causing the entire forest to be very dark, and occasionally a unique evil bird sound would resonate out.

After going through a large scale war, then having to travel for a long distance, Su Yun was famished, his stomach rumbling with hunger. He had to find some sort of food alternative, if not, not only would he starve to death, if he met any evil beings, he would not even have the strength to fight.

After advancing for a long period of time, a large amount of jet black Qi threads appeared in Su Yun's eyes.

Su Yun raised his head and followed the snake like threads slithering in the sky, they were all going towards the fruits of a tree.

All the fruits were equally black, but on the surface they had scary looking human faces, it was extremely strange looking. Upon getting closer to the fruits, bone chilling laughs could be heard.

What is this?

He glanced around, but realised it was offbeat. The surroundings of the fruits, actually had the remains of a broken realm and an array wreckage, while the branches of the big trees had blood red writings, seemingly in the language of the Evil Realm people.

Is there someone staying here?

Su Yun thought.

“You don't look like someone from the Evil Realm!”

Just as Su Yun was investigating his surroundings, a coarse voice came out from behind him.

Su Yun's entire body was drenched in cold perspiration: When did the other party appeared behind him?

He anxiously turned over, gripping the Death Sword and Thousand Deep Sword and looked towards the origin of the voice. He saw a black skinned huge statured middle aged man standing there, with a cloak draping around him and a broken blade in his hands. The blade was pointed downwards, and his entire body was reeking of Evil Qi.

He did not seem to have any ill intention, allowing Su Yun to relax his tensed state of mind, however, he was still cautious. Staring at the person he asked: “Who are you?”

“Who am I? Keke, then who are you? Why did you run to my

territory?”

“Territory?”

Su Yun was confused.

“Are you a human?”

The caped middle aged man raised his head, and stared intently at Su Yun, his pupils containing jet black flames.

“Then, do you want to kill me?”

Su Yun raised both swords, and said in a low tone: “If you want to take my life, then you can make your move.”

He secretly activated the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, realising the opponent was just at the tenth stage spirit novice realm, to be able to kill him was easy, just that, was the opponent’s cultivation really that weak? Maybe it was not, for if his cultivation was so weak, how can he appear here?

Just at this time, the person laughed out loud.

“Human!! I am just a tenth stage spirit novice evil being! You have a much higher cultivation than me, do you think I can kill you? Hahahah”

“Oh.”

Su Yun’s eyes darkened, he did not say anymore, looking around him, he turned to leave.

“Human, are you leaving?”

“What is there to stay here for?”

“Kek, even though I am weak, I will tell you a fact. Although the Evil Realm possesses weaker races, even with your power, if you continue walking down there, your soul will get taken, your body will be possessed, becoming an evil being, and your consciousness will disappear forever!”

The caped middle aged man pointed deeper into the woods, and

laughed: “Do you know where this is? This is Evil Realm’s most famous Soulless Forest!”

“Soulless Forest?”

“Correct! It snatches your soul and takes your body, soulless and formless!” Saying until here, the man stopped, then continued: “Of course, if you are seeking your own death, then you can continue going, after going through the Soulless Forest, you will reach the place people yearn to go to, the Shrine of Evil Spirits, hehe, unless you are another one of those who lusts for the treasure of the Shrine of Evil Spirits? You truly are an ant trying to shake a tree, and overestimate your own abilities! With your cultivation, if you go near the Shrine, you will get swallowed whole by the baleful Qi of the shrine.”

Shrine of Evil Spirits? What’s that?

Su Yun did not understand everything the man said completely, he thought for awhile, then said: “So the Shrine is so terrifying, I give up, I won’t go. But I am lost, and do not know the way back, can senior please give me some pointers, on how to leave this place?”

“Heh, I have met a few people in search of the Shrine, but they are all buried in the Evil Realm already, if you do not return to your human realm, you will only be food for the evil beings here.”

Su Yun was quiet.

“Haha, seems like you truly do not know your way back, then you have to just wait for your death young man, but don’t despair, if you really want to leave, I can help.”

“Help me?” Su Yun frowned: “You are also an evil being right? If you are an evil being, why are you helping me for no reason?”

“Your cautiousness is good, and that is the reason why I am helping you!” The middle aged man laughed: “Young man, if you are willing to help me with something, I will tell you how to leave

this place!”

“Help you? What do you need?” Su Yun asked.

Although he did not trust the evil realm person, but with things as it was, he had to grab any chance he had to go back to Sky Martial Continent.

“You have to help me retrieve the treasure of the Shrine! For the reward, I will in turn tell you the method to go back to your human realm, how about that?”

“You just told me not to go near the Shrine!”

“Of course, with your current cultivation, you definitely cannot go near the shrine. But with my method, you will have a very high chance of obtaining the treasure. Although you will spend some time, but if you are willing, not only will you be able to leave the Evil Realm, but your cultivation will soar, and power will explode!”

Hearing that, Su Yun’s mind raced to think.

Without question, this person speaks of a dangerous task, if I follow what he says, I might lose my life, if I do not, how do I go back to Sky Martial Continent?

Do I do what Ling Qing Yu said? She also said it, I need to find the materials for the array that leads to Sky Martial Continent to be able to use the ‘Empty Hollow Spatial Void’ secret technique and go back. To find these, I still have to roam the Evil Realm, which is even more dangerous. What if I meet a strong evil being, then I won’t even have to chance to escape.

I have nowhere to go, nothing I can do, I will just listen to him. He is weak, if it gets too dangerous, I will instantly give up, he can’t do anything about it.

Su Yun thought for a while, then nodded: “Deal! I will help you retrieve what you want, and you help me leave the Evil Realm!”

“You will not regret the decision you made today.”

The middle aged man laughed.

“Follow me, human, follow me to enter the Black Evil Cave Mansion, I will measure you to create a material suitable to temper yourself.”

“Temper?”

“Yes, only people with dense Evil Qi can enter. I want to temper your Profound Spirit Qi to have a strong Evil Energy.”

“Why don’t you find an Evil Realm person to help you?”

“Hahahaha Evil Realm people? No no no! Tides of Evil Realm people come to the Soulless Forest. But I do not dare to interact with one. I only dare to interact with existence from other realms, because comparing all of you, the Evil Realm people are the scariest.”

“Then what is the Black Evil Cave Mansion? Where is that? Are there any Evil Realm people there?”

“That is an almighty’s cave mansion. It houses many Evil Realm people, but none of them dares to do anything there. So no need to worry, what we have to do now, is to exchange a few things from those Evil Realm people there.”

Finished, the middle aged man took down the jet black fruits with human faces on the weird trees, his smiley face suddenly becoming solemn. After plucking them, he carefully placed them on the ground, then kneeled down, and respectfully kowtowed to the fruits Nine times. After that he carefully picked them up, and chanted in the Evil Realm language.

It looked like some sort of ceremony.

After he finished, he carefully placed the fruits into the bag on his back, then holding on to the broken blade, he smiled at Su Yun: “Come.”

“En.”

Su Yun nodded.

The two of them left the place, and headed towards a large mountain towards south.

Chapter 199 - Transformation

It was a gigantic mountain, and the peak resembled a huge skull. From one's understanding, the mountain peak was the almighty's cave mansion 'Black Evil Cave mansion', and was actually a treasure which was used by the almighty being, causing the cave mansion to become alive, and transforming into a gigantic Evil Spirit Skull that fought for the almighty being. The cave mansion was the Evil Spirit Skull's brains, and the body was underground.

The middle aged man was called 'Cheng Xie', who did not expose much information about himself. Without question, he was an unconventional Evil Realm being. He prepared a cloak that released Evil Qi, and pulling the cloak up, the both of them covered their heads and entered the cave mansion.

The inside of the cave mansion was extremely wide, with the jet black cliff walls around all four sides, and skull lanterns hanging all around. There were many graffitis in either red or black print pasted all over the walls, and groove caves that contained sinister evil arrays. Some of them were created to be used to store corpses, and some arrays that looked like a gigantic human head which looked extremely weird.

In here, Su Yun could see all the Evil Realm people who ruled the Evil Realm.

Most of them took the shape of humans, with their bodies emitting Evil Qi. Some of their lower bodies were spiritual bodies, some were faceless, with only eyes as features. Most of them were black skinned, but there were some with skin who were always red. All of their Qi were extremely cold, and their eyes were hollow, filled with dense Evil Qi.

"Do not stare at the strong cultivators, it will attract their attention. If we annoy them, we are dead. Although we are safe in here, but once we leave, it will not be the same."

Cheng Xie spoke softly to Su Yun, and walked ahead quickly.

Su Yun anxiously kept up.

Suddenly, the Evil Realm people from a groove cave all ran out of the array, their expressions looking terrified, reverently and respectfully bowing their heads down by the sides of the main road, and seemed to be chanting something.

“Lower your head, human!”

Just then, Cheng Xie who was in front harshly spoke, and like the rest of the people, he lowered his head and starting mumbling.

Su Yun did not understand, but seeing the Evil Realm people looking terrified, without hesitating, he stood beside Cheng Xie and lowered his head.

He had the protection of the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye, and was not afraid of his special Qi leaking out, and just stood there at ease.

The entrance of the cave mansion immediately became extremely quiet, as everyone seemed to have ran out, and all appeared to be sincere, as if they were welcoming some big person, like the arrival of a god.

Su Yun's hair stood, he did not dare look, and suddenly felt a bone chilling Qi floating past. After that, a large number of black spirits flew past in the air, making out wailing and crying sounds, all of them exposing sinister faces, shuttling through the air. At the back, an entirely blacked figure of Evil Qi shaped like a rhinoceros evil beast floated past.

The evil beast was huge, but the person seated on its head was even bigger, as though he was a small giant. His entire body was black like a spirit, donning on a black gown, on it were innumerable eyes that kept on looking around and blinking, as though it was checking on its surroundings.

Everyone held their breath, no one daring to make a sound, and waited for the almighty being to slowly go past, and then the evil

realm people started to straighten their backs, and each of them going back to their respective arrays.

“That strong cultivator is called Thousand Eyed Evil Senior who is already at the ninth stage of Spirit Soul realm. I’ve heard that offered himself to the master of the Black Evil Cave Mansion, and defends the outer plains of the mansion.”

Cheng Xie said.

Su Yun was startled: “Defend the outer plains of the mansion? Isn’t that watching the door?”

But in the next second, Cheng Xie anxiously bit his lips, his face looking anxious.

“Human! Are you trying to die? You dare to be rude, Thousand Eyed Evil Senior has a high cultivation and have good hearing power. If he heard what you said, then you are done for. He will not kill you, but will change your physical body, gouge out your eyes, and paste them on his robe! You will be his to use! In here, you must not say anymore of such words, if not you and I will die. The strong cultivators here are free to kill and swallow the weaker ones. That is the rule of the Evil Realm, do you understand?”

Everything that Cheng Xie said, it was obvious that he was frightened by Su Yun’s words.

Hearing that, Su Yun nodded his head and kept quiet.

But his heart was shaking, an existence who was a ninth stage Spirit Soul Disciple, was used to watch the door? Then, what cultivation was the master of the Black Evil Cave Mansion at?

Very quickly, Cheng Xie found an Evil Realm citizen he knew, and the both of them started conversing in the Evil Realm language. Cheng Xie took out the jet black fruits with faces on them out from his pocket, and gave it to his acquaintance. After checking, he nodded, then gave out another black bag to Cheng Xie.

For some reason. Su Yun saw that Cheng Xie's face was full of sorrow beneath the cape, looking at the fruits with his gaze full of Evil Qi, and then having a slight reaction when giving the fruits to his acquaintance. He then saw the other person's eyes dropping tears when he received the fruits.

“Let's go.”

Cheng Xie told Su Yun.

Su Yun nodded, and turned together with Cheng Xie and left the dense and weird black evil cave mansion.

On the road.

“Cheng Xie, what are the fruits that you give that Evil Realm person, exactly?”

“You do not need to care about that.”

Cheng Xie lowered his voice: “Anyway, you are not to touch those fruits, because in the entire Evil Realm, other than me, whoever touches those fruits, the fruits will immediately become smoke and disappear!”

So special?

Very quickly, the both of them reached Soulless forest. Cheng Xie threw the small bag to Su Yun, and said: “Absorb all of them, then I will teach you the basic uses of Evil Qi and how to produce it.

Cheng Xie continued: “My eyes are very powerful. From the very first time I saw you, I could tell that your talent was not simple, and much more powerful compared to the people I met before!”

Although the Heavenly Scale Divine Eye can hide the cultivation level through the Qi, it could not hide the talent. For people like Cheng Xie who have sharp eyes, although they cannot see Su Yun's cultivation, but they can easily see through Su Yun's talent.

Su Yun did not say anything, and took out the contents of the bag.

Some were black objects, some were pieces of meat, some were stones, and some were even wood. They were all grotesque and monstrous, which Su Yun had never seen any before.

“What are these things?”

“Materials to change your Qi channels, once you ingest them, they will go closer to your Qi channels and automatically produce some substance that can synthesize your Qi channels, and allow your Qi channels to be suitable to activate Evil Qi.”

“Oh.”

Su Yun’s eyes flickered, then nodded: “It’s too smelly here, I have no appetite. I will go over there to eat!”

Finished, he took the bag and left.

Cheng Xie squinted at Su Yun, and did not say anything.

After half a day of time, Su Yun came back. His lips were black, his eyes exposing traces of Evil Qi. His entire being looked evil and demonic.

What made people surprise was, around his surroundings, was a revolving of black whirlwind, the whooshing air releasing a slight chill.

Evil Spirit Force!

Su Yun fiercely swallowed air. The materials Cheng Xie gave him were good treasures, they were all to help strengthen his base. After absorbing them, he felt the Qi channels in his body constantly strengthening, and even the Evil Spirit essences in his body grew, most of them opened up a bit, and were able to produce Evil Spirit Force.

“You’ve completed absorbing all of them?”

Seeing Su Yun coming out so quickly, Cheng Xie was surprised.

“What do I do next?”

Su Yun asked.

“Go immerse in the Evil Qi spring, and inside it use the Evil Mind Arts, to allow your body to produce Evil Spirit Essences. And allowing them to quickly form to change your body to be Half Human and Half Evil. When your body has 100 Evil Spirit Essences, then you can go into the Shrine. Of course, these 100 spirit essences will also give you stronger and more Profound Spirit Qi, although the Spirit Qi properties is of the Evil Spirit force, but its might is powerful! Human, you will be able to go back to your realm, and will have your strength amplified, these two are completely good things for you!”

“I understand.”

Su Yun’s expression did not fluctuate, but his heart was extremely joyous. Wasn’t it just a 100 Evil Spirit Essences? With the help of Monarch Occult Force, even a 1000 evil spirit essences would be easy.

With the increase in Evil Spirit Force, it would also increase Spirit Cultivation Force, forging his cultivation ahead.

“Then let me begin.”

“Follow me, I will bring you into the spring, and then teach you the Evil Mind Arts chant.”

With that, Cheng Xie led Su Yun to the side of the forest, exposing a 3 m large black spring, the spring water was filled with Evil Qi, and once in awhile bubbles would form. It was like a pond full of ink.

Su Yun took off the cape on his body, and slowly walked in.

“Submerge your head in too, you can breath inside the spring.”

Cheng Xie who was at the side said.

Su Yun did not hesitate, and went in entirely.

For revenge, he could even become a demon. For the power to go

back Sky Martial Continent, to see the person he wants to see the most, what was the Evil Realm?

When Su Yun's entire being was submerged in the spring, Cheng Xie was satisfied and nodded, then starting to speak.

“Meditate and resolve all thoughts, your state of mind must scrupulously abide by the Evil, rely mainly on the Yin of the Evil, and the Yang as a support. Bring your five states of mind to the skies, and wait for your body to turn into ice”

(TN: The five states of mind, 五心, or five hearts, are the emotions of loyalty, love, care, filial piety and confidence)

The chant from Cheng Xie went beneath the spring water into Su Yun's ear, upon hearing them, Su Yun followed exactly and starting chanting.

His talent was originally already strong, and could understand secret manuals easily. Adding the support of the Everlasting Stone, this simple and basic Evil Mind Art was quickly familiarized.

Cheng Xie's goal was to use the spring to help Su Yun produce Evil Spirit Essences, but he did not know that Su Yun's body already had a large quantity of Evil Spirit Essences produced by the Monarch Occult Force. So now the only thing that the Evil Qi Spring was aiding Su Yun in, was to help the young and tender Evil Spirit Essences become even stronger and healthy.

“When training the Evil Mind arts in the spring, stay inside for four hours will suffice, but you cannot skive in the remaining time. The Evil Spirit Essences require constant tempering, and the easiest way to temper Spirit Essence is to produce Evil Profound Spirit Qi, so you had best exhaust all the Evil Profound Spirit Qi in your body, and train your own mystical techniques!”

Cheng Xie said.

Su Yun breathed from inside the Evil Spring, at this moment his entire body was dripping wet, covered in the black spring water,

his complexion pale white, and his eyes revealing black light.

“Cheng Xie, since you know how to cultivate, you don’t seem to be just a tenth stage Spirit Novice Disciple cultivator, why not train yourself?”

“Me?”

Cheng Xie was startled, then immediately laughed out loud: “I am unable to cultivate anymore, I have been a handicapped person for a long time!”

“Handicapped person?”

“I was a Spirit Star realm expert in the past, but I was laid waste by an even stronger individual, and all of my talent was destroyed. No matter how I train, I cannot improve any further”

Cheng Xie stopped there, and did not speak further.

Hearing that, Su Yun’s heart had a thought. From those words, Cheng Xie seemed to have some plans, he used to be someone strong, so Su Yun had to be more defensive and not get used by him.

Chapter 200 - The Divine Crown

Sou!

The Thousand Deep Sword danced quickly in the air, and another slender green sword danced along with it, quickly tearing through the dark skies.

Engraved Dragon Blade!

After experiencing the damage the last time, it had finally awakened.

Su Yun stood at the side of the Evil Spring, quickly urging the Profound Spirit Qi in his body, the seven types of Profound Spirit Qi which was like a ray of rainbow, following along the sword body, he recklessly swept around. The Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade were originally not strong, but with the power of the special Profound Spirit Qi, they became different, with their might increasing.

For the next few days, he would either be training or be in the spring. All the food and necessities needed to supplement the training were provided by Cheng Xie. Although the meat related food he would find would either be rotten or minced, but it still tasted normal.

A month of time passed quickly, with the help of the Evil Spring and Monarch Occult Force, Su Yun's body already produced 400 Evil Spirit Essences, and 100 of them were already fully formed, and began to produce Evil Profound Spirit Qi. his Qi channels also became larger, his strength increased by bursts, and he had instantly stepped into the Spirit Core Disciple realm.

Although Su Yun could have quickly trained and stepped into the Spirit Soul Disciple realm with the help of the everlasting stone that gave a huge boost at the initial stages, but for Qing Er, he did not have time for himself, and thus spent very little time on

training. But now, he could peacefully train.

Upon entering the first stage of the Spirit Core realm, the Evil Qi around Su Yun's entire body became increasingly stronger, feeling that the bloating feeling was close to its maximum, in a while it disappeared, and he had advanced to the second stage.

Even for ordinary people with good talent, to rise from the first to second stage of the Spirit Core Realm, would require at least a year. But for Su Yun with such godly treasures and techniques supporting him, how could his cultivation not jump by leaps and bounds?

Cheng Xie could only nod his head, he was extremely fussy when it comes to Su Yun, but seeing the two flying swords in the air, his pitch black face exposed surprise.

“What technique is that?”

“Imperial Sword Technique.”

Su Yun replied.

“I have seen Imperial Sword users before, but they can only use one sword, but you are able to so easily wield two flying swords, seems like it's not as simple as that.”

Su Yun did not say anything.

Cheng Xie laughed, and when his gaze landed on the black sword that was stabbed into the ground in front of Su Yun, a confused look appeared in his eyes.

“This sword that is in its sheathe is giving me an intimate feeling, why are you not using it?”

“Once it comes out, it needs to kill someone, if not it will not rest. So I do not use it to practise. Even if I have to practise with it, I do not unsheathe it.”

“A good demonic sword.” Cheng Xie looked at the Death Sword. He extended his hand out wishing to touch it, but when his fingers

grazed it, he instantly retracted it back, and asked: “Where did you obtain this sword?”

“I picked it up.” Su Yun lied.

Cheng Xie was startled, but did not ask anymore.

Time slowly crawled past. Su Yun had more and more Evil Spirit Essences in his body, his Evil Profound Spirit Qi becoming stronger and stronger. He felt his body becoming colder, as though his blood had already frozen, and strange thoughts of massacres and destructions would always surface in his mind.

Was this the repercussions of cultivating Evil Profound Spirit Qi?

Su Yun did not feel it, but he was happy while cultivating the entire period, as he progressed by leaps and bounds. While the burst growth of Evil Spirit Essences had caused the Profound Spirit Qi to be full, directly rushing into the second stage Spirit Core realm, and progressing steadily to the third stage.

Such a rate of training, was extremely terrifying.

On one of the day, Su Yun came out of the Evil Spring, and went to his frequented training area, which was the flat ground near the spring. The open space was barren except for dried leaves all around.

He went around searching for many tree branches, threw them on the ground, and began attempting controlling the branches.

It was a total of 100 branches. The Profound Spirit Qi in his body spurt out threads after threads of Spirit Qi like a spider, which stuck onto the branches.

Sou sou sou sou

The threads quickly wrapped around the branches that all started to fly out. The 100 branches all flew around, quickly revolving around Su Yun's body, forming a gale like momentum, they quickly rushed forth, as though they were forming a tornado.

Controlling the branches were extremely effortless, even if he changed them to swords, he should be able to control them.

Seeing that he had almost completed training in the first sword of the Four Swords Master Stage of the Limitless Sword Art, and could begin training for the second sword, and control a thousand swords.

(TN: Hi guys, in chapter 7, Sword Elder explained about the stages. Let me reiterate it here for y'all. I have decided to change it to Four Swords Master Stage, Twin Swords Saint Stage, and Single Sword God Stage)

“For the four bottom-tiered swords, the person can be rated as a Sword Master. After training in one sword, it can be used to defend against a hundreds enemies. Actually, to defend themselves, the cultivators of this technique can make hundreds of blades fly through the air, attacking everything. To practice two swords, it can be used to defend against a thousand enemies, for three swords, it can be used to defend against ten thousand enemies. For four swords, you can use Spirit Sword techniques, thereby doubling your power.”

“To practice the two middle tiered swords, the person can be rated as a Sword Saint. After practicing one sword, the person can control ten thousand swords. Depending on how much Spirit Qi the person has, he could control numerous swords. After mastering two swords, the person can create Sword Stars. However many stars are in the sky, the person can create the same number of Star Swords.”

“For absolute mastery, it requires mastery of the top tiered sword, called Sword God. Once mastered, the person has endless swords, is able to kill anything, and completely dominate the world. If you became a Sword God, what will happen to the world? Every creature would submit to you.” Then the old man smiled and said: “But nowadays, very few people are able to train to four swords, other than my master. The strongest one was only able to

train in the third sword of the four swords, but could still defend against a thousand swords. While mastery of the pair of swords is more than a legend in my Limitless Sword Arts.”)

Thousand swords attacking was equivalent to a huge tide of raining swords, hiding the skies and covering the earth, preventing enemies from escaping. Just by imagining such a vast scene, his mind surged with excitement.

Su Yun went to find more branches, and activated all of the Profound Spirit Qi, his base Spirit Essences, Earth Spirit Essences and Evil Spirit Essences. His Qi channels frantically worked, as huge amounts of Qi leaked out, and wrapped around the branches.

The branches all started to fly, all scattering out, the branches that were wrapped by Profound Spirit Qi were as sharp as knives, and could easily cut down the trees in the surroundings.

“A total of 198. That means my limit is currently a 198 flying swords.”

After a long day, Su Yun could feel his limit. Wielding the Thousand Deep Sword, he panted and thought.

Seems like to complete the second sword, I still have a long way to go.

The basic training of Limitless Sword Art, was the playing importance on the ability as well as the performance of Profound Spirit Qi. Other than that, that would be what the Limitless Sword Art emphasized on ‘The heart and Qi as one, the heart and sword as one’. Upon attaining the ‘Heart and Qi as one’, that means that the cultivator is able to manipulate the Profound Spirit Qi to the point of instantaneous thought, while the heart and sword as one meant that after attaining the heart and Qi, the mind and the Qi acts as one, the Qi controls the sword, and the mind and sword acts as one. If the heart and sword are as one to the point of familiarity, controlling the flying swords would be extremely smooth and agile.

And to manipulate a large number of flying swords, he have to first train his Sword Qi, attaining the concept of the sword, and that cannot be done in one day, but have to go through a long time of practice.

Su Yun found a large amount of Evil Realm wood, and substituted them for wooden swords, and controlled them for practise. Everytime he exhausted himself, he would immerse himself in the Evil Spring, and moisten his Evil Spirit Essences and recover his strength. His strength dramatically increased day by day, and he extremely indulged in that feeling.

Sou sou sou sou sou

The use of the seven types of Profound Spirit Qi on the wooden swords allowed them to fly in the air, forming a big sword screen, occasionally dispersing in patterns, it was extremely graceful.

The Sword Elder had told him before, that the Limitless Sword Sect's secrets still contained records regarding the Limitless Sword Arrays. Using the Limitless Sword Arts to activate these strong sword arrays would create astronomical results. But the Sword Elder had transformed into a sword rock, and all the sword arrays would not see the light of days, and was a pity.

“Not good!!”

Just as Su Yun was training in the forest, a loud shrill of Cheng Xie suddenly came out, only to see him running frantically towards him.

Su Yun was surprised, he dropped all the flying branches in the air, kept the Thousand Deep Sword and Engraved Dragon Blade, looked towards Cheng Xie and asked: “What’s happening?”

“Go! Quickly go! That group of people are here again, quickly go!!”

Cheng Xie ran and shouted towards Su Yun at the same time.

“That group of people?”

Su Yun was suspicious, but did not dare hang around, and immediately followed Cheng Xie deeper into the forest.

Cheng Xie led Su Yun to hide behind a gigantic tree hole deep in the forest.

The tree hole was jet black, with a large amount of dark Qi. The moment the both of them entered, they were enveloped in it.

Su Yun was confused, seeing how Cheng Xie leaning on the tree, his entire body shivering and his face displaying a terrified look, like a terrified rabbit.

“Cheng Xie, what happened? Who is coming?”

Su Yun asked.

“It’s them! It’s them! Master’s enemies, they have once again come to torture the loyal guards of the Master!!”

Cheng Xie spoke while shivering.

“Loyal guards? Master?” Su Yun was confused, he did not understand what Cheng Xie was saying.

Cheng Xie grabbed his head, and said: “Human, you don’t understand, I am actually the Shrine of Evil Spirit’s guard leader, and am helping Master to guard the shrine. Master had travelled all around, and have met countless strong cultivators, and made them into his own servants, until there was one day, Master offended a huge being. Although he was not as strong as Master, but he used sneak attacks! When Master was not prepared, he used a huge locking trap arts, and lured Master in. He slowly sucked out Master’s spirit and soul, causing his cultivation to drop. In the end the huge being tore his body apart, and all the shrine guards who wanted revenge for our master, were all chopped up by the being. All of their spirits did not die, and after a bloody battle, they relied on Master’s instructed magic, and finally injured the huge being. That angered him, and he immediately set a curse on the guard’s souls, transforming them into fruits. They are hanging on the tree,

being blown by the wind and under the sun, forever unable to experience rebirth!” Cheng Xie painfully shouted.

Hearing that, Su Yun thought of the human face fruits, and suddenly realised: “Those fruits there are the guard’s spirits?”

“That’s right! The fruits are spirit fruits, after consuming them you will gain huge increase in cultivation. Because the guards only recognize me, other than me, whoever picks them, the guards will choose to kill themselves and die forever. They would rather be dead than to let other people eat them, other than agreeing to me. Because they trust me, they believe that I can revive them, and revive Master. That is why I told you, these fruits, only I can pick them.”

“No wonder when you were plucking spirit fruits, you have to kowtow and pay respects, so you were thanking them.”

“They all know that me plucking them are for the sake of reviving Master. So they are willing to sacrifice themselves. Even when they know that they will be eaten, they still do not care.”

Saying on and on, Cheng Xie’s face was filled with sorrow.

All these years, so many guards had sacrificed themselves for nothing.

Su Yun felt himself respecting Cheng Xie and all of the guards. To be able to last till now, their Master should feel gratified.

“So, the reason that you want me to go to the Shrine of Evil Spirits, is to help you revive your master?”

“Ever since the huge being got injured and left, he had sent people to come and destroy the shrine. All the boundaries in the shrine, the arrays, the Evil Qi and everything are all in a mess. And because they are all mixed up, it had attracted a large number of Evil Beings to come, and many of the Evil Realm soldiers who have been exposed to the Qi, will lose their minds, and become a walking corpse. For people like me, we cannot enter the shrine,

much less walk inside. So I need your help, to go inside the shrine and retrieve the Divine Crown. Before dying, my master had quietly placed a spirit and soul inside, and I can use the divine crown and think of a way to revive my master! And revive the loyal guards.”

Cheng Xie wiped the tears, and said painfully: “Now, the huge being’s people have come again, they will not pluck the fruits down, but will torture them endlessly, and cause the fruits to feel pain beyond life!”

“They are truly senseless.” Su Yun said helplessly.

“Wait until they have tortured enough, then they will head to the Shrine of Evil Spirits, and find the Master’s Divine Crown.”

“Find your master’s Divine Crown? Why didn’t they do it when they destroyed the shrine?”

“Because only after the protection Master had sealed for the Divine Crown was broken, did the dense Qi leak out, so countless people of the Evil Realm have felt it! But up to date, the shrine is extremely terrifying, only the strong can enter, and over these few years countless of people have died trying.”

“So it’s like that.”

Su Yun nodded his head.

Just then, Cheng Xie’s terrified voice shouted: “They are here!”

Su Yun was startled, he quietly went to peek outside, to see a group of Evil Realm people coming closer.

At that moment, Su Yun’s heart was racing.

Cheng Xie was the master’s person, if he was taken, then that would basically meant death. And for him to be with Cheng Xie, it did not bode well for him either.

I have to think of a way to escape.

Table of Contents

[Limitless Sword God](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 101 - Vicious \(2/4\)](#)

[Chapter 102 - Small Cheap Tricks \(3/4\)](#)

[Chapter 103 - Kill or Be Killed \(4/4\)](#)

[Chapter 104 - The Young Master, He died](#)

[Chapter 105 - Snow Tang Inn](#)

[Chapter 106 - Guan Hai](#)

[Chapter 107 - The Unskilled Winning Against the Skilled](#)

[Chapter 108 - Who else wants to lecture me?](#)

[Chapter 109 - Sword Practice](#)

[Chapter 110 - Two Guys in the Same Room](#)

[Chapter 111 - Who are you?](#)

[Chapter 112 - The Fish Hunt](#)

[Chapter 113 - The Battle with Fish King](#)

[Chapter 114 - Fish in Troubled waters](#)

[Chapter 115 - Prince Fu Su](#)

[Chapter 116 - Wife](#)

[Chapter 117 - Then I'll give it a Try](#)

[Chapter 118 - Behead him](#)

[Chapter 119 - You also came](#)

[Chapter 120 - Someone is there, so don't go in!](#)

[Chapter 121 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow](#)

[Chapter 122 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow \(Part II\)](#)

[Chapter 123 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow \(Part III\)](#)

[Chapter 124 - The Power of Sprite's Shadow \(Final\)](#)

[Chapter 125 - Should Demonic Beings be Hated?](#)

[Chapter 126 - I Will Find You Again](#)

[Chapter 127 - Hurricane Sword Technique](#)

[Chapter 128 - Getting Rid of Future Troubles](#)

[Chapter 129 - Lost Opportunity](#)

[Chapter 130 - You are Too Slow](#)

[Chapter 131 - Notice to Arrest the Murderer](#)

[Chapter 132 - Instant kill](#)

[Chapter 133 - Let Me Help You](#)
[Chapter 134 - Familiarity and Unfamiliarity](#)
[Chapter 135 - Challenging Again](#)
[Chapter 136 - Vanishing Spirit and Ten Thousand Grief Pills](#)
[Chapter 137 - What is the Meaning of this?](#)
[Chapter 138 - Left behind](#)
[Chapter 139 - Wu Shuang City](#)
[Chapter 140 - This Fast and You Can't Recognise Me Already?](#)
[Chapter 141 - Wu Shuang Jue Peak](#)
[Chapter 142 - Important Matters, Small Matters](#)
[Chapter 143 - It's Impossible to Control Everything](#)
[Chapter 144 - The Heavenly Sacred Mountain Throne](#)
[Chapter 145 - Who is the Person in Charge](#)
[Chapter 146 - A Hundred Swords Soars](#)
[Chapter 147 - A Hundred Swords Soar \(Part II\)](#)
[Chapter 148 - Hundred Swords Soars \(Part III\)](#)
[Chapter 149 - Hundred Swords Soaring \(Part IV\)](#)
[Chapter 150 - Hundred Swords Soar \(Part V\)](#)
[Chapter 151 - Hundred Swords Soar \(Part VI\)](#)
[Chapter 152 - Hundred Swords Soar \(Part VII\)](#)
[Chapter 153 - Hundred Swords Soaring \(Part VIII\)](#)
[Chapter 154 - Hundred Swords Soars \(Part IX\)](#)
[Chapter 155 - Hundred Swords Soar \(Part X\)](#)
[Chapter 156 - Hundred Swords Soar \(Part XI\)](#)
[Chapter 157 - translated by Berrrybunz](#)
[Chapter 158 - Feigning Illness](#)
[Chapter 159 - Fleeing the Su Family](#)
[Chapter 160 - Take Off Your Clothes](#)
[Chapter 161 - Decision](#)
[Chapter 162 - Soul Stone Aristocratic Family](#)
[Chapter 163 - The Night Assault](#)
[Chapter 164 - Breakthrough](#)
[Chapter 165 - The Sword amongst the Lightning](#)
[Chapter 166 - The Spirit of the Thunderbolts](#)
[Chapter 167 - An Obscure Smile](#)
[Chapter 168 - Obsidian Moonstone](#)
[Chapter 169 - The Mysterious Girl](#)
[Chapter 170 - I am the Sword](#)
[Chapter 171 - Good Things](#)

[Chapter 172 - The Demonic Temple](#)

[Chapter 173 - Fleeing](#)

[Chapter 174 - I won't kill you, I'll beat you](#)

[Chapter 175 - I am that Man of Justice](#)

[Chapter 176 - The Contracted Sword That Secures Victory \(Part I\)](#)

[Chapter 177 - The Contracted Sword That Secures Victory \(Part II\)](#)

[Chapter 178 - The Contracted Sword that Secures Victory \(part III\)](#)

[Chapter 179 - The Contracted Sword that Secures Victory \(Part IV\)](#)

[Chapter 180 - Desire to Dismember Su Yun](#)

[Chapter 181 - Back to The Valley](#)

[Chapter 182 - The Two Mightiest Join Forces](#)

[Chapter 183 - With Tenacity, There Will Be Rewards](#)

[Chapter 184 - Are You Looking Down On Us?](#)

[Chapter 185 - I Must Eliminate Him](#)

[Chapter 186 - The Gathering of the Elites](#)

[Chapter 187 - Then I Will Give Them](#)

[Chapter 188 - Space Meteor Arrows](#)

[Chapter 189 - Difference Between Demons and Them?](#)

[Chapter 190 - The Vicious Sword](#)

[Chapter 191 - Poison Doctors Consummate Skill](#)

[Chapter 192 - Unable to Leave](#)

[Chapter 193 - Are You Willing to Wait for me?](#)

[Chapter 194 - Nine Emperor Prints](#)

[Chapter 195 - Empty Hollow Spatial Void](#)

[Chapter 196 - Unexpected Evil Spirit Essence](#)

[Chapter 197 - The Malevolent Spirit Death Sword](#)

[Chapter 198 - Shrine of the Evil spirits](#)

[Chapter 199 - Transformation](#)

[Chapter 200 - The Divine Crown](#)